

Gc
929.2
Al56a
1135806

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01200 0946

GENEALOGY
929.2
AL56A



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

REVEREND THOMAS JOHNSTON ALLISON
FAMILY HISTORY

PART I

Compiled by
CHARLES W. ALLISON

COPYRIGHT 1955
By
CHARLES W. ALLISON
P. O. Box 412
Charlotte 1, North Carolina

1135806

In Loving Memory

I hereby dedicate this

volume

to my son

JOHN ORR ALLISON

brilliant author of

TIDEWAVES

h Cover - 10.00 (3 parts in one)



Introduction

Since it is so difficult to find records of the past, I have decided to write—as briefly as possible—the most outstanding facts about the Allison family. Like my father, I have long cherished a desire to collect and record, for the benefit of my relatives and my posterity, the historical and interesting facts about my ancestors.

I have done a tremendous amount of research and have collected many original letters, pictures, etc., that need to be saved; therefore, I have placed them in a fireproof steel filing cabinet in my home, and I am requesting my children—and their children ad infinitum—to keep these priceless documents.

This is being written in the year 1955, and I have only recently discovered a family history written by my father in 1887.

In 1893 my father furnished information to Leonard Allison Morrison for his book copyrighted, *The History of the Allison Family in Europe and America* published in Boston of that year.

The list of my father's family, Rev. Thomas Johnston Allison, appears in the Morrison book, mentioned above, together with that of his father, on pages 148 thru 151.

The author states: "The Allison Family, taken as a whole, is strong and intellectual. This family has loved church, state and learning. They helped found a government of, for, and by the people. There have been many college graduates. The name of Allison is found frequently in the catalogues of both European and American universities. Lawyers, physicians, ministers of the Gospel, senators, and other men high in civil or military service of the state are among those of this stock.

"This is mentioned, not in a spirit of unwise laudation of a family, but as a historical fact, and that in the future, when those of other generations shall read this and see that their predecessors and relatives, who will then belong to a 'buried generation,' loved the school, the church, the state, it may stimulate them to higher deeds, influence them to nobler lives.

"This work was undertaken to gratify my own curiosity to know all the accessible facts relating to the origin, history, and life and death of my ancestor, Charter Samuel Allison, of Scotch

blood, of Londonderry, New Hampshire, together with that of his widely scattered descendants."

In writing the history of the families of WYCHE-TILLET-ALLISON, this author is imbued with the same sentiments as enumerated above.

Charles Walter Allison

Charlotte, N. C.
August 23, 1955

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

Chapter I.

James Allison.....	9
--------------------	---

Chapter II.

Reverend Thomas Johnston Allison.....	11
---------------------------------------	----

Chapter III.

Jeannette Tillett Allison.....	32
--------------------------------	----

Chapter IV.

Children of Thomas Johnston and Jeannette Tillett Allison.....	33
Minnie Laura Allison.....	33
Thomas Tillett Allison.....	33
James Cumming Allison.....	37
Charles Walter Allison.....	38
Wilbur Graham Allison.....	42
Julius Harlee Allison.....	43
Henry Johnston Allison.....	44

Chapter V.

The Two Henrys.....	48
---------------------	----

Chapter VI.

Four Outstanding Women in My Life.....	49
--	----

Chapter VII.

John Orr Allison.....	50
Seascape — TIDEWAVES.....	50
Harriet Doar—A Tribute.....	53

Chapter VIII.

Almost Human.....	55
-------------------	----

Chapter IX.

Letter to C. A. Allison, Sr. from Bob Norris.....	57
---	----

CHAPTER I

James Allison

1823 - 1898

James Allison, my grandfather, died in January 1898. Papa got a telephone call about nine o'clock one night, and he and I hitched up Bonny, the gray mare, to the buggy and drove about twenty miles to Davidson arriving around two or three in the morning.

Grandfather lived about two weeks longer. I have a letter papa wrote saying that he suffered terribly and asked, "Why do I have to suffer this way?" He had been an inveterate pipe-smoker, and while he was in a coma, kept calling for the "gun" (pipe).

He was a splendid merchant, with an excellent head for selling, and a keen trader. He left me \$400 in his will. I purchased my first piece of real estate with it—making a down payment on a six-room one-story house on a 50 x 100 foot lot at 10 South Myers Street. I foolishly sold it a year later for a profit of \$300. Ten years later when the court house was built in the same block and the Law Building adjacent to my lot, it was sold for \$17,000.

He owned a lot 200 feet fronting on Main Street in Davidson, right in the heart of the village, facing the college campus. It extended a whole block (400 feet) back and fronted on the railroad and the depot. He had given the town 25 feet for a street running along his lot from Main Street to depot. His will gave the house and lot to his widow (third wife) for lifetime, and to us grandchildren after her death. Tom had such a struggle feeding and clothing his three little brothers, that he sold out our life interest to our step-mother and her nephew Joe White, druggist, for \$2500.

He let me, a seven-year-old barefoot lad, help him as a clerk in the store. How I did enjoy it! He would let me climb up onto a great big barrel of brown sugar and reach over sticking my head into the barrel and get a big lump of brown sugar. It was good, too. We would sell a big hunk of cheese between two big soda crackers, from a big barrel, all for just one nickel.

The home was just 100 feet from the store. I followed him one day from the house down to the store after dinner. He threw away a cigar stump. I picked it up and hid it away in the buggy shed. About a week later, all dried out, I got it down, lit it and

smoked it. Oh! Boy, did it make me sick? The whale that swallowed Jonah never had a stomachache to equal mine that day. I hid in the back of the store up on a counter in a dark room, and lay there suffering terribly, all alone, but never did let anyone know about it.

He taught me one of the finest lessons I've ever had the pleasure of learning. He sold his merchandise at a profit regardless. No customer could beat him down in his price. "I can buy apples down at another store four for 5 cents," they would say. "Go get them then—mine are three for 5 cents." But his apples were perfect, while the others had rotten specks.

C. W. Allison, June 28, 1953

GROUP PICTURE OF ALLISON FAMILY TAKEN
IN DECATUR, ALA., IN 1893.



Standing—reading from left to right: Jeannette Tillett Allison, Thomas Tillett Allison, James Cumming Allison, Reverend Thomas Johnston Allison. Seated: Henry Johnston Allison, Julius Harlee Allison, Wilbur Graham Allison, Charles Walter Allison. Standing at the right: Minnie Laura Allison.

CHAPTER II

FAMILY RECORD BOOK

of

Reverend Thomas Johnston Allison

(From original manuscript in his own handwriting)

The Allison Family
Record of Robert Allison's Family

It has been a cherished wish of mine for a long time to gather and transcribe into a private Record Book, for family use only, as many as possible of all the historical and interesting facts of my ancestors.

At my request, my cousin Robert Washington Allison, of Concord, N. C., has prepared and sent to me a short, but interesting sketch of the "Allison" family of Cabarrus County, N. C. The following is a correct copy of sketch.

Concord, N. C., April 1887.

Rev. Thos. J. Allison,

Dear Sir:

Yours received wanting to know something about our ancestors. Your father's and mine were the same on both sides. Our fathers were brothers, and our mothers, sisters. John and Joseph Young of this place are of the same blood; their father was a brother of the sisters and their mother was a sister of the brothers.

The Allisons and the Youngs were Scotch-Irish. They immigrated to this continent in the 18th century and settled in Pennsylvania. I have never been able to locate the part of the State in which they settled. They removed to this part of the country before the revolution of 1776—say between 1760 and 1770.

My grandfather, whose name was Robert Allison, settled near Charlotte, and married Sarah Graham during the war of the revolution. My father, named William, the first child, was born in 1780. Then James, Mary who married James Young, Thomas, Ann, John, Sarah, and Robert. This last died in infancy. I am not able to say how many brothers and sisters my grandfather had; but he had a brother John who settled in Poplar Tent, which was then in Mecklenburg County; and a brother Thomas who never married. He was a school master, and was known as Master

Allison. He died in Nov. 1811, aged 68 years. Rev. Dr. Robinson spoke of him as having taught children and their grandchildren. One or two brothers settled in what is now Iredell County. I do not know their names. The present Sheriff of that county, Thomas J. Allison, is a descendant. A sister who married a Todd settled in Mecklenburg. Their descendants live in that county now.

My grandmother Allison was a Graham. Her mother having been left a widow in Penn. with five small children with limited means, (their names being John, George, Joseph, Sarah and Ann), moved to what is now Mecklenburg, about the year 1765. They were prominent people and stood well. I judge this from their history. The boys were educated in Charlotte at Queen's College. John studied medicine and settled in South Carolina. He never married. He died in 1813 aged 57 years, leaving a good estate. George and Joseph settled in Mecklenburg. Sarah married Robert Allison and settled near Charlotte. Here starts our branch of the Allison family. My grandfather moved to Poplar Tent in the same county, now Cabarrus, in 1790, and settled on Clark's Creek. He was a ruling elder in Poplar Tent church. He died in 1804, aged 54 years. I remember my grandmother. She was rather delicate in appearance, but a woman of great energy. She was a fine manager, and lived well. Hers perhaps was as hospitable a place as was in the country. She was a strong Presbyterian of the Shorter Catechism sort, good, and pious.

Joseph Graham her brother spoke of his sister Sallie in the most exalted terms, as being a remarkable woman, and the best manager he knew.

Ann married Thos. Barnett. They settled in Mecklenburg, and have descendants living in that county.

George and Joseph were both prominent men, and were in the Revolutionary War of Independence. Joseph was elected the first sheriff of Mecklenburg; which office he held several years. He married a Davidson.

George succeeded his brother as sheriff. They were both in the Legislature at the same time, from Mecklenburg County; Joseph in the Senate and George in the House. This was something very unusual. Joseph settled in Lincoln County. He was a general in the War of 1812. He had a large family. One of his sons was Governor of North Carolina viz. William A. Graham. In **Wheeler's History** there is a sketch of both George and Joseph. One in Mecklenburg and the other in Lincoln.

But to return to the Allison family, I have heard your grandfather, who was my uncle, say, that they came from Yellow Stone, Pennsylvania. I have never been able to locate that place. My impression is that most of the name settled in what is now Iredell and Rowan. John Allison, a brother of my grandfather, first married a sister of Col. Richard Allison, of Iredell. What the relation was I never knew. They left no issue. I have always heard that a brother named James remained in Pennsylvania. The editor of *The Presbyterian Banner* may be of this family. Uncle James Allison, a brother of my father, married his cousin Polly, a daughter of John. Ann married Thos. Hope. She died early, leaving a daughter Ann, who married Sandy McKinley of Rocky River. She died young, leaving a daughter Fanny, who married Rev. Cyrus K. Caldwell. John Graham Allison, another brother of my father, married Almira, (the family record belonging to R. W. Johnston, of Hickory, has the name Mary Ann, and that of W. R. Allison, of Mooresville, has the name Mary J.), a daughter of John Johnston. They died without issue.

Sarah, a sister of my father, married W. C. a son of John Johnston. They had one son Robert Allison Johnston who married a Reese.

William Allison, my father, was born Oct. 7, 1780. He was a merchant in Charlotte, N. C. Peggy Young, my mother, was born July 13, 1784. They were married Nov. 7, 1805. My father died Feb. 24, 1816. My mother died Oct. 30, 1850. There were five children, four daughters and one son. I was an only son. My sisters all married. Sarah Mariah, the oldest, was born in 1806, and died in 1834. She married an Erwin. They lived in the state of Kentucky. They had one daughter and three sons. Margaret, my sister, was born in 1811. She married David Kistler. She died in 1868. She had three daughters, who were married.

Jane, my sister, was born in 1813. She married Henry C. Owens. William A. Owens, their son, was educated at Chapel Hill. He studied law and settled in Charlotte, N. C. He married a daughter of the Hon. Greer W. Caldwell. He was a Lieut. in the Bethel fight; and was promoted to Colonel, and killed in Va., July 19, 1864. James Henry Owens, another son, was educated at the Military Institute at Charlotte, N. C. He was a Lieut. in the army, and was killed at Petersburg, Va. in April 1865. No finer or nicer young men sacrificed their lives in the Southern Cause than Col. W. A. Owens, and Lieut. James Henry Owens. She died in 1867.

Ann, my youngest sister, was born July 4, 1815. She married Charles Overman in 1836, and died in 1874, leaving her husband, three daughters and two sons. Margaret Eliza married A. H. Tate. They have had eight children, but one living. Mary Cornelia married Thos. R. Tate. He died in 1872, leaving his wife and two children—a son and daughter. Florence married Charles Haynes. They live in Lexington, N. C. William W. Overman—unmarried, is a shoe merchant in Newark, N. J. Hamilton is a merchant in Reidsville, N. C. He married a Miss Reid of that place.

My mother left two children by her Gillespie husband. Cornelia, born in 1826, married Rev. A. G. Stacy, a Methodist minister, who died in Texas, leaving her with several children. The other, Thomas Gillespie, married a Miss Sadler, in Charlotte, N. C. They have three sons nearly grown. They live in Columbia, S. C., where they have a comfortable home. He is in the express business. His family is Presbyterian. Then my own family. The family record, kept in my father's handwriting, says: 'Robert Washington Allison was born April 24, 1809.' This I am satisfied is correct. My own record says I was married on the 31st day of May 1842 to Sarah Ann Phifer, daughter of John Phifer of Cabarrus County. Our first child, Esther Phifer Allison, was born in 1843. She married Capt. Samuel E. White of So. Car. in 1866*. Joseph Young Allison was born in 1846. He read law and practiced it a short time in Concord. He then studied for the ministry in Columbia, S. C. and was licensed to preach. He then married Miss Cora Davant of So. Car. in 1876, and settled in Louisiana, and is at this time (1887) pastor of the church at Baton Rouge in that state.

John Phifer Allison was born in 1848. He married Miss Ann Craige of Salisbury in 1880. Miss Louisa Allison was born in 1850 and died in 1879. E. Adeline Allison was born in 1852. She married Col. John M. White of S. C. in 1875. He died in 1877.

William Henry Allison was born in 1854 and died the same year. Caroline Jane Allison was born in 1855 and died in 1857. Ann Susan Alexander was born in 1857 and died in 1859.

Robert Washington Allison was born in 1862 and died in 1865.

I perhaps ought to have said I came to Concord in 1823 from Charlotte, my native place, and went into my uncle Joseph

*(And became grandmother of Col. Elliot White Springs, Pres. of Springs Cotton Mills, Fort Mill, S. C., in 1955).

Young's store, who was a merchant in Concord, and have lived in this place ever since. And I always feel so thankful that I fell into the hands of so kind a man. He was my mother's brother. I named one of my sons for him."

Record of the Young Family

William and Mary Young, as far back as can be ascertained, lived in the "Lard Alexander Place," which was to the left of the public road leading from Charlotte to Concord, N. C., and about 17 miles from Charlotte, and 6 or 7 miles from Concord. They sold their farm, and bought and settled on land about 3/4 of a mile east from Poplar Tent church, on the Concord and Beaty's Ford road.

The following are the names of their children:

1. **James Young**—born July 22, 1777. He married Mary Allison, daughter of Robert Allison. Eight children were born to them, viz. Sarah, Robert, William Lee, James Graham, Mary Ann, Elizabeth, John C. and Joseph. His wife died in 1827. He married again, and there was born to him Catherine J. He died in 1850.

2. **Joseph Young**—born July 29, 1779. He married a Miss Simonton, and lived for the most part on his father's place near Poplar Tent church. He died there in 1835. He was married twice. His first wife bore him Robert. His second wife bore him Sarah. He was a tailor.

3. **Silas Young**—born May 7, 1781. He married twice. The first wife was Elizabeth Meek. The second wife was Lavina Bost. The second wife bore him Sarah, John, Jane, Margarette, Hettie, Laura, and Edward. He died in 1858. This widow is still living, and in good health for one of her age. She lives with R. W. Johnston, of Hickory, N. C., whose first wife was her daughter. (May 21, 1888, is time of this record.)

4. **Mary Young**—born Nov. 16, 1782. She married James Hope. No further facts are known to me. It is supposed that they moved to Missouri.

5. **Margarette Young**—born July 13, 1784. She married William Allison, a son of Robert Allison. They lived in Charlotte, N. C. Their children were Sarah, Robert Washington, Jane and Ann. Her husband died and she married a Gillespie. From this marriage there was one child, Thomas Gillespie, of Columbia, S. C.

6. **Nancy Young**—born in 1786. She married William Robb. They moved to Tennessee. Nothing further is known to me.

7. **Jennie Young**—born April 21, 1787. She married Henry Coram. Mary and Columbus were born to them.

8. **Martha Young**—born Nov. 25, 1788. She married William Clark of Gaston County. Their children were Rufus, Harriet, James and Franklin.

9. **Sarah Young**—born August 20, 1790. She married Thomas Allison, son of Robert Allison. These being my grandparents further mention will be made later.

10. **Berfy (Betsy) Young**—born April 28, 1792. She probably married a Caruth.

11. **Ruth Young**—born Oct. 17, 1796. She never married.

12. **Jemima Young**—born July 19, 1798. She married a Walker and moved to Missouri.

13. **William Young**—born June 19, 1802. He died about the time he became grown.

Thomas Allison Family

Thomas Allison, my paternal grandfather, and son of Robert Allison, Sr., was born March 5, 1785. I remember very little about him. He was a farmer by occupation, and a man of moral and industrious habits. He succeeded in accumulating a considerable amount of property, which consisted mainly in land and slaves.

He was married in May 1810 to Sarah Young, a daughter of William and Mary Young. I never saw her, as she died on Sept. 16, 1847, nearly two years before I was born. They settled in the bounds of Poplar Tent congregation on a farm situated 2½ or 3 miles north of Poplar Tent church. They were members of Poplar Tent Presbyterian Church.

There were fourteen children born to them, viz:

1. **Sarah Caroline Allison**—born April 27, 1811. She married William Young in 1833 (Dec.) Sometime after his death she married David G. Holdbrooks. She died in December 1861.

2. **Mary Ann Allison**—born Jan. 17, 1813. She married Henry Furr in January 1834 and died in Oct. 1847.

3. **Margarette Allison**—born Jan. 5, 1815 and died in October 1815.

4. **Robert William Allison**—born Sept. 19, 1816 and died August 1824.

5. **Thomas Franklin Allison**—born Nov. 29, 1818 and died November 1845.

6. **Elizabeth Jamima Allison**—born Jan. 15, 1821 and died Feb. 9, 1885. She made her home at my father's house for the last twenty years of her life.

7. **James Allison**—born April 29, 1823 and died Jan. 8, 1897.

8. **Martha Jane Allison**—born Dec. 29, 1825. She married John F. Sloan in Dec. 1859. Two children were born to them. One—Margarette—living. She died in June 1885.

9. **John Graham Allison**—born April 27, 1828 and died in August 1854.

10. **Ruth Minerva Allison**—born Jan. 8, 1830. She married W. F. Stitt in May 1862. He died a few years ago. She made her home at my father's house. (This note by Chas. W. Allison, Sr.—She died about four miles north of Charlotte while visiting at the cottage home of Mrs. Robinson and her daughter Miss Emma Robinson 'Mrs. Hoover', on Derita Road. She died suddenly, either 1896 or 1897. I sat up all night with the corpse. She was buried at Mt. Zion Methodist church at Cornelius, as she was a Methodist.)

11. **Agnes Henrietta Allison**—born Oct. 1, 1832. She married J. Fisher in Jan. 1851 and died Jan. 12, 1853.

12. **Robert William Allison**—born Nov. 9, 1834 and died in California in May 1877.

13. **Silas Young Allison**—born Jan. 23, 1837. He married Harriett Moore. He was killed in battle at Fredericksburg, Va. in Dec. 1862, a few days after he joined the Confederate Army.

14. **An infant** was born Jan. 23, 1837, and died Feb. 15, 1837. The last two were twins.

Only two of the above children are now, Aug. 20, 1888, living, viz: **Mrs. R. W. Stitt** and **my father**—James Allison. (Both are now widowed). They reside at Davidson College, N. C. Mrs. Stitt makes her home with my father. (Note by Chas. W. Allison—my grandfather's second wife had died in 1887, and Aunt Minerva's husband W. F. Stitt had died about the same time—so they were living in Davidson, she keeping house for her brother. Grandpa married his third wife in 1891, a Miss Martha White, of Taylorsville. My father performed the ceremony.)

My grandfather, **Thomas Allison**, died Oct. 27, 1854, after a long illness, at the age of 69 years, 7 months, 22 days. His wife died at the age of 57 years, 15 days.

James Allison, my father, was married to Mary Clarissa Johnston on Aug. 3, 1847. She was a daughter of David Johnston, an elder in Poplar Tent Church. I will now make a record of my mother's family, beginning with her grandfather, John Johnston.

The Johnston Family

John Johnston's Family

Elder John Johnston, as he was popularly known, was born Dec. 24, 1772, and died Aug. 6, 1845.

On Feb. 4, 1796 he was married to **Mary Crawford**, who was born March 15, 1776, and died Nov. 22, 1843. There were fourteen children born to them, all of whom became grown and married. They are as follows:

1. **Jennie Johnston**—born Dec. 16, 1796. She married an Alexander. They lived in Mecklenburg County in the bounds of Ramah Church. A number of children were born to them. Date of her death unknown to me.

2. **Cyrus Johnston**—born Dec. 23, 1797. He became a minister in the Presbyterian Church. He married Mary Taggart (Faggart). He spent a number of years in teaching in addition to his ministerial work. He was very successful both as a teacher and preacher. It was said of him, that he was a man of excellent scholarship, and of fine practical sense. He received the honorary degree of D.D. At the time of his death he was pastor of what is now the First Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, N. C. He died very suddenly. He was unexpectedly stricken down, as he started from his home to solemnize a marriage. Date of death unknown to me.

3. **Elizabeth Johnston**—born Oct. 2, 1799. She married Albert Wilson. They lived in Sugar Creek Congregation, and had a large number of children. Date of death unknown to me.

4. **David Johnston**—born March 14, 1801. He married Louisa Alexander. They lived in Poplar Tent Congregation. He was an elder in Poplar Tent Church.

5. **Jemimah Johnston**—born Oct. 22, 1802. She married an Alexander and gave birth to one child, Isaac. She died Nov. 1826.

6. **William Cook Johnston**—born June 30, 1804. He married first a Miss Sarah Allison, Jan. 25, 1826; and second, a Miss

McKee. One child was born to his first wife, and several to his second. They lived in Prospect Congregation. He was an elder in that church. Date of death unknown to me.

7. **Mary Ann Johnston**—born Oct. 15, 1806. She married John Allison, and died August 1827, leaving no children. They lived in Poplar Tent Congregation.

8. **John Calvin Johnston**—born Oct. 8, 1808. He married first Terisa Black, and second Ann Deweese. They lived in Ramah Congregation, and had a large number of children. He died Oct. 28, 1850.

9. **Nathaniel Johnston**—born April 29, 1810. He married Margaretta Smith, and lived near Coddle Creek Church. He was an elder in Bethpage Church. Later in life he moved to Concord and was elected to the eldership in the church there. He had one child. He died about 4 or 5 years ago.

10. **Samuel Johnston**—born March 1, 1812. He was married three times: first to Miss Crawford, second to a Miss Sloan, third to Mrs. Mary Coleman. He had a large family of children. He has been dead several years.

11. **Joseph C. Johnston**—born April 30, 1814. He married first a Miss Sandifer of S. C., and second a Miss McLure. He had a large number of children. He has been dead several years.

12. **Marcus Johnston**—born Nov. 28, 1815. He married a Miss Barringer. They lived in Poplar Tent Congregation. He was a deacon in that church. He died Feb. 17, 1846.

13. **Margaretta T. Johnston**—born Feb. 27, 1818. She married William Caldwell and lived in Ramah Congregation. She died May 14, 1846.

14. **Milas Wilson Johnston**—born Dec. 25, 1820. He married first a Miss Caldwell and second Mrs. Ann King. He lived in Poplar Tent Congregation. He was an elder in that church. He now lives in Concord, and is an elder in the church there.

David Johnston Family

David Johnston, the 4th child of John Johnston, was my grandfather on my mother's side. He was born March 14, 1801. He married a Miss Louisa Alexander, who was born June 23, 1799. They were married August 5, 1823. Their children were as follows:

1. **Mary Clarissa Johnston**—my mother—born June 8, 1824.

2. **Caroline Johnston**—born April 19, 1826. She was married three times. 1st John Allison, 2nd a Brumley, 3rd a Motley. She has been dead several years, the date of which is unknown to me.

3. **Robert W. Johnston**—born May 7, 1828. He married Sarah Young. They lived near Coddle Creek Church, but were members of Poplar Tent Church. He now lives in Hickory, and is an elder in that church. His present wife was Mrs. Caroline Robinson.

4. **Margarette Jemimah Johnston**—born Nov. 8, 1829. She was married twice; 1st to William Allison, 2nd to Mack Cannon. She has been dead several years. Two of her children by her first husband are still living. She died July 7, 1866.

5. **John C. Johnston**—born May 2, 1832. He married Catharine Gillon. He was a teacher by profession. He died Jan. 27, 1864. He had one child born after his death. She is still living.

6. **Nathaniel Johnston**—born May 1, 1834. He married Mary C. Johnston. They live in Poplar Tent Congregation at his father's home. He is an elder in Poplar Tent Church. They have several children.

David Johnston died after a long illness July 13, 1855. His wife died Mar. 10, 1853.

JAMES ALLISON

(Beloved father of Rev. Thomas Johnston Allison
and grandfather of

Minnie Laura Allison

Thomas Tillett Allison

James Cumming Allison

Charles Walter Allison

Wilbur Graham Allison

Julius Harlee Allison

Henry Johnston Allison)

James Allison Family

James Allison and Mary Clarissa Johnston—my father and mother—were married August 3, 1847.

My father bought and settled on the Col. John Still farm in the bounds of Bethpage Congregation, two miles north-west from

Mill Hill Post Office, and one mile from the Iredell County line. There were 96 acres in this tract when he came in possession of it. He bought land and added to this farm until it included 256 acres. The adjoining farms were those of Jacob Freeze, Andy Freeze, Thomas Fleming, William Fleming, Mack Cannon, Christopher Oehler, and Thomas Harris. The community was composed of honest, upright, intelligent, and industrious people. It was also a moral and religious community. The farm consisted of good land. It had substantial and comfortable buildings. The dwelling house was two stories high, and contained four rooms. Though it was originally simply a log house, at the settlement of my father it was both ceiled and weather boarded. In a few years my father added a one story ell, and front and back porches. There was, under the east room, a cellar with a square door in the centre of the floor of the room. For several years my father wintered there his sweet potatoes. This is the only potato cellar of the kind that I ever saw. The house stood on a high hill; and would have commanded quite an extensive view of the surrounding country, if the forest had been cleared in all directions. One could not go from the house in any direction without going down a slant. The garden was on the south side of the yard. Beyond the garden my father planted a large number of fruit trees, which grew and developed into an excellent orchard. The crib and barn were west of the garden. They were removed afterwards to the north-east of the house and across the road, in order that the stock might be more convenient to water. The spring was nearly east from the house, and about a quarter of a mile. My father expended a considerable amount of money and time in an effort to get a well, but practically failed.

There were four children born to my parents. Their names and dates of births were as follows:

Thomas Johnston Allison—born May 30, 1849.

Infant—(no name) born July 9, 1854. Lived four hours.

Victor Alexander Allison—born July 17, 1856. Died Dec. 25, 1856.

Minnie Louisa Allison—born Nov. 17, 1858. Died Oct. 12, 1863.

Victor Allison lived several months. He was a fleshy, bright and playful child. As well as I can remember he died from an attack of pneumonia.

Minnie Louisa lived until she was nearly five years old. She was a sweet and charming little sister. She died from a long

attack of typhoid fever. The epitaph on her tombstone is, "The Rosebud has been transplanted into the Garden of the Lord." Her death was to me a very great sorrow. My dear mother had been dead nearly four years. My father was in the Confederate Army and far from home. An Aunt with three children, was living in my father's house to take care of us. As well as I can now remember she was very faithful to Minnie in her sickness, and nursed her tenderly.

My mother died Jan. 17, 1860. There is no morning of my life more vividly and more indelibly stamped upon my mind than the morning of her illness and death, unless it be the morning of the death of my own precious and loved Minnie Laura. I was in my eleventh year. On that sad and memorable morning my father started early on horse-back to Concord. My mother sent me to get her some resin from a large pine tree which stood not very far from the house. She apparently was in good health, and had eaten her breakfast that morning with a good relish. She was attending to her usual morning duties, putting her house in order, when I left. In a little while I returned, and, walking to the edge of the piazza called her. But there was no answer. Seeing at once the commotion in the house I ran in immediately, and oh! what a sight I beheld. My own precious, blessed mother lying on the bed, speechless, unconscious, and breathing very hard. She had had a stroke of apoplexy. A messenger overtook my father and brought him back. The physician, Dr. G. G. Smith, was sent for. Everything was done to relieve her, that could be thought of. But nothing availed. At 15 minutes before 12 o'clock she drew her last breath, and her soul returned to the Lord whom she loved and whom she served. Her body was laid to rest in the cemetery at Poplar Tent Church by the side of the two children who had preceded her to glory; and where also rests the precious dust of my sainted sister, who afterwards was interred by the side of her brother.

My mother was very fond of Sabbath School work, and was the teacher of a large class of Ladies at Bethpage Church when she died. She was a strong-minded, and pious woman.

My father served as a soldier in the late war between the Confederate States and the United States. He enlisted in Co. K. 56th Regiment, N. C. Troops. He was singularly fortunate in not being captured a single time, and in not receiving a single wound. He served nearly three years. His Regiment was among those which surrendered under Gen. R. E. Lee at Appomatox

Court House, Va., on April 9, 1865. My father's Brigadier General was Matthew W. Ranson, now United States Senator. My father walked all the way home from Appomatox C. H., in company with one, or two, others. These were times of intense excitement in our neighborhood, and, in fact, everywhere it was confidently reported that the "Yankees" under command of Gen. Stoneman were in Salisbury. Some of the older heads suggested that several of us young boys, who were still at home in consequence of not being old enough for service, should station ourselves as "pickets" in the neighborhood of China Grove, and toward Salisbury; not for the purpose of driving back the enemy, but to report to our neighborhood in case the enemy should be coming in the direction of us. The object in all this precaution was to give everybody ample opportunity to hide any and every article of value, such as money, gold and silver watches, silver table ware, provisions, horses, cows, etc. My Aunt—Miss Elizabeth J. Allison—my father's sister—who was living with me then—and I concluded we would hide such things as we desired to conceal—at any rate we would make a beginning in that direction—before I should leave for picket duty—for I was one of the number that had been selected for that duty. We fixed up a tin box full of valuables ready to be deposited in some secluded spot. "Where should we hide the box?" was a question that was hard to answer. For it is exceedingly hard to get a good hiding place, which you can always find and which your enemy cannot find. At last we concluded to remove the water trough in the black-smith shop, dig a hole sufficiently large and deposit the box there. This we did, and then we replaced the trough. I know the most astute and keen eyed Yankee would never have found that box. Who would ever have thought of looking under a water trough in a black-smith shop for a box of valuables? After this I made ready to go in company with John Sims—a neighbor boy of about my age—to keep a sharp look-out for the approach of the Yankees—in fact, it was my friend John who got me into this thing. Well the first thing I did was to resurrect from an old bureau drawer my father's pepper box revolving pistol and a belt—while my Aunt went and directed Fannie—the cook—to prepare for me a satchel, or a knapsack I should say, of biscuits and other necessary articles of diet. My Aunt looked very sad. She doubtless felt like I was going to war. There I was cleaning and loading that pistol. My father had had that pistol a long time. I never knew of his killing anybody with that pistol, nor

anything, though I think he used to shoot it, that is when it would shoot. It was a very dangerous weapon. After awhile I got it well loaded. The next thing was the feeding and the saddling of old Bill. This was the family buggy horse. I might have taken a mule, but who ever heard of a mule going to war to perform picket duty? Old Bill was a good looking wind-broken horse. John Sims came, and we started. We went within 3 or 4 miles of China Grove, I wondering all the time whether I should know a Yankee if I should see one; whether I should fire on him with my pistol at first sight, or whether I should first command him to halt and surrender; or whether I should wheel and run. I was afraid I would not know a Yankee if I should see one, for I had never seen one. I could not decide to shoot at first sight, for the old pistol might not "go off"; I could not decide to command him to halt and surrender, for he might not be willing to do it; I could not decide to wheel and run, for the Yankee might outrun me. So I was in a very great dilemma. We stayed awhile looking up the road and through the woods, to see if the Yankees were coming. We were afraid to go up the road any farther for fear that we might see them. We never saw anybody that we thought looked like a Yankee, and were trembling in our shoes all the time from fear of seeing one. I think it was about 12 o'clock in the day that we started. When the sun began to get low, we came to a decided conclusion that there were no Yankees coming our way. So we turned homeward to tell our friends what we had not seen, and what we had not heard. This is what I call a half day's going to war. This is my recollection of this interesting incident in the history of my life. There never was a Yankee in my father's yard.

My father was married the second time to Miss Mary S. N. Kilpatrick on April 26, 1865—a few days after he returned from Lee's surrender. Two children—twins—were born of her. They died the same day. My father owned four slaves who became free on the emancipation of all the slaves throughout the Confederate States, which was the result of Gen. Lee's surrender. My father had seventeen bales of cotton on hand at the close of the war. He remained on his farm until the fall of 1868, when he moved to Davidson College and entered the mercantile business. He has continued in this business at the same place until the present time, Nov. 20, 1888. My step-mother died in June 1887, after a long illness. In fact she had been diseased for several years before her death. She left no children. My father sent me to school very

regularly. At the beginning of the year 1866 my father proposed to me, to give me an education sufficient to enter a profession if I desired. If I preferred farming I could take his farm and begin work at once. He really wished me to enter the profession of medicine. Having gone to school so much I was tired of books and study. So I decided to farm. I began at once. In May of 1866, I had measles and was very sick. My strength did not return readily. During the summer of the same year he renewed his proposition which he made at the beginning of the year. I reversed my former decision, being glad of the opportunity to do so. I decided to go to school. Consequently I repaired in August to Prospect Church—8 miles from home—and entered the school of Mr. Augustus Leazar. I went 10 months. At the time I was expecting to read medicine. During the spring of 1867 an opportunity was offered me of entering the drug store of Dr. Phifer Gibson, of Concord, N. C. My father came for me one Friday evening, and on our way home told me that he had promised to take me to Concord the next day to see Dr. Gibson. We went, very much to my joy. I was very much elated over the prospect of being a clerk. When we got to Concord we were very much disappointed when informed that Dr. Gibson's brother had concluded to take again his place in the store, which he had given up a week or two before that time. So our plan failed. I returned to school on Monday and remained to the end of the session. I have always regarded this as one of the main turning points in my life. Man proposes, and the Lord disposes. During the summer of the same year I determined to enter Davidson College, which I did in September following. I entered the Freshman class. Rev. G. W. McPhail, D.D., was the President. The other professors were Messrs. J. R. Blake, A. McIver, W. G. Richardson, Rev. E. F. Rockwell and Rev. J. M. Anderson.

At the beginning of this same session quite a goodly number of new students entered the Institution. Among the number was one T. J. Allison, from Turnersburg—10 miles north-east from Statesville. We had not known each other before. His father and my father had known each other years before. When the time came for one of the Professors to obtain for his own use a roll of the Freshman Class, he asked for my name. I gave it as T. J. Allison. He then asked my friend. He said his was T. J. Allison. The Prof. then asked me for my full given name. I told him Thomas Johnston Allison. My friend said his full name was Thomas Johnston Allison. I was then called T. Allison and my

friend J. Allison, in class room. It was further ascertained that the mother of my friend and my mother had been Miss Johnstons but of entirely different families. His grandfather was Thomas Allison and my grandfather was Thomas Allison, but different men. He had been named Thomas for his grandfather Allison and his mother's maiden name put in. It was the same with myself. He was the only living child in his family, and I the only one in my family. He was about 2 or 3 months older than I. We became warm personal friends, and have remained so to the present time.

In the spring of 1868 I made a profession of religion and joined the Davidson College Presbyterian Church. At the beginning of the session of 1868 I took a room at home—my father having bought property and partly moved. I spent a few days during the Christmas holidays of 1868 with my friend T. J. Allison at his home. It was then I met for the first time Miss Nettie Tillett to whom I was united in matrimony years afterward (1876). In the spring of 1870 I was received under the care of Concord Presbytery as a candidate for the gospel ministry. I was a long time trying to decide this point. It was my mother's desire and prayer that I should preach the gospel of Jesus. While my attention was directed to other callings I could not get rid of the conviction that it was my duty to enter the gospel ministry. I felt that I was too unworthy and sinful to enter upon such a holy calling. I finished my course at Davidson College in June 1871, being graduated in a class of 32—one of the largest, if not the largest class that has ever been graduated at that Institution.

A cloud of gloom and sorrow was cast over the college during the commencement week of 1871—the year of my graduation, by the death of Dr. McPhail—the president. The entire commencement exercises were dispensed with, except the conferring of degrees upon the graduating class and the presentation of the diplomas.

In September of 1871, I entered Union Theological Seminary of Va. The Professors were Rev. R. S. Dabney, D.D., Rev. B. M. Smith, D.D., Rev. T. E. Peck, D.D., Rev. H. C. Alexander, D.D. I completed my three years' course in April 1874.

I was licensed by Concord Presbytery at her regular spring session at Prospect Church in 1874.

I received a call to take charge of the Tarboro Church in Orange Presbytery. I began my labors there in August 1874. I

was ordained by Orange Presbytery and installed as pastor of this church on Nov. 18, 1875. When I began my labors at Tarboro, I preached once a month for four consecutive months at Kinston, N. C. Afterwards I preached once a month each at Rocky Mount and Wilson.

On Sept. 12, 1876 I was married in Pittsboro, N. C. to Miss Jeannette Tillett—daughter of Rev. John Tillett.

I resic—

(The above completes the record by my father, all having been written out in his own handwriting with pen and ink during the years 1887 and 1888. It is noted that he started another sentence, and ended abruptly, as you will see above. Why, I do not know. In 1904, when he gave up being pastor of Sugar Creek Church near Charlotte, to become an evangelist, he brought the original and left it at the home of my brother Thomas Tillett Allison.)

This family record is now being taken up by Charles W. Allison in 1955 and it is hoped it will provide much valuable and interesting history.

REVEREND THOMAS JOHNSTON ALLISON

1849-1919

Exact copy from

MINISTERIAL DIRECTORY of the PRESBYTERIAN
CHURCH, U. S.

1861-1941

“Compiled by Rev. E. C. Scott, D. D., Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. Published by the order of the General Assembly. 1942 Published by Press of Von Boeckmann-Jones Co., Austin, Texas. See page 10.

b, Mill Hill, Cabarrus Co., N. C. May 30, 1849; w, Nettie Tillett, Pittsboro, N. C., SP 12, 76; DavC, BA, 71, MA, 74; UTSVa, 71-4; L, AP 18, Conc Pby; O, Nv 8, 75, Or Pby; SS, then P, Tarboro, N. C. 74-7; ss, Rockingham & Lumberton, N. C., 78-9; p, Mebane, N. C., 79-87, p, Third Crk & Fifth Crk chs, Conc Pby, 87-91; ev, Sav Pby, 91-3; p, Decatur, Ala., 93-6; p, Sugar Crk ch, Meck Pby, 96-04; ev, Meck Pby, 04—(co-ed, Presbyterian Standard, 06)—07; ill health, 07-8; p, Bryson City, Andrews & Murphy, N. C., 08-9; ss, Arcadia, Fla., 10-1; res, Lakeland, Fla., 12—(ss, various

chs, 12-15)—18; d. Charlotte, N. C., May 23, 19. sc, Meck Pby, 00-8.”

Below we quote from:

HISTORICAL SKETCH of THIRD CREEK CHURCH, Rowan Co., N. C., by the Hon. J. G. Ramsey, M. D.—Read at the Centennial—May 13, 1892. Brady Printing Co., Statesville, N. C. 1937.

“In December, 1887, Mr. White was succeeded by Rev. T. J. Allison, who, in addition to Third and Fifth Creek, became Pastor also of the new church, Elmwood, besides preaching occasionally at the new chapel at Cleveland. In May, 1891, he removed to Georgia, to enter upon evangelistic work in Savannah Presbytery.

Our present pastor, the Rev. R. S. Arrowood, commenced his labors in the field left vacant by Mr. Allison, August 1st, 1891.”

Below we quote from:

HISTORY OF SUGAR CREEK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, Mecklenburg Presbytery, Charlotte, N. C., By Neill R. McGeachy—1954, Copyright, MCMLIV, by Sugar Creek Church, Record Printing Co., Rock Hill, S. C. See page 74:

“In the interim the church had as occasional supplies the Rev. J. W. Stagg, D. D., pastor of the Second Church, and the Rev. Jonas Barclay, Pastor of the Williams Memorial Church. At a meeting of the congregation on July 19, 1896, Moderated by Mr. Barclay, the congregation voted “to try to secure Mr. T. J. Allison of Alabama as supply for one year and a salary of \$750 if the deacons can raise the money.” Another meeting was held on August 2 and the congregation ordered the committee “to write to Mr. Allison and ask him to come as quick as he can and take charge of the church.”

The Reverend Thomas Johnston Allison was a native of Cabarrus County, a graduate of Davidson and Union Theological Seminary, Hampden-Sydney, Va. and was pastor of the Decatur, Alabama church when Sugar Creek offered him this work as their supply.

Mr. Allison responded to this request and moved to Sugar Creek about the first of September, 1896. He served as supply until April 25, 1897, when he was unanimously called to be the pastor. The congregation promised him the same salary that he had received as supply.

Mr. Allison had remarkable gifts as an evangelist and during his pastorate there were an unusually large number of additions to the church, most of them coming on profession of faith. For instance, there were 20 additions on profession in 1903. However, Sugar Creek did not grow a great deal. Almost as rapidly as it gained new members it dismissed others to the steadily growing churches of Charlotte. In 1896 there were 210 members, in 1904, only 226 were reported.

At a Session meeting held on March 13, 1904, Mr. Allison informed the elders that he had been elected Evangelist for Mecklenburg Presbytery and asked them to call a meeting of the congregation for the following Sunday in order that the church might concur in his request to Presbytery that the Pastoral relationship be dissolved. The next Sunday, March 20, the congregation "agreed to the dissolution of the Pastorship."

In 1887 the Mecklenburg Board of County Commissioners, together with the Charlotte City Councilmen, suggested building a new and modern court house, to replace the antiquated one which stood where today is the Selwyn Hotel. The county owned considerable stock in the Atlantic, Tennessee and Ohio R. R., which was worth 62 dollars per share. It was proposed to sell this and use the proceeds for erecting a new court house, and by 1893 positive action was taken. The contract was let on August 1st, 1896, and the building completed one year later.

From copy of the Charlotte Daily Observer of October 3, 1897, we find an account of the dedication of the new and beautiful building at the South-east corner of S. Tryon and Third streets, where today stands the magnificent Union National Bank Building.

As Mr. Charles W. Tillett was a prominent member of the Charlotte bar, it was befitting that his brother-in-law should be invited to offer the prayer of dedication, and my father considered it a proud privilege to accept the honor. Judge Hoke made the principal address, and was the last speaker, and I now quote from the Observer:

"We will now close these exercises, and before proceeding with the regular business of the court, will invoke God's blessing on the house and the work to be done here now and for all time. The Reverend T. J. Allison, of Sugar Creek Church, will lead us in prayer."

My father then, with his brilliant mind, offered a most appropriate one, his words thought out with many special expressions to fit this important occasion. Mr. Allison's prayer was:

"O, Lord, our God, the Divine Protector and Preserver of our lives, permit us to approach now Thy throne of grace in reverence and humility. We thank Thee for all Thy blessings upon us as individuals, as families, and as a community of people interested in the wise enactment and judicious administration of such laws as shall inure to the good and safety of our city, county and state. We pray Thee to continue the bestowal of Thy favors upon us, as we shall need and use them to Thy glory; not because we deserve them, but according to Thy rich grace and mercy manifested in the Redeemer of mankind. We again thank Thee for the blessings of Thy Providence by which this people have been enabled to erect this costly, commodious and handsome Temple of Justice in this prosperous city.

We now pray Thy special blessing upon us and upon the exercises in which we are now engaged for the purpose of dedicating this building to the cause of truth and justice. We pray Thee to ever protect this house from the ravage of fire, the destruction by storm, and the violence of a mob.

Let this seat of justice ever be maintained in its purity and spotlessness, and always be occupied by competent and wise judges, who shall maintain the honor and majesty of the law, rendering just decisions and give due redress to every rightful petition before this court. And may also the purity, and honor of the bar and the majesty of the law be maintained and prompted by the advocacy of attorneys at the bar in their pleadings for justice, right, and mercy. May the jury box, by Thy protecting hand, be kept free from the spirit of bias and prejudice and be filled by men qualified to render true and just verdicts. And may the witness stand ever be a source of truth and knowledge that shall give forth from reliable and unperjured lips such testimony as shall lead to true and just judgments. And we especially pray Thee to let the sighing of the prisoner at this bar come before Thee; according to the greatness of Thy power preserve Thou those that shall here be appointed to die. Forbid that this prisoner's box shall ever be stained by the blood of an innocent one, and also that its appeal for a penalty for wrongdoing be denied.

And let all others who shall appear at this bar, praying for relief and a fair and an honorable adjustment of all difficulties and disputes, never have occasion to regret or controvert the judgments of this court. And may the scales of justice be so evenly balanced, and the business of this court be so wisely and promptly dispatched, that her mercy and truth may meet together and righteousness and peace shall kiss each other.

And may the other apartments of this building ever be kept pure and unsullied, and be occupied by men who shall always give the people a pure and successful administration.

Command Thy rich blessings, we pray Thee, to be upon this, the first court, and upon him who has the honor to sit first in this seat of justice. Let Thy rich blessings of peace and health, safety and prosperity abide continually upon the county in its entirety, and ever keep us as a liberty-loving and law-abiding people.

And unto the Father, Son and Holy Ghost—the Eternal and Triune God, be glory and honor, now and forever. Amen!”

The above court house remained the Seat of Justice for approximately thirty years. About 1926 it was abandoned and the court house built in 700 block of East Trade street, occupying the centre of a whole block, and stands there today as a handsome multi-million dollar shrine.

CHAPTER III

Jeannette Tillett Allison

Plays very important part in her family

(Three Firsts by members of her family at the University within a period of 47 years)

She became a mother to her little two-year old brother Augustus Tillett when their mother died in 1862. While a student at the University of North Carolina in 1881 he kicked a football over South Building, the highest ever kicked at that campus. This was verified in 1925 by Honorable Josephus Daniels, then Secretary of the Navy, who made a special visit to the home of Judge H. A. Tillett, in Abilene, Texas, to verify this tradition and published a long story in his paper, Raleigh News and Observer, about it.

She became the mother of Thomas Tillett Allison, who made the highest batting average on the baseball team in 1900, and was offered position on the New York Yankees.

She became the grandmother of John Orr Allison, who was elected editor of the college annual Yackety-Yack in 1928, polling the largest number of votes ever given a candidate for this office on the University Campus.

(See elsewhere in this volume for above stories.)

(Beautiful Obituary under Tillett Section)

CHAPTER IV

Children of REVEREND THOMAS JOHNSTON ALLISON and JEANNETTE TILLET ALLISON

A—Minnie Laura Allison

B—Thomas Tillett Allison

C—James Cumming Allison

D—Charles Walter Allison

E—Wilbur Graham Allison

F—Julius Harlee Allison

G—Henry Johnston Allison

A—Minnie Laura Allison, first child and only daughter of Reverend Thomas Johnston and Jeannette Tillett Allison, born in Tarboro, North Carolina, 1877 and died in Mebane, N. C., February 1, 1885.

This was a crushing blow to her parents. Her grandfather Reverend John Tillett said the gates of Heaven had been opened to receive her. Her last little words were:

“GOD BLESS EVERYBODY”

B—Thomas Tillett Allison, April 26, 1879-May 30, 1948. (The following is taken from the History of North Carolina, Vol. IV. The American Historical Society, Inc. edited by Dr. R. D. W. Connor, Chapel Hill, N. C. 1928.)

“Thomas Tillett Allison was born at Rockingham, North Carolina, April 26, 1879. His father, the late Rev. Thomas Johnston Allison, was a prominent Presbyterian minister in the South, graduating with the degree of A.B. and A.M. from Davidson College, North Carolina, and completing the theological course at Union Theological Seminary at Richmond, Virginia. His mother was Nettie Tillett, daughter of Rev. John Tillett, a prominent Methodist minister of North Carolina. Thomas Tillett Allison had college and university training and was prominent in athletics during his college days and afterwards. He entered Davidson College in 1896, studied there two years and then entered the University of North Carolina in 1898, graduating from there in 1900 with the A.B. degree. In college he was prominent in baseball, tennis and as a member of the track teams, winning firsts in the 100-yard dashes, holding championships in tennis and

had the especial distinction of winning the only prize ever given for the highest batting average to a member of the University of North Carolina baseball team, accomplishing this feat in 1899 with a seasonal average of 424. After leaving college he played baseball with the Charlotte team in the Virginia-Carolina League and had the opportunity of going higher, but preferred to settle in business in Charlotte.

Mr. Allison, on leaving the University of North Carolina in 1900, entered the real estate business in Charlotte with the firm of Abbott & Stephens, remaining with this firm until 1902, when they organized the Southern States Trust Company, now the American Trust Company, which took over the business of the Abbott & Stephens firm. He took the position of teller in the new organization, but in 1903 associated himself with Mr. F. C. Abbott, forming the firm of F. C. Abbott & Co., which organization took over from the Southern States Trust Company the entire real estate business of the former firm of Abbott & Stephens. In 1905 the Southern States Trust Company decided to put in a real estate department, and Mr. Allison returned to the company as manager of this department. While thus engaged in handling real estate he was brought in touch with Mr. E. D. Latta, president of Charlotte Consolidated Construction Company in handling several very large real estate transactions, and as a result two years later he became associated with Charlotte Consolidation Construction Company, taking charge of the real estate business of that company, was elected a director in 1907, and secretary in 1911. In 1909 the Charlotte Gas & Electric Company was organized to take over the gas and electric departments of the Charlotte Consolidated Construction Company. Mr. Allison was a director and secretary of this corporation until it was sold to the Southern Power Company in 1911, along with the properties of the Charlotte Street Railway Company, another subsidiary of the Charlotte Consolidated Construction Company. After this sale of the gas, electric and street railway properties the business of the Charlotte Consolidated Construction Company was concentrated upon the development of its real estate holdings known as Dilworth, and Mr. Allison was in charge of the major activities in this connection, building and selling many hundreds of homes between 1911 and 1918, when he severed his connection with the company in order to engage in the general real estate

business and in a wider field, but continuing to handle the Dilworth property on an agency basis.

From 1911 to 1913 Mr. Allison served as a member of the Executive Board of the City of Charlotte. This body was in entire charge of all of the departments of the city government. He was chairman of its street committee and in charge of the first large pavement program of the city, and it was from that date that the real substantial and rapid growth of Charlotte as a modern progressive city began. Mr. Allison, also, and almost single-handed, overcoming much opposition, successfully steered the move that gave Charlotte its first White Way system, which has been the pride of the city ever since.

1135806

Mr. Allison has always taken a very prominent and leading part in all civic projects in Charlotte and the state, being one of the founders of the Greater Charlotte Club, and a member of the Board of Directors until it was merged into the Chamber of Commerce in 1915. So, in 1919, when the Charlotte Chamber of Commerce was practically dormant as an organization, following its extraneous activities, during the world war, Mr. Allison was prevailed upon by the leading business men of the city to take over the management and rehabilitation of the organization, which he did, becoming its active vice-president and business manager. He gave it the impetus which has since been maintained, and it is one of the most vigorous organizations in the South. During the three years he was in charge, from 1919 to 1922, he did valuable work in connection with the modern good roads movement in Mecklenburg County and North Carolina, being in charge of the campaign for road bonds. He handled the stock selling campaign for the building of the new Hotel Charlotte. He was active in the organization of the "Made-In-Carolinas" Exposition, as well as the Exposition Realty Company. Under his regime the much-needed new quarters for the Chamber of Commerce were provided and he piloted it into the spacious home it now occupies, which is probably the best Chamber of Commerce building in the South.

In 1922 Mr. Allison returned to the real estate field, leaving the Chamber of Commerce work, feeling that his mission had been fulfilled, in order to take over the active management of the Stephens Company, the corporation that owns and is developing Myers Park, one of the largest real estate developments of

its kind in the entire country, engaged in the creation of a high class residential park that is unique, outstanding and modern in every way.

Mr. Allison is an officer and active member of the Second Presbyterian Church. Was the originator of the "Executive Committee" and "Executive Secretary" plans adopted by that church and which have worked so successfully. He was also one of the leading spirits and organizers of the now famous "Men's Club" of this church, which has been so widely copied by other churches of all denominations throughout the country. Mr. Allison is a member of the Charlotte Country Club and the Phi Gamma Delta college fraternity.

He married in Charlotte, November 12, 1902, Miss Elizabeth Sample, daughter of J. W. and Ida (Williams) Sample, now deceased. Mrs. Allison is descended from a very prominent family of Colonial and Revolutionary fame and is a member of the Colonial Dames and the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her father enlisted from Mecklenburg County in the Confederate Army, and after the war was a merchant at Charlotte. He was one of the founders of the Second Presbyterian Church of that city.

Mr. and Mrs. Allison have three children, Nettie, wife of J. Warren Mobley, Jr., Ida Williams, a student at Queens College, and Thomas Tillett, Jr.

Allison, Nettie Elizabeth, born September 18, 1903, daughter of Elizabeth Louise Sample Allison and Thomas Tillett Allison, married John Warren Mobley June 16, 1925.

Education: Charlotte City Schools, Queens College. Music: Piano, majored in Voice. Soloist: Charlotte Churches.

Two children: Jane Barry Mobley born June 17, 1930 married to Ensign Albert Kent Glover, Jr., now living in Boston. Clay Norman Mobley born August 4, 1936 entering the University of North Carolina this fall.

Holmgreen, Ida Williams Allison, daughter of Thomas T. Allison and Elizabeth Louise Sample Allison, born May 23, 1908. Married Eugene Adolph Holmgreen, Jr., April 16, 1930. Graduated Charlotte high school. Graduated Queens College. Teacher in Charlotte schools. Hobby: Music.

The name Ida W. Allison appears on handsome bronze tablet in second block of W. Trade street, in Charlotte, which marks the site of the home of Captain James Jack, Revolutionary Patriot:

Bearer of
THE MECKLENBURG DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
TO THE
CONTINENTAL CONGRESS IN PHILADELPHIA
1775

Erected by
CAPTAIN JAMES JACK SOCIETY
CHILDREN OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
1926

(The tablet bears list of 19 charter members)

Allison, Thomas T., Jr., 746 Bentley Drive, Birmingham 9, Alabama. Date of Birth: June 22, 1913. Place of Birth: Charlotte, North Carolina. Married: Helen Whaling McWane, of Birmingham on April 19, 1941. One son, Thomas McWane Allison. Born: April 8, 1948.

Attended public schools of Charlotte, and North Carolina State College, class of 1937. Graduated with B. S. Degree in industrial management. After college went into iron and steel industry in Birmingham district. Now employed as assistant to chief industrial engineer of Tennessee Coal and Iron Division, United States Steel Corporation, Fairfield, Alabama.

C—James Cumming Allison, third child and second son of Rev. Thomas Johnston Allison and Jeannette Tillett Allison. Born in Mebaneville (now Mebane), North Carolina, April 6, 1881.

After one year at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill he taught in the Public School near Sugar Creek Presbyterian Church for a while, then early in 1906 went to Raleigh as cashier for the Southern Bell Telephone & Telegraph Company. On March 1, 1908 he was elected secretary and treasurer of the Raleigh Building & Loan Association, and shortly thereafter opened his own insurance agency in connection therewith.

He is a past president of the North Carolina Building and Loan League, the Raleigh Chamber of Commerce and the Raleigh

Insurance Exchange. He is now secretary-treasurer for the Raleigh Insurance Exchange and treasurer for the North Carolina Association of Insurance Agents. He has been an official delegate to National Association of Insurance Agents and the National Building and Loan League.

In 1930 he resigned as secretary and treasurer of the Raleigh Building and Loan Association to devote his entire time to his insurance agency, which today is known as Allison-Leinster, Inc.

When a child about ten years old he joined the Presbyterian Church at Elmwood, North Carolina, then after going to Raleigh he moved his church letter to the First Presbyterian Church of that city. In April 1908 he was elected a deacon, and was also elected church treasurer, a position he held for many years. He taught a Sunday School Class for some time, and was General Superintendent of the Sunday School for over twenty years. In 1927 he was elected to the Board of Elders, and since has been Commissioner to all the Church Courts, Presbytery, Synod and General Assembly. He is now serving as Senior Elder.

On November 6th, 1912, he was married to Miss May Lee Montague by his father, Reverend Thomas Johnston Allison, assisted by Dr. Wm. McC. White, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. For many years he has been on the Board of Trustees of Peace College and is on the present Executive Committee.

D—Charles Walter Allison, born Mebane, N. C., Feb. 4, 1883. Education: Bingham School-Winner Orator's Gold Medal-Bible Prize. Davidson College-Class 1904-Track Team-Commencement Marshal. Business: Organized 1919 Allison Fence Co. Charter Member Page Fence Association, organized Chicago 1922. One of founders and Chairman of Board Ney Memorial Association. Life Member Charlotte Engineers' Club. Member Charlotte Writers' Club and Sponsor of Annual Short-Short Story Contest. One of Founders and Trustee Mecklenburg Historical Association and Life Member. Stories: Brochure 1946 "Was Marshal Ney Executed by the French Government?" "Slept in Tree All Day-Fought Witches All Night." "North Carolina's Italian Mummy?" Public Speaker: North Carolina & French History. Inventor: Aluminum Pocket Ash Tray attachment to Cigarette Pack, Metal Conicola Base Trimmer. Retirement: In 1955 after building up during thirty-five years one of largest independent fence construction companies in the Southeast. Hobbies: Writing short

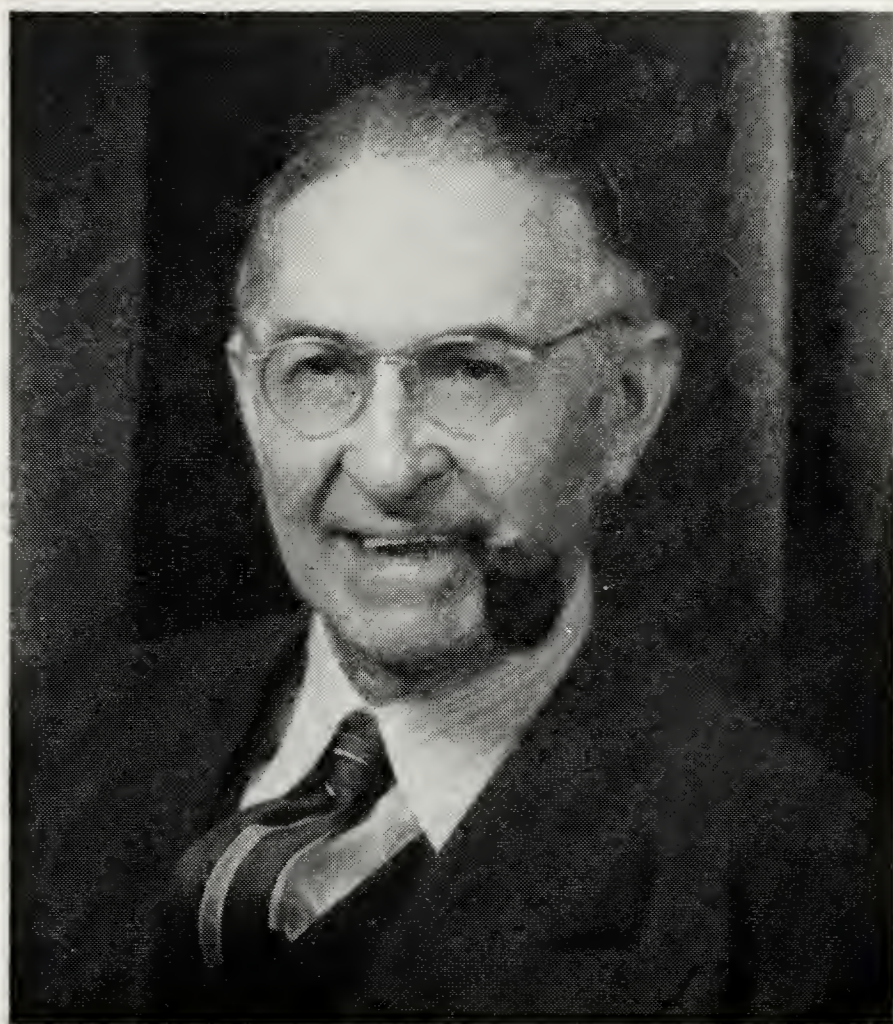
My Philosophy of Life

This brief message is being drafted at 4:00 A. M. on November first, and I am thinking of my friends, whom I number by the hundreds, and I hope by the thousands.

So many of them have made me happy by their words and letters expressing encouragement in my work, that I am hoping this will cause you to be cheerful and happy, too.

I learned many years ago to wear a smile and to never worry, and now, as I have almost reached my three score and ten plus one, pardon me, please, if I intrude with this Thing below —

My Smile, and it's for You.



Chas. W. Allison, Sr.

stories and searching for and preserving antiques and historical documents. Helping underprivileged children. On one occasion he gave three hundred and fifty dollars worth of circus tickets to penniless children. Taking little orphans to ride on Sunday afternoons, one of whom remembered him thirty years later and awarded him a nice fence contract for his home.

Below we quote an article published recently in a Carolina Newspaper:

“In compiling this review of progressive Charlotte Business men we have endeavored to select those men who, by the manner in which they have conducted themselves and their business, have caused the public to spot in them certain qualities over and above the average. Such a man is Mr. C. W. Allison, who is well known and has many friends throughout this entire district.

Mr. Allison's main interests have not been solely confined to his own private affairs and the conduct of his business, but have included the development of these projects of a civic nature which comes within the scope of his activities. C. W. Allison is a man of wide experience whose exploits in the business and civic life of Charlotte and vicinity merits more than passing attention and the writer is privileged to pay this brief tribute to a man who well deserves more credit than accorded him here.”

In 1919 I became affiliated with the steel industry, and have devoted over a third of a century to this type of business. I became connected with American Chain & Cable Co., of Bridgeport, Conn., which concern has over 100 distributors over the United States. A short time ago our company stood second in the United States in point of sales, standing second only to Chicago. In 1942 our company signally honored me by placing my picture on front cover of their national magazine.

I recall learning the children's catechism, the Shorter Catechism, and read the Bible from start to finish, before I reached the age of 15. I also mastered short hand and recited the multiplication table up through 24 by the time I was 16.

There are two important essentials to writing a book, and making a public speech, i. e. sincerity and enthusiasm.

Born “back stage” in a manse—grew up in a gold fish bowl, my preacher father having made his children toe the mark and he set them up as an example for others. I have always had the very highest respect for ministers' children.

“Bring a child up in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart therefrom.”

With the above background I feel I am qualified to write the biographies of two preachers.

Mrs. Charles Walter Allison was Harriet Bussey Orr, and married Charles Walter Allison on April 14, 1906, in the beautiful home of her father and mother at 508 East Avenue, Charlotte, N. C., there being eight bridesmaids and groomsmen in attendance. His father, Rev. T. J. Allison, performed the ceremony.

Mrs. Allison was descended on her mother's side from a very distinguished Georgia family, her mother having been Sarah (Sallie) Bussey, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Jordan Bussey, Civil War Surgeon. He served in the Battle of Atlanta, and when he returned to his home in Columbus, Ga. he found the Eagle & Phoenix Mill there located on the banks of the Chattahoochie river had been burned by the Yankees. The people were so poor that they could not pay their doctor, and they would bring him a bale of cotton in payment of his fee—cotton being worth practically nothing. After the war was over cotton went to a dollar a pound, and with a yard full of it, Dr. Bussey became wealthy, and he bought the remains of the Eagle & Phoenix mill, and rebuilt it, becoming its president. He built one of the most beautiful colonial style homes in the south, and there Mrs. Allison spent many summers visiting her distinguished grandfather. Her mother's sister, Miss Pink Bussey, became the wife of the Author Thomas Dixon, and was the inspiration for many of his novels, *The Leopard Spots*, *The Clansman*, and others.

On her father's side she was descended from Dr. Manlius M. Orr, Civil War Surgeon, her father having been Mr. John F. Orr, who retired in 1922 as cashier of the old First National Bank, of Charlotte. Her father took a business course in Baltimore and returned to Charlotte and accepted a position in this bank, where he remained for fifty years, it being the only place he worked.

Mrs. Allison was educated at St. Mary's College, Raleigh, Elizabeth College, Charlotte, and finally at finishing school in New York City.

John Orr Allison, first son of Chas. W. and Harriet O. Allison was born in Charlotte Feb. 6, 1907. He graduated from Central High School in Charlotte. While a senior in high school he won

a twenty dollar gold piece as first prize for an essay on Good Citizenship, awarded by the Civitan Club. He also won second prize in a National essay contest.

He graduated at the University of North Carolina class of 1928 with the A.B. degree. Dean Hibbard selected from the college at large four students for special honors, one of whom was John Orr Allison.

He was a member of the University Senior Honor Society, of the Golden Fleece for all-around achievement; a member of the scholarship fraternity, Phi Beta Kappa, and one of the top students in scholarship for three years. He was a member of the Y.M.C.A. Cabinet and editor-in-chief of the college annual the Yackety-Yack for the year 1927-1928. He was named the most original. When elected editor-in-chief of Yackety-Yack he received the largest majority ever received by a candidate for that office on the campus. He was a member of Chi Psi fraternity. While at the University he won a scholarship to the University of France, at Lyons, France. He spent a year in France studying at the University of Lyons.

Mr. Allison returned from Europe and accepted a position with the Charlotte News and also was a pinch-hitter for Grady Cole broadcasting on station W.B.T. He spent four years in the Navy as Seaman 1/c and was much in demand as private secretary to the Admiral on the Flagship Pennsylvania.

He was a member of the Charlotte Symphony Orchestra—Violinist.

He died Oct. 22, 1942 while engaged in writing a novel of the navy.

Charles Walter Allison, Jr., second son of Charles W. and Harriet O. Allison, born December 14, 1910 at Charlotte, North Carolina.

He has lived practically all of his life in Charlotte, North Carolina. During high school he was president of his class in his junior year and editor-in-chief of his school annual his senior year. He won a \$50.00 essay prize sponsored by a local building and loan association while in high school. He attended the University of North Carolina for three years and during the depression summer of 1930, sold magazines for three months in the eastern states going as far as the Great Lakes and Canada to pay part of his way through college. While a freshman at Chapel Hill, he

once shook hands with the late Franklin D. Roosevelt while he was on a political campaign trip through the south. He was a member of Chi Psi Fraternity.

Prior to World War II, he was engaged in a nursery and landscape business, and although he gave up this business during the war, he still has a great deal of interest in this as a civic hobby. After getting out of the military service in 1945, he became associated with his father and brother in the Allison Fence Company as a partner, and continues in that capacity.

He was 1st Lieutenant in the Marine Corps and was attached to the Post Engineers stationed at Camp Lejeune, North Carolina, and Camp Pendleton near San Diego, California. He is a deacon in the Covenant Presbyterian Church, a member of the Charlotte Engineers Club, Queen City Optimist Club, Myers Park Country Club, and the Charlotte Garden Club.

*Marriage and names of children elsewhere in this volume.

Graham Tillett Allison, son of Chas. W. and Harriet O. Allison, born Charlotte, N. C. July 24, 1912.

Graduated Charlotte Central High School—Was elected cheerleader and served four years. Was on track team four years. Attended University of North Carolina, one year engineering course and one year at North Carolina State College 1936 Textile Course. Pi Kappa Phi fraternity.

After leaving college he spent some time on the road selling automotive supplies—also dyestuffs to textile trade.

In 1940 he entered the fence business with his father and is now (1955) partner in Allison Fence Co.

He is married (1938) to Miss Virginia Dare Wright, of Cheraw, S. C.—a graduate of Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C. They are members of Myers Park Methodist Church and Kiwanis Club. Have three children:

Graham Tillett Allison, Jr., born March 23, 1940. He is an Eagle Scout, member Myers Park Junior High School basketball team.

Virginia Wright Allison, born 1942—Toe Dancer.

James Walter Allison, born 1944—Eastover School.

E—Wilbur Graham Allison, fifth child and fourth son of Rev. Thomas Johnston Allison and Jeannette Tillett Allison. Mr. Allison attended Charlotte city schools and Webb School, Bell Buckle, Tenn.



Presbyterian Manse, at Bingham School, N. C. (Mebaneville), now Mebane, N. C. Rev. T. J. Allison moved here from Rockingham, N. C. in 1879 and was pastor for the next eight years. Maj. Robert Bingham conducted a military school and some very prominent people were members of the church.

It was in this house that Charles W. Allison was born, in 1883, and his brother James C. Allison, in 1881.

It was also in this house that Mr. Allison's sister Minnie Laura died Feb. 1, 1885, and she is buried in the church cemetery.

(See letter of Oct. 16, 1946 from Mr. J. Sam White giving history of house)

Mr. White states the manse was built about 1867. This fits in with the steel marker beside the highway which states that the Bingham school was moved from Oaks, N. C. (10 miles east of Mebane) in 1866. So, after the War Between the States, the church was evidently established here, all being located on the main line of Sou. Ry. Co., which at that time was the North Carolina R. R. and had been built about 1855 from Charlotte to Greensboro and to Raleigh and made its terminal at Goldsboro. The town of Company Shops was located eight miles west of Bingham School, and is now Burlington, N. C.

Mebane, N. C.
Oct. 16, 1946

Mr. Charles W. Allison
P. O. Box No. 412
Charlotte 1, N. C.

Dear Mr. Allison:

Yours of the 11th. received addressed to Mr. S. A. White. He is my son. Mr. Sumner came by the other Sunday and took some pictures of my home, which is three quarters of a mile east of the Southern Railway Depot which is the center of town, on the south side of the Southern Railway tracks. This house was built about 1867, as the Manse for the Presbyterian Church. I was born in 1877. My father was Stephen Alexander White. Our family was devoted to your family. I just can remember your father, and I recall that as a little kid I was teased about Minnie Laura, your sister, and I was very much interested in her as a child.

When the Bingham School left here in 1891 I had been a student there for three years, as a day pupil. I did not enter the University until 1892 and graduated with the class of 1896, just fifty years ago. My brothers, Dave and Will, started the White Furniture Company, as White Brothers then, on May 1, 1881, having saved up a few hundred dollars. I came into the business in June 1896. In 1904 I bought the old Manse property when I was married to Mary Carter, daughter of Dr. J. W. Carter, who had been pastor of the First Baptist Church of Raleigh for about twelve years prior to 1900. I have been an elder in the Mebane Presbyterian Church since 1907. So much for me.

The house in 1904 consisted of two rooms below and two rooms above, a lean-to. We added to the house from time to time until it appears as it is today. My wife died in August 1940. I still live there and my nephew, Stephen Henry Millender, formerly of Asheville, his wife and two children live with me. We have built to the house from time to time, and it is quite a large, spacious house now. When we added the back and finished the apartments upstairs, we did use some Mahogany lumber because we had some that was about 24 ft. long and the weather boarding is up and down, so we could not get pine lumber to finish the job. I would like to have some prints from the pictures Mr. Sumner made when here, as I would like to send them to my four children, if they are good. We have had some very good pictures made of the house in previous years.

If you are ever passing through here, be sure to stop by to see us.

Yours sincerely,
J. Sam White

He took a business course as well as studying the languages. Around 1908-1909 he held a position in the offices of the late Governor-Senator Morrison, and being an independent thinker, decided to study law, and accepted a position in law offices in Philadelphia. He was possessed of a brilliant mind and stood at the top of his classes in school.

He was born Oct. 30, 1888 at Elmwood, and died Feb. 14, 1910.

F—Julius Harlee Allison, sixth child and fifth son of Rev. T. J. Allison and Jeannette Tillett Allison. Mr. Allison was born at Elmwood, N. C. in 1890 while his father was pastor of Elmwood, Fifth Creek and Third Creek Presbyterian churches. While growing up, he lived from 1891 to 1893 in Waycross, Ga. and from 1893 to 1896 in Decatur, Ala., his father doing evangelistic work in southern Georgia and being pastor of a Presbyterian church in Alabama. The family moved to Charlotte in September 1896, the father becoming pastor of historic old Sugar Creek Church.

He received his education at the old Sugar Creek Academy, Charlotte city schools, as well as boarding academies located in South Carolina and western North Carolina. Afterwards he became connected with one of Charlotte's mill supply houses.

He entered the Marines in 1917, serving at Parris Island, Philadelphia and on board ship. He was in the Fourth Division. Following his service in the Marines he returned to Charlotte and entered the employ of one of the city's largest retail establishments, working in various capacities, and continuing in that connection for many years. He subsequently engaged in the sale of shrubbery and fruit trees, representing one of the largest growers in the country.

He is a 32nd degree Mason, member of Excelsior Lodge, a long time member of Second Presbyterian Church, now Covenant Presbyterian Church, and was for a number of years active in the Men's Bible Class, serving for several years as Class Secretary.

He married Miss Eunice Spencer of Gastonia, and they reside in Charlotte on Dilworth Road West.

Julius Allison is a Member of Excelsior Lodge No. 261 Scottish Rite Masons and Shrine—Eastern Star Azusa Grotto of Charlotte, N. C.

He volunteered and joined the United States Marines in December 1917—Fourth Division—Quantico, Virginia. He spent six months in Cuba, and three months in Philadelphia. Part time Parris Island, S. C.

He was ready to go overseas, when the doctor took him out on account of an abscessed tooth.

He received his separation papers in September, 1919.

G—**Henry Johnston Allison**, seventh child and sixth son of Rev. T. J. Allison and Jeannette Tillett Allison. Henry Johnston Allison attended the Charlotte graded schools, finishing with the class of 1908. In July 1908, he went to work for the Charlotte Hardware Company remaining with them until the fall of 1914, when he took a position with the Hospital Supply & Drug Company of Charlotte. In the spring of 1915, he accepted the position of bookkeeper for Burwell & Dunn Company, a wholesale drug firm of Charlotte, remaining with them until January 1, 1920 when he returned to Charlotte Hardware Company as office and credit manager. In June of 1920, he was elected treasurer of the Company and in the following year vice-president and general manager. In 1929 on the death of the company's president, he was elected to the office of president of the company, the name of which had been changed to Glasgow-Allison Company in 1924. The name of the company was again changed in 1944 to Allison-Erwin Company. In 1953, the Industrial Division of the Company was organized into a separate corporation, the Industrial Hardware & Supply Company, of which company he became president.

In 1941, he was elected president of the Southern Wholesale Hardware Association, and in 1948 president of the National Wholesale Hardware Association serving for two years in each position.

In 1941, he served as president of the Charlotte Executives Club, and for more than forty years served as an officer of the Second Presbyterian Church, first as a deacon and then as an elder continuing to serve as an elder after a merger which formed the present Covenant Presbyterian Church, and was Co-Chairman of the building campaign which raised the funds to build the magnificent edifice and other buildings now occupied by Covenant Church. **For further information giving date of his marriage and list of his children and grandchildren—else-

where in this volume under heading "Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett."

Henry J. Allison, Jr., born Charlotte, N. C., August 25, 1914. Attended Charlotte public schools, graduating class of 1932. Entered University of North Carolina September of 1932 and graduated class of 1936 with B.S. in Chemical Engineering. Entered Institute of Paper Chemistry, Appleton, Wisconsin, in September of 1936 on a fellowship award and graduated in class of 1940 with a Ph.D. (Chemistry). Entered employ of Mead Corp. at Chillicothe, Ohio, in June of 1940, leaving them in 1942 to become a member of the technical staff of the Chemical Warfare Service, U. S. Army, stationed at Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland.

Following the war he became associated with Container Corporation of America, at their general office in Chicago on the technical staff of the vice-president in charge of production, living at Wheaton, Illinois, a suburb of Chicago. In April 1954 he was transferred to the company's major linerboard mill in Fernandina Beach, Florida, as technical director.

On June 10, 1941, he married Miss Martha Johnson of Franklin, Virginia, the wedding ceremony taking place in the Wren Chapel of the College of William and Mary, where the bride had attended, graduating in 1940. They have three children, Henry Johnston, III, born in Baltimore, Maryland, January 11, 1944; Martha Katherine, born in Elmhurst, Illinois, February 26, 1949; and David Kite, born in Elmhurst, Illinois, September 13, 1950.

Rufus Kite Allison, born Charlotte, N. C., June 8, 1918. Attended Charlotte public schools, graduating class of 1936. Entered Davidson College September 1936 and graduated in class of 1940 with degree of B.S. in Chemistry and Mathematics. Entered graduate school of University of Virginia, September 1940 on a research fellowship sponsored by the DuPont Company. In October, 1944, he was awarded a Ph.D. degree in Chemistry for investigation in the field of malaria drugs for the United States Office of Scientific Research and Development. In September 1944 he entered the employ of the B. F. Goodrich Company in their Research Laboratory in Akron, Ohio. On November 15, 1945, he accepted a position on the staff of the Southern Research Institute at Birmingham, Alabama, continuing in this capacity until November, 1952, when he accepted a position with Moore-Handley Hardware Company of Birmingham, Alabama, in their

Mill and Mine Supply Division. On June 1, 1953, he became secretary and treasurer of the Industrial Hardware & Supply Company, Charlotte, N. C.

On October 14, 1944, he married Miss Mary Evelyn Vance of Covington, Virginia, the wedding ceremony taking place at the Vance home in Fort Carpenter, an original grant to the bride's forebears from the Crown of England. They have two children, Mary Evelyn, born Birmingham, Alabama, August 5, 1947, and Carol Elizabeth, born Birmingham, Alabama, September 14, 1951.

He is a member of the Charlotte Rotary Club, the American Chemical Society, and while living in Birmingham, Alabama, was an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of that city.

Mrs. LaRue Allison Moore, nee Mary LaRue Allison, born Charlotte, N. C., March 18, 1922. Attended Charlotte public schools, graduating class of 1940. Entered Duke University, Durham, N. C., September 1940, later transferring to Queens College, Charlotte, N. C., where she graduated in class of 1944. She served as a recreational director of the American Red Cross for several months during the latter part of World War II.

On October 19, 1945, she married Rev. Oren Moore, Jr., then pastor of McKinnon Memorial Presbyterian Church, Concord, N. C. On April 1, 1953, he accepted a call to become pastor of Front Royal Presbyterian Church, Front Royal, Virginia.

Their children are LaRue Allison, born Charlotte, N. C., September 17, 1947; Melanie, born Charlotte, N. C., July 17, 1949; and Rebecca Melinda, born Charlotte, N. C., July 28, 1952.

James Robert Allison, born Charlotte, N. C., March 5, 1924. Attended Charlotte public schools, graduating class of 1942. Entered The Citadel, Charleston, S. C., in September 1942. On January 27, 1948, was inducted into the service of the U. S. Army at Fort Jackson, Columbia, S. C., and assigned to the U. S. Air Force for training as a Bomb Sight and Automatic Pilot technician at Lowery Field, Denver, Colorado. He received further training and experience at Hammer Air Force Base, Fresno, California, before shipping to Italy, where he was stationed with the 15th Air Force, 461st Bombardment Group for the duration of the war with Germany. He returned to the States in July of 1945, and on August 7, 1945, was married to Miss Rebecca Jane Brown at Spring City, Tennessee. This was the

day following the announcement of the explosion of the Atomic Bomb over Hiroshima in Japan. He was discharged from the Air Force as a Staff Sergeant in the summer of 1945 and in September 1945, entered the University of North Carolina, continuing his studies there until December 1946.

On January 1, 1947, he became associated with Allison-Erwin Company and was elected vice-president of that company in July of 1953. He is a member of the Charlotte Rotary Club and a deacon of the Covenant Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, N. C.

Their children are Rebecca Sue, born Charlotte, N. C., May 12, 1948, and James Robert, Jr., born Charlotte, N. C., February 28, 1951. One son, William Wright, born Charlotte, N. C., November 25, 1953, died June 5, 1954.

CHAPTER V

The Two Henrys

Reverend John Tillett had nine children, Henry Augustus Tillett being the youngest.

Jeannette Tillett Allison had seven children, Henry Johnston Allison, (named for his Uncle Henry Tillett) being the youngest.

Henry Augustus Tillett became outstanding lawyer, legislator and Judge in Texas.

Henry Johnston Allison, entered the hardware business, organized and is today president of one of the largest wholesale hardware companies in the southeast, having branch warehouse in over half dozen cities. He was in 1948 elected and served for two years as president of American Wholesale Hardware Association.



JEANNETTE TILLET ALLISON



MRS. CARRIE PATTERSON TILLET



ELIZABETH SAMPLE ALLISON



MRS. C. W. ALLISON, SR.

CHAPTER VI

Four Outstanding Women In My Life

1. **My Mother**, Jeannette Tillett Allison. She died when I was 14 years of age. Her memory is indelibly stamped on my mind, for she was the finest. When she was only 15, she had mothered three little brothers after her mother died, and she became the mistress of the manse, her father being a Methodist preacher. She married my father, a Presbyterian preacher, and became the mother of one little girl and six boys.

2. **My Aunt**, Carrie Patterson Tillett, who married my mother's brother. I spent a year in her home when in my teens and she played an important part in my life during these formative years. She talked with me for hours and hours drilling into my mind good principles and advising as to what kind of associates to cultivate.

3. **My Sister-in-Law**, Elizabeth Sample Allison, who married my older brother and took my three little brothers into her home at a time when it was necessary for someone to care for them. She provided a home and cared for them during sickness and health. Without her, with her fine qualities, I don't know what would have become of them. She made a home in which all the family records were preserved, and to which all the family could come.

4. **My Wife**, Harriet Bussey Orr, who was wedded to me in 1906, when I did not have a home. She mothered my three boys, and devoted the best part of her life to instilling into them the qualities necessary to become good and fine citizens. She is my helpmeet now.

CHAPTER VII

Seascape

BY JOHN ORR ALLISON

"Darken ship . . . darken ship!" the voice of the boatswain's mate of the watch directed over the battleship loudspeaker system. In the low, measured tones of his voice there was something vaguely ominous.

"Another tough night ahead!" growled a brawny seaman standing before his locker with a bucket of scrubbed clothes, around his neck a tiny chain from which hung a fragile gold cross. The little cross dangled across a tattoo of a sinking sailing vessel plunging below fragmentary waves, its blue silhouette printed upon the great ensanguined disc of a setting sun, in a fanciful and ludicrous effect.

Since mid-afternoon the battleship had gradually begun to roll more and more heavily, and loose objects about the decks banged noisily with every roll.

Brem went to his locker, took out a fresh pack of seastores cigarettes, and went on top side for a breath of salt air. When he stepped through the hatch onto the forecastle, he marveled at the weird and magical transfiguration which the Pacific Ocean was undergoing at this hour of the day.

Against the fierce glow of the western horizon rolled a procession of colossally moulded, smoke-purplish clouds, tortured, massively piled, and shaped by the winds driving above the lonely seas into a multitude of whimsical and fantastic figures. Purple and blood were mingled in sombre gorgeousness. And into the depths of the shadowed fires of the west moved twelve battleships in column formation. Their dark, intricate towers bounded majestically up and down, etched against the clouds like gigantic and exquisitely fine chess pieces.

Brem thought of how he used to gaze as a boy at the weird and lovely formations of the clouds in the evening, long before he got into the Navy. And he thought of how he was the same person now, as he gazed at the clouds from the decks of a battleship, and yet subtly changed by his actual knowledge of what the Navy was like. The bitter disillusionment which he had passed through since watching the clouds as a boy and dreaming of joining the



JOHN ORR ALLISON

Story of his life see pages 40 and 41

Navy could not destroy the beauty of the sunset scene for him, no matter how much darker the colouring of his mind had grown.

Through heavily swelling seas the darkened ships plowed westward steadily and the afterglow deepened upon the great lonely waters far west of California shores. Now and then the bow of the ship took a great roller head-on, and then the fore-castle gleamed sombrely with the tinted reflections along the wet teakwood decks. As she went down by the head, a streak of sudden fantastic burnishing ran the length of the three sixteen-inch guns of the forward turret, as they pointed downward towards the afterglow. Then as the immense steel bulk of the ship reeled backward and the wave rolled under, the upper part of the guns rhythmically darkened, and streaks of ghostly vermilion ran along their undersides as they lifted.

Supper was just over. In the fast-gathering darkness the dim forms of sailors crowded along the lifelines could be made out. They talked in subdued tones or else were silent, gazing dreamily towards the smouldering bonfires of the remote west, infinitely far across the desolate Pacific, shading down deeper and deeper, imperiously imposing that strange, weird silence that falls over man and animal at the going down of the sun: As if the destiny of every creature alive is suddenly revealed at this moment as mysteriously connected with that phenomenon of finality, symbolically foreshadowing the completion of every man's life.

At sea, more than anywhere else in the world, the human gaze is compelled to notice the sunset, as if the vast and lonely desolation of the ocean were a theatre subtly arranged for the slow and gorgeous pantomime of that single gigantic, remote actor, the sun.

Through the fore-castle hatch emerged an enormous Negro cook, a native of Virginia, bearing a little folding chair from the officers' galley. Chow was over, his galley spotless, his pots and pans gleaming immaculately. This was a breathing spell for the Negro cook to which he eagerly looked forward each day. He set his chair up next to the turret and groaned wearily as he spread his immense bulk of 250 pounds upon it so that it creaked and seemed about to give way.

From under low, drooping eyelids, the Negro gazed westward in trancelike fixity as he watched the spreading black of night swallow the lingering streaks of crimson. Brem stood and watched him, noting that his eyes, steadily fixed on the west,

pictured some deep, savage sunset longing such as his remote forebears, somewhere in the dim interior of Africa, must have felt at the close of day.

Brem thought: at sunset, we are all conscious of the savage in us.

Now the dim-lit waters of the stormy ocean were streaked with a flickering, reddish purple. Far across the Pacific, in the other direction, the winds were fanning out of the east, long since under the spell of matured night, pale gray masses of delicate thundercloud, touched here and there in the crevices with a ghostly, phosphorescent silver. The towering thunderheads all bore obliquely out of the east, as if fleeing in one great throng from the menace of night. From the forecastle, the battleship's giant form loomed massive and delicately wrought in black against this picture.

Clear up forward, the thin jackstaff imperturbably rose and fell in a steady rhythm, lifting its tiny yellow lantern over the immense and fearful abyss of the sea.

* * *

Brem looked above him and made out slowly the figure of a signalman, looming above a wing of the bridge, fretted in an outline of empty darkness against the brilliant, gold-freckled, fathomless black of the open heavens over the sea.

About the figure of a man against the vast sky at night there is always something wistful and yearning, something powerfully suggestive of the brief and tragic limitations of all human lives. As Brem looked at the lonely figure of the signalman swaying slowly across the fields of the stars with the roll of the ship, he suddenly felt the appalling smallness of this other man and himself and the great battleship on which they were riding westward toward the islands. When he was at work in the compartments below deck the ship seemed a great mass of life, and he was not disturbed by perspectives. But on top side at night, when this battleship, with all its cargo of lives and fighting power, took on the form of a lonely black shape in motion against the illimitable vastness of the sea and the heavens, the feeling he had had about the ship below decks was lost in a frightening sense of the bacterial tininess and paltriness of man and the ships he has made.

Now he thought of the pygmy stature of millionaires, kings, and admirals when they were placed against the appallingly huge

starry spaces of the sky at night. Each seemed a power in the little human world which he ruled. But in the coming together of that perspective of human power with a vaster perspective there was such a dwindling of size that it filled Brem with dread, something startling in this rapid change of a man's outlook. He thought: here is a great admiral in command of a hundred ships and fifty thousand lives abroad those ships; yet he has no command over the stars and the storms, and these seas have the power to roll his little toy vessels about and smash them at will.

In the coming together of the perspective of a man's life with the greater perspective of all that which lies above and beyond him, there is an anguish like that of the surf over a bar where a river from far inland pours into the ocean, and its powerful current, rushing down out of the remote hills, is foamingly assaulted by the infinitely powerful strength of the wild open sea in a violent and stormy congress, after its long journey from the high places of continents.

The tide of human feeling in a man rushes to meet the vast, indefinable, mighty tides of the great sea, and loses its identity, its significance. Illusions of human power are swallowed up and dissolved For an individual it meant dread, horror, brutal physical pain, even more brutal mental suffering. Yet through it all there was a weird, mystic fascination at the unutterable grandeur of nature's architecture of life: something gigantic of which we are a part and which is going to overwhelm and crush us all in a sort of sublime darkness.

John Orr Allison, eldest of the three sons of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Allison, died suddenly in October, 1942, in New York City. At the time of his death, he was at work on a novel, tentatively named *TIDEWAVES*, drawn from his experiences in the U. S. Navy. That he was not destined to complete a work of such promise, on which he had spent much time, thought, and preparation, added a dimension of tragedy to the sense of personal loss felt by those close to him. John Orr was a generous friend and a fascinating conversationalist, with deep insight, intuitive understanding, and a kind of mordant and gleeful humor which was the delight of his companions. The architecture of his mind, like the architecture of that nature he describes

in the brief rough sketch added here, was dark, brilliant, and fantastic. The loss of such a mind's record of experience can not be computed; like the person, it is unique, and nothing can ever replace it.

Harriet Doar

September, 1955

CHAPTER VIII

Almost Human

Why and how can a human being with a particle of sensitivity in him abusively treat a dog as though it were not human?

I have always been fond and strongly attached to dogs all my life, therefore, an excuse or justified reason to kick, stone, club or tie tin cans to their tails to amuse oneself, has been denied me.

A dog to me, and it always has been, undoubtedly, has one of the keenest senses of any living animal. With their faithful understanding of its master, whether it be man or woman, would obviously prove that they are not living flesh to be goaded and kicked about.

The cravings, likes, dislikes, faithfulness of a cat and dog are things that most everyone has observed in order to become attached to them.

Cats, and they are all alike as to their nature, are animals that seem to weigh everything that they get and eat. The feline species are not trustworthy, they are not particularly anxious to follow a person day or night, they love attention by stroking them whenever food is to be dished out, but after they have had their fill, they walk off saying to themselves that they are quite satisfied now, and will let their backs be stroked when it's time for the next meal. Cats love torturing any animal or bird they manage to prey upon. Instead of killing the mouse or rat outright, they gradually and torturously bite and claw it slowly until the last bit of life is extinguished—then they feast. Even a choice, juicy chicken leg or wing, sitting on a table with an immaculate white table cloth under it, will usually tempt any cat whenever peoples' backs are turned.

Dogs are quite opposite from cats. Whether day or night, rain or shine, a dog will follow his master. Not that he is looking for a few mouthfuls of left-over, but he becomes so attached that it's almost an impossibility for him to act otherwise. They, as well as cats, cherish the idea of petting and making over them, but they are always ready for it,—not meal times only.

Our two young Eskimo Spit, which are about four months old at the most, are at the age where they require a small amount of disciplinary training along a few lines. When we first got them, they slept underneath a studio couch on the front porch, but recently a party asked us to keep their dog, which is two years old for them. The first night, the older dog stole the younger ones'

sleeping place, so now the young pups are out in the cold with no regular place to sleep.

Ever since they had to give up the space underneath the couch, they try sleeping on either a large wicker chair or on top of the studio couch.

The first night we caught them sleeping there we slapped them lightly which they understood and didn't attempt using them for some time afterwards.

It was just the other day, fairly late in the morning I happened to glance out the window to catch them both huddled up together enjoying the warmth and softness of the couch. I tiptoed softly and had gotten right up to them before they were aware of me. I managed to slap the female, which is a trifle brighter than the male dog, a couple of light blows before they jumped off. The minute she hit the floor, she began yelping and ran with her tail between her legs.

The male acted quite differently. He was so surprised and shocked to see me catch him where he wasn't wanted, that it was helpless. I commenced to slap it rather lightly for an everlasting impression, but I could plainly see it didn't need much. After the second light blow, it became helpless. It lay on its back with its small legs extended, eyes and mouth wide open. The male didn't yelp, but cried . . . a mournful, pitiful hum.

John Orr Allison

CHAPTER IX

Atlanta, Ga.
Sept. 15, 1955

Dear Mr. Allison :

Thanks for the newspaper account of your publishings. I know you must have done a lot of work and expended a lot of energy in preparation of the books. You are certainly to be commended.

Of course I noticed that one of the books is being dedicated to John, and that Harriet Doar wrote a tribute to John in the book. Such dedication and tribute seem very fitting.

I don't believe that anyone who knew John will ever forget him. His impression is indelible. I've thought a hundred times of dedicating a book to him, but of course I've never done the book. Some day I will, if I should live that long.

When I knew John, he was the only genius I had ever known in the flesh. Today I can still say the same thing. I've never met anyone so talented and brilliant as John, or with so much promise. If we could all turn back the clock far enough, somehow he would still be with us—or at least, I like to hope so. I guess no one, though, really knew what was in his heart and mind. They were big things, and went terribly deep. There was no one else like him, and probably if anyone did understand him it was Harriet. I never knew her and saw her only one time.

I don't know how many people appreciated it, but in reality John was a saint—the only one I ever came across. He loved you and Mrs. Allison very deeply, but for some reason he didn't seem to want people to realize how deep his love was. Anyone as profound as John, has to be complicated and not easily understood. Anyway, you and Mrs. Allison were blessed with a genius for a son, and the only tragedy is that he left this world too soon. Someone like him just can't be replaced.

I haven't been back to Charlotte since my brief trip there on business, when I called you. However, I've often thought of you and Mrs. Allison, and I always remember you as two of the finest and gentlest people I've ever known. You both always had an abundance of genuineness and goodness, and every time I think of you it is with a feeling of affection.

Say, I guess you remember Carl Humphreys, the tall, skinny blond fellow who worked with John and me at the depot and who went to John's cabin frequently, usually with me. If you do remember, and I'm sure you do, you will also remember that he and

Kathleen (his wife) had two small daughters, about 3 and 4. Well, the older daughter is now 17 and married. They are all living in Allentown, Pennsylvania. They were here for a brief visit last summer and we talked about you and Mrs. Allison, John, and Charlotte. The daughters couldn't remember living there, and couldn't remember me either. Carl thinks as highly of John as I do.

Incidentally, I still have the large photograph of John in the cabin, with his manuscript and cat on his lap. It is a remarkably good likeness, and even the titles on the books about him can be read clearly. The little laughing Buddha is there, very clear. I believe you have a picture just like it.

When you have the time, sit down and write me a letter, and have Mrs. Allison put in a word or two. I would dearly love to hear from both of you. You were both swell to me, and I remember you always with kindness and affection.

Best regards,

Bob Norris

P. S. I'm sending the newspaper article on to Carl Humphreys. I'm sure he will be interested. Incidentally, his address is Box 48, Catasauqua, Penna.

Bob Norris

2518 Berkeley Lane, N. E.

For Index to all members of the Wyche, Tillett and Allison families, see final pages of Wyche History in this volume.

Name Index

- Abbott, F. C., 34
 Abbott-Stephens Co., 34
 Alexander, 18
 Alexander, Ann Susan, 14
 Alexander, Rev. H. C., D.D., 26
 Alexander, Isaac, 18
 Alexander, Jemimah (Johnston), 18
 Alexander, Jennie (Johnston), 18
 Alexander, Louisa, 18, 19
 Allison Coat of Arms (6-7)
 Allison Family 5, 11
 Allison Family Group Picture, (10-11)
 Allison, Agnes Henrietta, 17
 Allison, Ann, 11, 13, 15
 Allison, Carol Elizabeth, 46
 Allison, Caroline Jane, 14
 Allison, Caroline Johnston, 20
 Allison, Charles Walter, 6, (10-11), 11, 17, 20, 27, 33, 34, 35, 38, 40, 41, 42
 Allison, Charles W. Sr., Photo., (38-39)
 Allison, Charles Walter, Jr., 41
 Allison, Mr. and Mrs. Charles, 53
 Allison, Mrs. C. W. Sr., (Photo), (48-49)
 Allison, Mrs. Charles Walter, 40
 Allison, Charter Samuel, 5
 Allison, David Kite, 45
 Allison, E. Adeline, 14
 Allison, Elizabeth and child (Photo), (48-49)
 Allison, Elizabeth Jamima, 17
 Allison, Elizabeth J., 23
 Allison, Elizabeth Sample, 36, 49
 Allison, Esther Phifer, 14
 Allison, Eunice Spencer, 43
 Allison, Graham Tillett, 42
 Allison, Graham Tillett, Jr., 42
 Allison, Harriet B. Orr, 40
 Allison, Harriet (Moore), 17
 Allison, Harriet O., 40, 41, 42
 Allison, Helen McWane, 37
 Allison, Henry Johnston, (10-11), 20, 33
 Allison, Henry Johnston, 44, 48
 Allison, Henry J. Jr., 45
 Allison, Henry Johnston, 3rd., 45
 Allison, Ida W., 37
 Allison, J., 26
 Allison, James (Remained in Penna.), 13
 Allison, James, (9-11), 17, 18, 20
 Allison, James Cumming, (10-11), 20, 33, 37
 Allison, James Robert, 46
 Allison, James Robert, Jr., 47
 Allison, James Walter, 42
 Allison, Jennette Tillett, (Photo), (10-11), 32, 33, 42, 44, 48, 49
 Allison, John, 11, 13, 19, 20
 Allison, John Graham, 13, 17
 Allison, John Orr, 3, 30, 40, 41, (Photo 50-51), 53, 56, 57
 Allison, John Phifer, 14
 Allison, Joseph Young, 14
 Allison, Julius Harlee, (10-11), 20, 33, 43
 Allison, Julius, 43
 Allison, Leinster, 38
 Allison, Louisa, 14
 Allison, Margarette Jemimah, 20
 Allison, Margarette, 15
 Allison, Margarette (Young), 15
 Allison, Martha Jane, 17
 Allison, Martha Johnston, 45
 Allison, Martha Katherine, 45
 Allison, Martha (White), 17
 Allison, Mary (Young), 11, 15
 Allison, Mary Ann (Johnston), 19
 Allison, Mary Clarissa (Johnston), 18, 20
 Allison, Mary Evelyn, 46
 Allison, Mary E. Vance, 46
 Allison, Mary LaRue, 46
 Allison, Mary S. N. Kilpatrick, 24
 Allison, Mary J., 13
 Allison, Minnie Laura, (10-11), 20, 33
 Allison, Minnie Louisa, 21
 Allison, Nettie, 36
 Allison, Peggy Young, 13
 Allison, Polly, 13
 Allison, Rebecca Brown, 46
 Allison, Rebecca Sue, 47
 Allison, Col. Richard, 13
 Allison, Robert, 11, 15
 Allison, Robert, Sr., 16
 Allison, Robert Washington, 11, 14
 Allison, Robert William, 17
 Allison, Rufus Kite, 45
 Allison, Ruth Minerva, 17
 Allison, Sarah, 11, 15
 Allison, Sarah Caroline, 16, 18
 Allison, Sarah (Young), 16
 Allison, Silas Young, 17
 Allison, T., 25
 Allison, Thomas, 16, 18
 Allison, "Master" Thomas, 11
 Allison, Thomas Franklin, 17
 Allison, T. J. (Not Rev.), 25, 26
 Allison, Thomas Johnston (Not Rev.), 25, 42
 Allison, Rev. Thomas Johnston, 5, (Photo 10-11), 12, 20, 21, 27, 28, 33, 37, 42, 43, 44
 Allison, Thomas McWane, 37
 Allison, Thomas T., Jr., 37
 Allison, Thomas Tillett, (Photo 10-11), 20, 27, 30, 33
 Allison, Victor Alexander, 21
 Allison, Virginia Wright, 42
 Allison, W. R., 13

- Allison, Wilbur Graham, (Photo 10-11), 20, 33, 42
 Allison, William, 11, 13, 20
 Allison, William, 15
 Allison, William Henry, 14
 Allison, William Wright, 47
 Anderson, J. M., 25
 Arrowood, Rev. R. S., 28
 Barclay, Rev. Jonas, 28
 Barringer, Miss, 19
 Barnett, Thomas, 12
 Black, Terisa, 19
 Blake, J. R., 25
 Bost, Lavinia, 15
 Brown, Rebecca Jane, 46
 Brumley, _____, 20
 Brumley, Carolina Allison, (Nee Johnston), 20
 Bussey, Dr. Nathaniel Jordon, 40
 Bussey, Miss Pink, 40
 Bussey, Sarah (Sally), 40
 Caldwell, Miss, 19
 Caldwell, Rev. Cyrus K., 13
 Caldwell, Fannie McKinley, 13
 Caldwell, Hon. Greer W., 13
 Caldwell, Margaretta (Johnston), 19
 Caldwell, William, 19
 Cannon, Mack, 20, 21
 Cannon, Margaretta Jemimah (Nee Allison, nee Johnston), 20
 Caruth, _____, 16
 Caruth, Berfy (Young), 16
 Clark, Franklin, 16
 Clark, Harriet, 16
 Clark, James, 16
 Clark, Martha (Young), 16
 Clark, Rufus, 16
 Clark, William, 16
 Cole, Grady, 41
 Coleman, Miss Mary, 19
 Coram, Columbus, 16
 Coram, Henry, 16
 Coram, Jennie (Young), 16
 Coram, Mary, 16
 Craige, Ann, 14
 Crawford, Miss, 19
 Crawford, Mary, 18
 Dabney, Rev. R. S., D.D., 26
 Daniels, Hon. Josephus, 30
 Davant, Miss Cora, 14
 DeWeese, Ann, 19
 Dixon, Pink Bussey, 4
 Dixon, Thomas, 40
 Doar, Harriet, 54, 57
 Erwin, Sarah Mariah Allison, 13
 Fisher, Agnes Henrietta (Allison), 17
 Fisher, J., 17
 Fleming, Thomas, 21
 Fleming, William, 21
 Freeze, Andy, 21
 Freeze, Jacob, 21
 Furr, Henry, 16
 Furr, Mary Ann (Allison), 16
 Gibson, Dr. Phifer, 25
 Gillespie, Margaretta Young (Allison), 15
 Gillespie, Thomas, 14, 15
 Gillon, Catharine, 20
 Glover, Albert Kent, Jr., 36
 Glover, Jane Mobley, 36
 Graham, Mrs. (Widow from Penna.), 12
 Graham, Ann, 12
 Graham, George, 12
 Graham, John, 12
 Graham, Joseph M., 12
 Graham, Sarah, 11
 Graham, William A. (Governor), 12
 Harris, Thomas, 21
 Haynes, Florence Tate, 14
 Hibbard, Dean, 41
 Hoover, Mrs., 17
 Hoke, Judge, 29
 Holdbrooks, David G., 16
 Holdbrooks, Sara (Allison-Young), 16
 Holmgreen, Eugene Adolph, Jr., 36
 Holmgreen, Ida Williams Allison, 36
 Hope, Ann Allison, 13
 Hope, James, 15
 Hope, Mary (Young), 15
 Hope, Thomas, 13
 Humphreys, Carl, 57, 58
 Humphreys, Kathleen, 58
 Jack, Capt. James, 37
 Capt. James Jack Society-Children of American Revolution, 37
 Johnson, Martha, 45
 Johnston, Miss, 26
 Johnston, Ann (DeWeese), 19
 Johnston, Ann (King), 19
 Johnston, _____ Barringer, 19
 Johnston, _____ (Caldwell), 19
 Johnston, Catharine (Gillon), 20
 Johnston, _____ Crawford, 19
 Johnston, Rev. Cyrus, 18
 Johnston, David, 18, 19, 20
 Johnston, Elder John, 18
 Johnston, Elizabeth, 18
 Johnston, Jeanette Tillett, 43
 Johnston, Jemimah, 18
 Johnston, Jennie, 18
 Johnston, John, 13, 18, 19
 Johnston, John C., 20
 Johnston, John Calvin, 19
 Johnston, Joseph C., 19
 Johnston, Louisa (Alexander), 18, 19
 Johnston, Marcus, 19
 Johnston, Margaretta, 19
 Johnston, Margaretta Jemimah, 20
 Johnston, Margaretta (Smith), 19

- Johnston, Mary Ann, 13, 19
 Johnston, Mary C., 20
 Johnston, Mary Clarissa, 18, 20
 Johnston, Mary Coleman, 19
 Johnston, Mary (Crawford), 18
 Johnston, _____ (McKee), 19
 Johnston, _____ (McLure), 19
 Johnston, Mary Taggart (or Faggart), 18
 Johnston, Milas Wilson, 19
 Johnston, Nathaniel, 19, 20
 Johnston, _____ Reese, 13
 Johnston, R. W., 13, 15
 Johnston, Robert Allison, 13
 Johnston, Robert W., 20
 Johnston, Sarah (Allison), 13, 18
 Johnston, Sarah (Young), 20
 Johnston, Samuel, 19
 Johnston, _____ Sandifer, 19
 Johnston, Terisa (Black), 19
 Johnston, W. C., 13
 Johnston, William Cook, 18
 Kilpatrick, Mary S. N., 24
 King, Mrs. Ann, 19
 Kistler, David, 13
 Kistler, Margaret Allison, 13
 "Lard Alexander Place", 15
 Latta, E. D., 34
 Leazar, Augusta, 25
 Lee, General R. E., 22, 24
 McGeachy, Rev. Neill R., 28
 McIver, A., 25
 McKee, Miss, 19
 McKinley, Ann Hope, 13
 McKinley, Sandy, 13
 McLure, Miss, 19
 McPhail, Dr., 26
 McPhail, Rev. G. W., 25
 McWane, Helen Whaling, 37
 Meek, Elizabeth, 15
 Mobley, Clay Norman, 36
 Mobley, Jane Barry, 36
 Mobley, Nettie (Allison), 36
 Mobley, J. Warren, Jr., 36
 Montague, Mary Lee, 38
 Moore, LaRue, 46
 Moore, Harriet, 17
 Moore, Mrs. LaRue Allison, 46
 Moore, Rev. Oren, Jr., 46
 Moore, Melanie, 46
 Moore, Rebecca Melinda, 46
 Morrison, Leonard Allison, 5
 Motley, _____, 20
 Motley, Caroline Brumley (nee Johnston), 20
 Mount Zion Methodist Church, 17
 Norris, Bob, 58
 Oehler, Christopher, 21
 Overman, Ann Allison, 14
 Overman, Charles, 14
 Overman, Hamilton, 14
 Overman, William W., 14
 Owens, James Henry, 13
 Owens, Jane Allison, 13
 Owens, William A., 13
 Orr, Harriet Bussey, 40, 49
 Orr, John F., 40
 Orr, Dr. Manilus M., 40
 Orr, Sarah Bussey, 40
 Peck, Rev. T. E., D.D., 26
 Phifer, Ann Craig, 14
 Phifer, John, 14
 Phifer, Sarah Ann, 14
 Poplar Tent Presbyterian Church, 16
 Presbyterian Banner, 13
 Ramsey, J. G., M.D., 28
 Ranson, Brig. Gen. Matthew W., 23
 Reid, Miss, 14
 Richardson, W. G., 25
 Robb, Nancy (Young), 16
 Robb, William, 16
 Robinson, Rev. Dr., 12
 Robinson, Mrs., 17
 Robinson, Miss Caroline, 20
 Robinson, Miss Emma, 17
 Rockwell, E. F., 25
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 42
 Salder, Miss, 14
 Sample, Elizabeth, 36
 Sample, Ida (Williams), 36
 Sample, J. W., 36
 Sandifer, Miss, 19
 Scott, Rev. E. C., D.D., 27
 "Seascape" By John Orr Allison, 50
 Selmonton, Miss, 15
 Sims, John, 23, 24
 Sloan, Miss, 19
 Sloan, John F., 17
 Sloan, Margaretta, 17
 Sloan, Martha Jane (Allison), 17
 Smith, Dr. G. G., 22
 Smith, Margaretta, 19
 Spencer, Eunice, 43
 Springs, Col. Elliot White, 14
 Stacy, Rev. A. G., 14
 Stacy, Cornelia Gillespie, 14
 Stagg, Rev. J. W., 28
 Still, John, 20
 Stitt, Ruth Minerva (Allison), 17
 Stitt, Mrs. R. W., 17
 Stitt, W. F., 17
 Stoneman, Gen., 23
 Taggart (or Faggart), Mary, 18
 Tate, A. H., 14
 Tate, Mary Cornelia, 14
 Tate, Margaret Eliza Overman, 14
 Tate, Thos. R., 14
 Tillet, Augustus, 32
 Tillet, Mrs. Carrie Patterson (Photo 48-49)
 Tillet, Carrie Patterson, 49
 Tillet, Charles W., Sr., 29
 Tillet, Judge H. A., 30

- Tillett, Henry Augustus, 48
Tillett, Miss Jeanette, 27
Tillette, Rev. John, 27, 33, 48
Tillett, Nettie, 26, 27, 33
Vance, Mary Evelyn, 46
VonBoeckman-Jones Co., 27
Walker, -----, 16
Walker, Jemima (Young), 16
White, Mr., 28
White, Joe, 9
White, Col. John M., 14
White, Miss Martha, 17
White, Capt. Samuel E., 14
White, Dr. William McG., 38
Williams, Ida, 36
Wilson, Albert, 18
Wilson, Elizabeth (Johnston), 18
Wright, Virginia Dare, 42
Wyche-Tillett-Allison, 6
Young, Berfy (Betsy), 16
Young, Catherine J., 15
Young, Edward, 15
Young, Elizabeth, 15
Young, Elizabeth (Meek), 15
Young, Hettie, 15
Young, James, 11, 15
Young, James Graham, 15
Young, Jane, 15
Young, Jemima, 16
Young, Jennie, 16
Young, John, 11, 15
Young, John C., 15
Young, Joseph, 11, 15
Young, Laura, 15
Young, Lavinia (Bost), 15
Young, Margaretta, 15
Young, Martha, 16
Young, Mary, 15, 16
Young, Mary (Allison), 15
Young, Mary Ann, 15, 16
Young, Nancy, 16
Young, Robert, 15, 16
Young, Ruth, 16
Young, Sarah, 15, 16, 20
Young, Sara Caroline (Allison), 16
Young, Silas, 15
Young, ----- Selmonton, 15
Young, William, 15, 16
Young, William Lee, 15

PART II

REVEREND JOHN TILLET
FAMILY HISTORY

Compiled by
CHARLES W. ALLISON

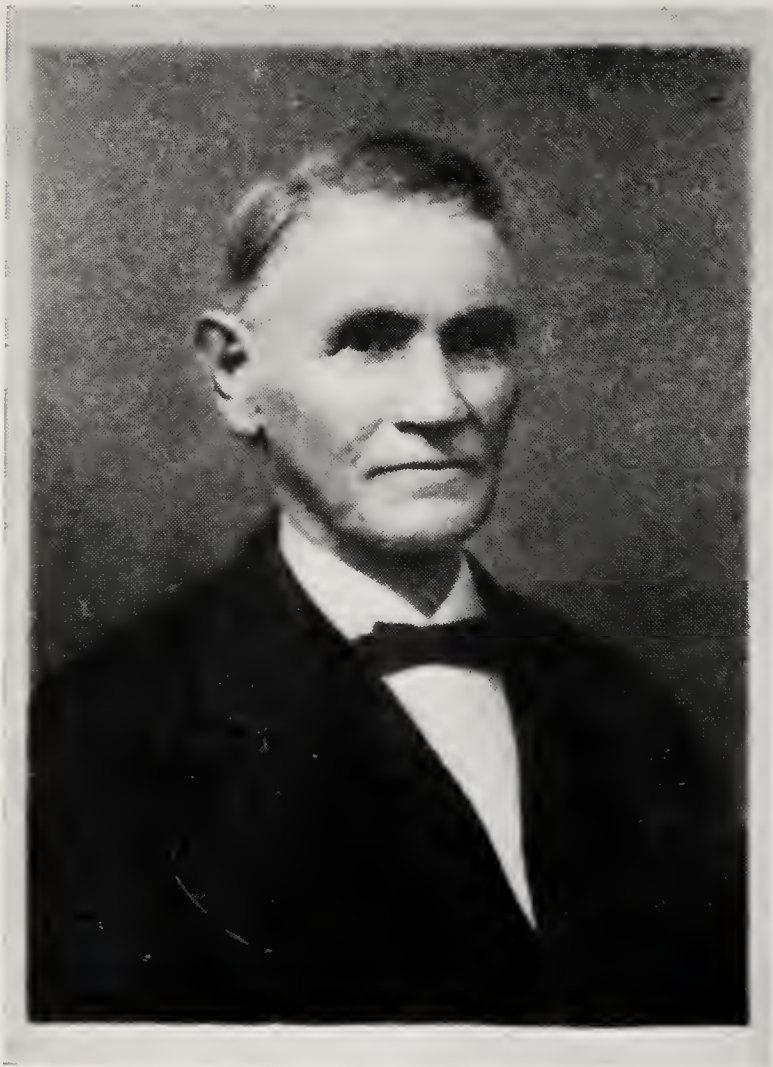
THREE
PROMINENT SOUTHERN FAMILIES

LIFE
IN THE SOUTH 100-150 YEARS AGO

Copyright, 1955
by
Charles W. Allison
P. O. Box 412
Charlotte 1, N. C.



Dedicated to
JEANNETTE TILLETT ALLISON
(Bride in 1876)



REV. JOHN TILLET



ELIZABETH
JENKINS WYCHE TILLET

NETTIE

LAURA

Children of Reverend John Tillett and
Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett



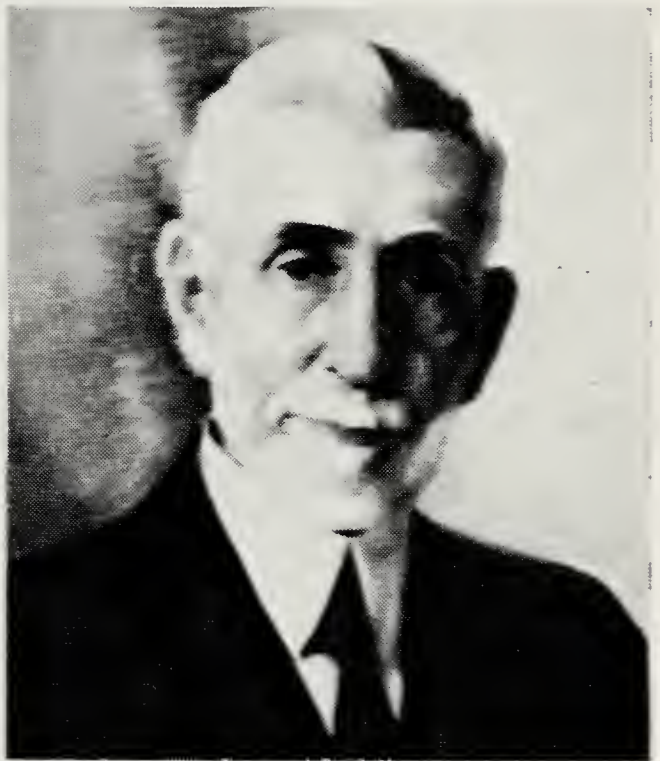
JAMES WYCHE TILLETT



LAURA E. J. TILLETT



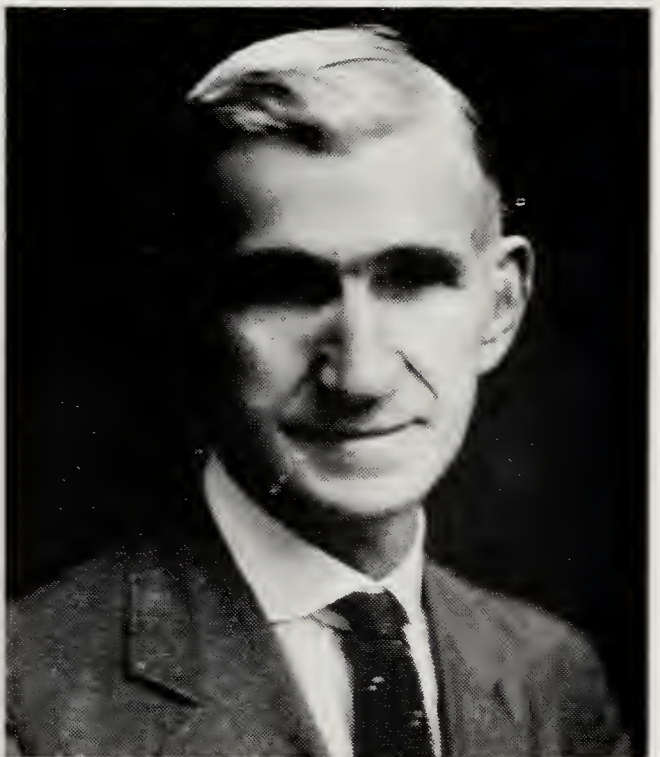
JEANNETTE TILLETT ALLISON



WILBUR FISK TILLETT



CHARLES WALTER TILLETT



HENRY AUGUSTUS TILLETT

Introduction

In presenting the history of the Tillett Family, the author desires to perpetuate the memory of these wonderful people, which he considers one of the most outstanding families in America, and he is very proud that his mother was one of the most important members of the clan.

First we give a picture of Rev. John Tillett. We have presented to Charlotte Public Library his book containing 300 pages of sermons written in his own handwriting, and his thoughts and preachings give an idea of the beliefs during the middle and latter part of the 19th century. It was considered a sin in those days to make use of tobacco in any form, a sin to dance, a sin to play cards, a sin to make use of alcoholic beverages, a sin to conduct any business or activities such as ballgames, athletics, riding on trains, reading secular newspapers on Sundays. In fact, all Protestant denominations preached against the standards of living, which are now considered proper. John Tillett stood his ground, and instilled into his children his beliefs, regardless of the consequences, let the chips fall where they may.

There never was a family more closely knitted together than that of Reverend John Tillett.

He was determined to educate his offspring, and he literally went hungry in order to do so. His wife died twenty-one years after their marriage, leaving four sons and two daughters, and my mother played a large part in the care and training of the three youngest ones. Uncle Charlie was only five at the time of his mother's death, and his big "Sis Nettie" loomed large in his life until her death.

Rarely does an author have presented to himself the opportunity to talk in person with one of those of whom he is writing, and I am greatly indebted to the lovely Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell for the kind words she has spoken of our family. Brilliant in her mind today, at the age of ninety-four, seventy-four years since my Aunt Laura died and was gently laid away in Rockingham. It seems as if the gates of Heaven have opened to let her voice waft its way down to me. Her letter of the 18th arrived, and little did I realize she has been so closely associated with my forbears.

She states "the Tillett-Wyche family has greatly enriched North Carolina," and well might she add the Phillips-Russell family. I had not realized that her father had been a minister as well as a professor. She relates, "I knew your Uncle Charlie Tillett

well, and had a course in Shakespeare with your Uncle Wilbur; he made me learn by heart the great speech about 'The quality of mercy'." She advises she has been working on a book for 10-15 years, and wishes to know how I have completed my manuscript of 300 pages within past two years. Well, that's easy to answer, as her epistle is becoming a part of it, and will state in the beginning I conceived the idea of requesting various members of our family to contribute a chapter. My great-grandfather James Wyche became the father of 14 children, and one of his granddaughters has written a chapter, while a number of great-grandchildren have prepared an opus for each branch. For instance, Joseph Byron Wyche wrote of his grandfather Dr. Cyril Granville Wyche, who practiced around Whiteville, North Carolina and was the last of the children to die, 1910.

Cousin Lillian Wyche Howell wrote of her father, Dr. Robert Henry Wyche. United States District Judge Charles Cecil Wyche wrote of his grandfather, Dr. Cyril Thomas Wyche. Cousin Traynham Wyche Clark wrote of her grandfather Parry Wyche, and his son Clarence Wyche, who so laboriously between 1900 and 1905 collected a great deal of information on the family, which has helped make this history possible.

Upon my shoulders has fallen the task of writing about the only two daughters of my great-grandmother, one having been my grandmother who mothered two daughters and four famous sons. Mrs. Russell knew all of them personally and what she is contributing now is invaluable. She has placed her order for a copy of this history, and, while I little thought of anyone outside of our family being interested, her copy is placed at the top of this list marked "Paid For."

While she was associated with the Tillets mostly, little did I dream she would have information on the Allisons. She lived at Davidson, where my grandfather James Allison resided from 1867 until his death 1898, and she remembers, as a little girl, going into his store and purchasing her first stick of chewing gum. Listen to what she has to say, "You ask if my father taught at Davidson College, he taught and preached there 1869-1875. When Reconstruction Forces took possession of U.N.C. 1868, the old faculty was ordered to leave immediately; my father, with his six children, was fortunate enough to be invited to Davidson, and we lived there happily until the reopening of the University called him 'back home' in August 1875. I wonder if Dr. Charles F. Deems was president of Greensboro Female College when your

mother and Aunt Laura dragged their trunks out of the burning building? We lived next door to your grandpa and there was a 'help' living with them named Miss Jane McCall. I used to help her feed the chickens and cows, for every home was a miniature farm. How else could we get honest-to-goodness whole milk and young fowls?" We plan to draw on her store of knowledge further before this goes to press.

We are giving pictures and a short history of each one of Reverend John Tillett's children, and the reader will obtain an insight into the character of each of his children. We are also giving short history of the grandchildren of John Tillett. We think this ties in with the Wyche history, and expect none to feel anything but pride in being members of these two families.

Charles W. Allison

In 1954 Mr. C. W. Allison requested that I contribute something to his history of the Tillett family, and he wanted me to write about my late law partner, Mr. Charles W. Tillett, Jr. This I did, and he has included it elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Allison has had various grandchildren of Rev. John Tillett write the biographies of their fathers and mothers, children of Rev. Mr. Tillett. He has endeavored to limit the stories to around 25 to 40 pages for each member.

Dr. Frank P. Graham was asked to contribute an article about Mr. C. W. Tillett, Jr., as he had been very closely associated with him all his life. Dr. Graham has dedicated many long hours preparing his tribute, and he has included many tributes by prominent friends of Mr. Tillett.

Mr. Tillett devoted much of his life during the past ten years in his efforts to advance the cause of the United Nations, and Dr. Graham has made the chapter rather lengthy. Mr. Allison has had a feeling that some of the other members of the Tillett family might feel that they should have been given equal space in the book, and came to me for advice as to whether they should feel he has been partial to Mr. C. W. Tillett, Jr.

On account of the historical significance of the fine things Mr. Tillett contributed, and the wonderful North Carolina history which Dr. Graham contributed, I suggested to him that it would be in keeping with my best judgment to go ahead and include

everything Dr. Graham has written, and he, as well as other members of the family, should feel greatly indebted to Dr. Graham for his fine articles.

I also think the whole Tillett-Allison-Wyche clan should feel much pride in the fact that such an illustrious and distinguished gentleman, as Mr. Charles W. Tillett, Jr., was a valued and important member of the family.

Judge Hugh B. Campbell

Charlotte, N. C.
October 14, 1955.

The author desires to express his thanks and appreciation to the following who have labored and been of invaluable assistance in compiling this volume.

Gladys (Mrs. C. W. Tillett, Jr.)

Hazel (Mrs. John Tillett)

Kate (Mrs. J. H. Smith) Tillett

Mamie (Mrs. T. Wade Hedrick) Tillett

Nettie Sue Tillett

Laura Augusta Tillett

Dr. Frank Porter Graham

CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
Introduction	3
Chapter I	
Reverend John Tillett.....	9
Chapter II	
Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett.....	12
Chapter III	
James Wyche Tillett.....	13
Chapter IV	
Laura Elizabeth Jenkins Tillett.....	31
Chapter V	
Jeannette Tillett Allison.....	39
Chapter VI	
Wilbur Fisk Tillett.....	42
Chapter VII	
Charles Walter Tillett.....	62
Chapter VIII	
Henry Augustus Tillett.....	83
Chapter IX	
Dog Story	105
Chapter X	
Wyche Data	108
Chapter XI	
Charles Walter Tillett, Jr.....	111
Chapter XII	
Kate Tillett Smith and Critics' Reviews.....	173
Appendix	182

ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Between Pages</i>
TILLET COAT of ARMS.....	8-9
Jeannette Tillett Allison.....	2-3
Rev. John Tillett.....	2-3
Eliz. Jenkins Wyche Tillett and daughters.....	2-3
James Wyche Tillett.....	2-3
Laura E. J. Tillett.....	2-3
Wilbur Fisk Tillett.....	2-3
Charles Walter Tillett.....	2-3
Henry Augustus Tillett.....	2-3
Song by W. F. Tillett.....	42-43
Kate Schoolfield Tillett.....	50-51
C. W. Tillett and Al Smith.....	62-63
C. W. Tillett Home.....	68-69
C. W. Tillett, Jr.....	110-111
Maj. Gen. Ira T. Wyche and Winston Churchill.....	108-109
Maj. Gen. Ira T. Wyche and wife.....	108-109
Henry C. Flory and bride (Dtr. Maj. Gen. Wyche)	108-109
Tester Bed of Pamela Evans Wyche.....	108-109
Mrs. Benj. Wyche & C. W. Allison-New London Meeting	108-109
“Dearmont”—Home of Mrs. J. H. (Kate Tillett) Smith	172-173
Group Banquet for Mrs. J. H. (Kate Tillett) Smith	180-181
C. W. Allison gives \$350. circus tickets to kids	178-179
Miss Harriet Bussey Orr (Mrs. Chas. W. Allison)	180-181

Arms: Gules, a lion rampant argent, a chief chequy or and azure.

Crest: Six arrows saltireways argent, encircled with a belt gules, buckle or, surmounted by a bonnet sable.

Motto: Crux Christi Nostra Corona. (The Cross of Christ is our crown.)

Colour Meanings:

Gules: (red) Military valour and courage. Red is the warrior's colour and symbolizes the desire to serve your country to the utmost of your ability, to shed blood if necessary.

Argent: (silver) The metal argent represents Peace and Security. It also signifies everlasting Charity and clear Conscience.

Or: (gold) The metal or is the emblem of Generosity and Elevation of Mind.

Azure: (blue) The colour azure denotes Loyalty and Truth and also signifies Divine Contemplation and Godliness.

Sable: (black) The colour sable represents the fur lining of royal robes. It signifies Nobility and Constancy.

Character Meanings:

Lion: The lion is known as the king of the beasts and is the most important bearing in heraldry. It is the symbol of martial valour and portrays the bearer as a brave and gallant warrior, strong of body, politic in council and a foe of fear.

Chief: The chief is the symbol of Dominion and Authority and is the reward for prudence, wisdom and successful command in war. Represents Leadership and Command.

Chequy: Square figures are symbols of Wisdom, and signify Verity, Probity, Constancy and Equity.

Arrows: An ancient and honourable bearing and represents Martial Readiness. They were a mark of royalty.

Buckle: Anciently worn by persons of repute and honour to their military belts and girdles. Represents power and authority in bearers, also as acknowledgment of a dependence of a sovereign's power, fidelity and firmness.

Bonnet: The bonnet is emblematic of high Honour and Dignity.

Authority: Rietstap's L'Armorial General.



Gillett

CHAPTER I

Reverend John Tillett

He sprung from the loins of a French Huguenot, and spent his earliest years on the storm-swept coast of North Carolina. He was born and reared about ten miles from where the Pasquotank River enters Albemarle Sound, where his father lived and was a slave holder. It was in the old Shiloh Community, and as early as 1737 the Shiloh Baptist Church was organized. His father was a sea-captain and this son sometimes went on these voyages off Cape Hatteras.

John Tillett was the son of Isaac Tillett and his second wife Anne Tatum Tillett, born in Camden County, November 23, 1812. He was only three years old when his father died. There were the three brothers, Isaac, William and John, John being the youngest. (One of the brothers was swallowed up by a water-spout in the Albemarle Sound.)

His mother married a second time, and his early years were spent between his mother's home and that of his guardian. His mother and brothers all died while he was comparatively young.

While about 15 or 16 years of age he heard a Methodist preacher discourse on the value of education, and he went to his guardian asking aid in going to college. He was refused help, but he went anyway. John Tillett borrowed money and went to school in Elizabeth City to Reverend Mr. Buxton, an Episcopal clergyman, and prepared himself for college. Mr. Buxton's son became Judge Buxton, of Fayetteville. He entered Randolph-Macon College at Boydton, Mecklenburg Co., Virginia. John Tillett had made his plans to study law, but during a revival meeting in 1834 he was converted and joined the church. He devoted the best years of his life to the Methodist ministry.

Reverend John Tillett married Eliza Wyche, daughter of James Wyche, who was the first president of the Raleigh and Gaston Railway.

Appointments of John Tillett

Date of Conference	Place of Meeting	Appointment
Jan. 30, 1839	Salisbury	Iredell Circuit
Jan. 29, 1840	Newbern	Tarboro Circuit
Dec. 23, 1840	Mocksville	Beaufort Circuit
Oct. 27, 1841	Raleigh	Plymouth and Tarboro Circuit
Oct. 26, 1842	Louisburg	Smithfield Circuit

Oct. 25, 1843	Halifax	Granville Circuit
Dec. 4, 1844	Pittsboro	Granville Circuit
Dec. 3, 1845	Washington	Halifax (Va.) Circuit
Dec. 2, 1846	Newbern	Iredell Circuit
Dec. 1, 1847	Greensboro	Iredell Circuit
Nov. 22, 1848	Danville, Va.	Mocksville Circuit
Nov. 28, 1849	Oxford	Mocksville Circuit
Nov. 13, 1850	Warrenton	Davidson Circuit
Nov. 25, 1851	Salisbury	Davidson Circuit
Nov. 3, 1852	Louisburg	Smithfield Circuit
Nov. 9, 1853	Raleigh	Smithfield Circuit
Nov. 15, 1854	Pittsboro	Danville District
Nov. 14, 1855	Wilmington	Danville District
Nov. 12, 1856	Greensboro	Henderson & Clarksville Circuit
Dec. 2, 1857	Goldsboro	Henderson & Clarksville Circuit
Dec. 8, 1858	Newbern	Haw River Circuit
Dec. 14, 1859	Beaufort	Haw River Circuit
Dec. 5, 1860	Salisbury	Rockingham Circuit
Dec. 4, 1861	Louisburg	Rockingham Circuit
Dec. 3, 1862	Raleigh	Person Circuit
Dec. 2, 1863	Greensboro	Person Circuit
Dec. — 1864	Mocksville	Iredell Circuit
Dec. — 1865	—————	Iredell Circuit
Nov. 7, 1866	Fayetteville	Granville Circuit
Nov. 27, 1867	Wilmington	Granville Circuit
Dec. 2, 1868	Statesville	Granville Circuit
Nov. 24, 1869	Newbern	Durham Circuit
Nov. 23, 1870	Greensboro	Durham Circuit
Nov. 29, 1871	Charlotte	Robeson Circuit
Dec. 4, 1872	Fayetteville	Robeson Circuit
Dec. 10, 1873	Goldsboro	Yanceyville Circuit
Dec. 2, 1874	Raleigh	Yanceyville Circuit
Dec. 1, 1875	Wilmington	Pittsboro Circuit
Nov. 29, 1876	Greensboro	Carthage Circuit
Nov. 28, 1877	Salisbury	Carthage Circuit
Nov. 27, 1878	Charlotte	Bladen Circuit
Dec. 3, 1879	Wilson	Bladen Circuit
Dec. 1, 1880	Winston	Alamance Circuit
Nov. 23, 1881	Durham	Alamance Circuit
Dec. 6, 1882	Raleigh	Alamance Circuit
Nov. 28, 1883	Statesville	Alamance Circuit
Nov. 26, 1884	Wilmington	Pleasant Garden Circuit

Nov. 25, 1885	Charlotte	Pleasant Garden Circuit
Dec. 1, 1886	Reidsville	Superannuated

And so on through 1887, 1888 and 1889 to July 17, 1890, the date of his death at 709 North Church Street, Charlotte, in the home of his beloved son Charles W. Tillett.

In 1925 a book, written by Reverend Dr. A. W. Plyler, editor of the *North Carolina Christian Advocate*, was published in Nashville, Tenn. by Cokesbury Press, 216 pages. The book was copyrighted in 1925 by Lamar & Barton, and the name of it was

The
IRON DUKE
OF THE
METHODIST ITINERANCY

an account of the life and labors of Reverend John Tillett, of North Carolina. It has been used as a text book in the Methodist Colleges for a number of years.

(Copy of this book may be found in the Charlotte Public Library, Davidson College Library, Davidson, N. C., Rowan Public Library, Salisbury, N. C., as well as many others.)

John Tillett served as PRESIDING ELDER in the Danville District 1854-1856.

Charles W. Allison

Charlotte, N. C.
Aug. 21, 1955.

CHAPTER II

Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett

wife of

REVEREND JOHN TILLET

See PART III of this volume—Wyche section
Pages 42, 99, 101, 102, 104 and 117

CHAPTER III

James Wyche Tillett

(June 28, 1842 - December 3, 1896)

The oldest child of John Tillett was a son born on June 28, 1842, in the home of his mother, Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett, in Granville County, North Carolina. His mother, writing some years later to her sister about the naming of a first-born nephew, said: "As Aunt Esther said about my first, 'It will be hard to find a name grand enough,' I guess." The search for the grand-enough name led to that of her father, James Wyche. His father and mother always addressed him as James. To his sisters and brothers he became "Brother" or "Brother Jimmie." All except one of these, his "Sis Nette," were born in the parsonages to which the family moved, oftener at times than the proverbial four-year sojourn of the Methodist preacher would have required. His father is known to have reminded these children, at least once, that they were "not a whit" inferior because of their birth in humble parsonages to the two born in the "old Wyche mansion on the Tar River." Certainly destiny did not plan that the eldest son should ever relax in the lap of luxury. Born into that "lost generation" of the War between the States, he was to pass, after four years in that war, from the humble parsonages to the just-as-simple domiciles of the teacher.

The young Methodist preacher and his pious wife seem to have brought their son early under the stern discipline that advocates no sparing of the rod. His sister Laura, quoting in a letter of February 22, 1872, one of their friends as to how much her parents had whipped her—"whipped her for everything"—adds: "I told her that you could certainly sympathize with her, as it was your experience exactly." That the results of the training did not prove altogether gratifying to the mother at least appears in her letter quoted above. She continues her discussion of the new nephew with a wish for the parents of "great success in the management of children, and hope they may never be as much disappointed in their skill as I have been in my own." She adds that she finds "the little ones are not half the trouble of the older ones."

That strong bonds developed among the children of John Tillett is amply proved in the letters that have come down from them. The two sisters and the oldest brother reveal much concern over, and many efforts to help meet, the expenses of the

schooling of the three younger brothers. The later kindness of these brothers to the family left by the oldest brother and that of the second sister shows not only gratitude, but strong family ties. There was undoubtedly, however, average bickering and apparently more-than-average frankness among them. James and "Sis Nette" were particularly congenial. Writing to him shortly before his marriage, she said:

I shall be delighted to form the acquaintance of my new sister and I hope it will not be long before circumstances will be such that we can have a visit from you. Give her much love from me, & tell her that I can promise her a mighty good & kind husband, judging from the kind of a brother he always was to me. I am vain enough to say I hope she has a disposition somewhat like mine, as I know it used ever to accord with yours without ever a jar.

Among the brothers, the youngest, Augustus, was perhaps most congenial with James. Though better-than-average students, the youngest and the oldest boys were apparently not so serious students as the middle ones; and they seem to have been more fun-loving than either of the latter, even than was Charles in his youth; and certainly they were less serious in temperament than was their brother Wilbur. James Tillett loved the out-of-doors, became a hunter of considerable skill, was a lover of dogs and horses and an acknowledged judge of both. An unusual dog story comes in a later chapter of his life.

Opportunities as a student were not so good for James as for his younger brothers. It is certain that John Tillett gave his eldest son the best then available to him, but James did not have the sound preparation for college that the younger boys were later to get (partly through the generosity and sacrifice of James and his sisters) at the Horner and Bingham schools for boys. In a letter to Laura (misdated in *The Iron Duke of the Methodist Itinerancy*) the father wrote that James was upstairs studying Caesar as he was now "going to Mr. White again." In 1859, James Tillett entered the relatively new Methodist institution, Trinity College, then located near High Point, North Carolina. From this college after the endowment of it by the Dukes and its removal to Durham (to become, in 1923, Duke University), all of the children of James Tillett were later to be graduated with the exception of his oldest daughter, who became an invalid with the family misfortune, arthritis, in her

junior year there. And like their father they studied Greek with the use of the lexicon that John Tillett had used as a student at Randolph-Macon College.

As James Tillett finished his second year at the small college, the War between the States broke out; and his formal education was at an end. When he returned after four years in the Confederate Army, his father, who had, in the meantime, lost his wife and married her sister, informed James and his stepbrother and cousin, David Speed, that he could not send either of them to school longer. James Tillett's training, however, proved adequate to make him a good teacher; and he maintained a lively interest in books. A passage in a letter from his father in 1869 brings a smile to the reader of current imaginative literature in verse or prose. It is as follows:

Your sending for Byron's poems led me to fear that you are seeking enjoyment & amusement in a very doubtful way. Some times young people read such things merely to fit them for a certain society which they wish to keep. Let us never forget that evil communications are none the less corrupting because they are found in authors of genius or in polite circles of social life.

To return to the early 1860's, however, we find James Tillett discussing the threat of war in a letter to "Sis Nette" in 1861.¹ He was inclined to think there was much bluff about the furor, reasoning that the North was too dependent upon the South's cotton to risk actual hostility. He assured her, however, that he and his college mates would rush into the field at once if war should come. He was as good as his word. A letter dated June 30th, 1861, announced to his father that he and his company had reached quarters in Garysburg, North Carolina, safely, though not without difficulty. They had missed the train in Wilmington, had been given a special train, which had "run off" with them, but without damage. To his preacher father he comments upon an Alabama Company on the same train as seeming to be "pious men," one of them having told him that there were "only three or four irreligious men" in the entire company and that the captain was a member of the Methodist Church. His own company did not impress him in the same way; they had been "whooping and hollering" en route. His own tent, however,

¹This letter is now misplaced, but the writer of this sketch remembers distinctly reading it not too many years ago and hopes to locate it eventually.

sent their respects to the preacher father. The fare the young soldier calls "tolerably good. We have flour, rice, meal, meat (ham and side), fish (herring), sugar, coffee, molasses. We have plenty of soap, cooking utensils, candles, etc." He adds that if he were at home, he could tell a thousand times more than he can write, "the boys are keeping such a fuss," and he is having to stand as he writes. He underscores his need of a dictionary—a need clearly proved by his spelling. He was at the time in the L. H. Webb Corps of the Pee Dee Guards. He became an orderly sergeant in the James B. Gordon (later Barringer) Brigade of Company H, Fifth North Carolina Cavalry. The Orderly Sergeants were called "the bravest men in the Southern Army" by one of James Tillett's fellow soldiers, William H. Hobson, in a memorandum prepared on James Tillett for his brother Wilbur a few years before the latter's death after Wilbur Tillett had chanced to meet Hobson's daughter at Vanderbilt University. Hobson recalled James Tillett as "a very fine soldier, a tall handsome lad of less than twenty years, of great courage, believed in his men, and they were glad to follow him anywhere." He cited an illustration of that bravery at Malvern Hills, where James Tillett did daring service reconnoitering. Hobson recalled, too, seeing James Tillett swapping breeches with a Yankee soldier whom he had captured, laughingly replying when Hobson warned him that the mixed uniform might prove dangerous, that he could not help that; his own breeches were worn out, and "the Yank" was going to prison where he would not need them.

A greater tribute to James Tillett's bravery in the cause famed for brave defenders came to him in a letter from another soldier and his "true and loving friend," A. W. Rowland, written a couple of years before James Tillett's death and after the sad affliction of blindness had befallen him. In the railroad station at Raleigh, whither he had gone to consult Dr. Lewis about his eyes, James Tillett caught a familiar voice. To the son accompanying him, he said: "That's Alec Rowland; I'd know that voice anywhere." Some time afterwards, Rowland wrote him a long letter about the meeting in which is the following tribute:

Jim, I have just gotten a letter from our old *chum* & friend Jno F. Cannady which certainly gave me much pleasure. He is "True Blue" . . . I wrote him & told him about how you were; he will I am sure pardon me for repeating what he said of you. To wit: "I'm sorry to hear of Jim's mis-

fortune, poor boy. I wish I could see him. My word for it, he is a brave boy, I never knew him to flinch, was always satisfied when he was by my side, I could tell you some things he & I went through that would make the hair rise on your head." Coming from one who never knew fear in the presence of danger but intensifies the tribute to your own gallantry.

In 1862, the youthful Confederate cavalryman suffered the loss of his mother. A letter from a member of his company to him while he was on a furlough apparently given him at the time is dated from Bull Run, where the company seemed encamped for an indefinite period. In that same year (October 6), while stationed near Kinston, North Carolina, James Tillett wrote his father requesting that he send him a servant to cook for his mess, adding "the duties of my office will not give me time to attend to these things." He began the letter with the statement that he had just returned from picket duty hoping to find a letter from his father and was not only disappointed but very uneasy for fear his father must be ill. He informed the father that his battalion was ordered to Garysburg to go into a regiment of which "Major Evans, who married Governor Morehead's daughter," would be colonel. He was sending his father "the N. Y. Herald," which he had got on picket duty three days after it had been published. In answering the request contained in this letter John Tillett sent his son one of his few slaves, Allen Atkins. The Negro went with James Tillett through the remaining years of the war, attending him most loyally. He long outlived the master, and in later years paid occasional visits to James Tillett's widow and children. Allen Atkins was father of the Negro college president with whom Wilbur Tillett had the impressive meeting before the Federal Council of Churches, where the son of the slave owner found himself serving upon the same council with the son of the slave.

At the end of the war, James Tillett returned to his home on the horse on which he had served the South, Bonnie Sue. He gave Bonnie Sue to his beloved sister, Nettie, who cherished her for many years. A picture has preserved Bonnie Sue's appearance for us, with Augustus on her back and her mistress standing by ready to mount her. James Tillett was himself in need of a horse in these years; but as often in the bleak years ahead, he concealed his own need—or the extent of it—for the comfort of other

members of his family, particularly of "Sis Nette" and the younger brothers, his sister Laura having early become self-supporting.

There are few details left from the years of James Tillett's life immediately following his return from war. A note of introduction to a young lady in Elizabeth City, given him by a friend of the two in 1867, describes him as "an affable and courteous gentleman," appreciative of every kindness. Unable to return to college, the young veteran seems to have tried in various ways to make a living. His brother Wilbur once mentioned to the writer of this sketch having worked with her father (probably during Wilbur's vacation from school) at a brick kiln in Durham.

From these years comes the remarkable dog story previously referred to. While James Tillett was boarding in the home of "the Lockharts" in Durham, his father was stationed at Lumberton. On a visit home he took his bird dog with the purpose of leaving him with his brothers. Without the dog he drove back to Durham in a buggy. A couple of days after his return, a little girl in the home came into "the parlor," where the dog's owner sat with other adults of the household, and said, "Rollo has come." James Tillett remarked that the child had probably seen a dog that reminded her of Rollo. The child kept repeating her statement, however. Finally, James Tillett went to the back door to see what was happening. As he opened the door, Rollo jumped to greet him. After that, the dog crept into his kennel to rest for a couple days after the exhausting walk of the great distance from Lumberton to Durham. The next letter from John Tillett begins: "Yrs. has been duly received. We were delighted to learn that Rollo had arrived."

The father, meantime, was making an effort to find a settled home for his family. Writing to James from Oxford on March 8, 1869, he expresses a wish to come and

look at Mr. Rowland's land and see what can be done towards a trade so as to get into it this fall in time to sow wheat. I am anxious to get in a situation that will afford a comfortable support and a little more than is actually needed. I think with your help or at least your counsel & suggestions we may be able to maintain a foothold. Though the stewards have put down the figure for my support very low yet I shall not become involved, I hope, by necessary

expenditures. I saw some time ago in the Baltimore Methodist a statement from Dr. Roper that leads me to hope that one might raise strawberries to advantage in that region. We must wake up and get hold of everything that is available. I hope and trust that the Lord will mercifully provide some way for us by which we may maintain a respectable place in society

In John Tillett's words to his son the New South is clearly reflected. Again in 1869 the father described enthusiastically to his son a farm of two hundred acres which he hoped to secure in exchange for "the Henderson property" (which must have been his first wife's inheritance). It was situated in South Lowe, Orange County,

in the midst of a people who regard me as favorably as any in the conference among whom I can occupy my Sabbaths with a prospect of enough to supplement my support until the farm becomes self-supporting. Nette and Laura are entirely satisfied with the idea of settling there. Your Aunt Lou will, I think, be satisfied, also.

He then suggests that James (probably with Captain Mangum's aid) might put up "a snug little country store" as there was no store in the section. These plans were not to materialize, however: the circuit rider continued to go from parsonage to parsonage; and James Tillett became neither merchant nor farmer, though most of the remaining years of his life were passed in rural surroundings.

As his calling, James Tillett turned to a profession much more to his father's taste, than not only the two mentioned above, but also than the legal profession, which his two youngest sons were soon to enter with such eminent success: James Tillett entered the teaching profession in 1871. It was a profession into which all of his own children were to follow him with only one exception. James Tillett became a highly respected and much loved teacher. In a letter written him a few years later upon hearing that he was doing well as a teacher, his father wrote:

You are I think well adapted in your disposition to teaching and but few avocations [*sic*] are more useful. A teacher who raises himself to the demands of the time is a powerful factor in advancing the dearest interests of humanity . . . Consequently, there is scarcely any position in life more responsible than that of teacher. And the teacher is the man

as much as any other agency to put the young immortal on the right track.

James Tillett apparently taught no immortal geniuses; but he labored earnestly; and out of his rural and village schools came some very fine citizens, a few good scholars, and other good teachers and professional men. His children have from time to time throughout their lives got echoes of the gratitude stirred in many of his students. His first teaching seems to have been in Flat River, Orange County.

By 1878, however, James Tillett had settled in what was then an unusually fine rural community, Mt. Tirzah, Person County, North Carolina. In it the greater part of the remaining years of his life were to be spent. John Tillett had once been on the Mt. Tirzah circuit, and the son already had good friends in the community. The father wrote enthusiastically:

I am highly gratified at your having a situation in such a good and intelligent community as Mt. Tirzah . . . If you can give satisfaction and maintain your position among the Mt. Tirzah people, it will go far to prove your efficiency. Mt. Tirzah was a sort of oasis in that region of country long years ago.

The chief settler in the community had been General Stephen A. Moore of the Revolutionary Army. Once owner by land grant of what is now West Point, New York, which site he sold to the government, General Moore while a soldier had come into the section of the Carolina Piedmont (there are no real mountains, though one high hill is called Moore's mountain; the churches that gave names to the communities got their own from the Bible—hence Mt. Tirzah), and had been attracted to it so strongly that he bought a large estate there and built a spacious old home that is still standing, into which he brought his Boston wife and where they brought up a large family. From this hilltop home one gets a panorama of red clay hills, green pastures, tobacco fields in summer, and fine old trees—black walnut, mimosa, great oaks, fine orchards. The General's sons and grandsons had dotted the hills and valleys with their own good farms and orchards and red-roofed houses long before James Tillett settled in the section and eventually placed his own modest home on a hill top amid grand old oaks. One of the Moore descendants who grew up in the neighborhood was "Old Sawney" Webb, founder of Bellbuckle school, which Charles Tillett and his sons

were to attend. Mr. Webb's mother, a granddaughter of the General, had herself taught a school in the community, and in it had a reputation for severity unsurpassed by that of her famous son. When Mr. Webb died some years ago, Josephus Daniels, who had often dropped into James Tillett's home at Mt. Tirzah for brief visits, spoke of Mt. Tirzah in an editorial on Mr. Webb as "then and now an ideal country community." He was mistaken about the status of it at the time of Mr. Webb's death; but in the first decades of this century, Mt. Tirzah remained an unusually refined and delightful community, and the old places retained some of their picturesqueness. In James Tillett's time there were other prominent families besides the Moores, notably the Reades and the family of William T. Noell, both of which families had come into the section from neighboring Virginia. These families had intermarried. The youngest son of General Moore (Sidney Moore) had married Mary Payne Reade, half sister of Judge Edwin Godwin Reade. The second daughter of Sidney Moore and Mary Payne Reade, Mary Arabella Moore, had married William T. Noell, a man of unusual character and ability, highly respected throughout the county. Mr. Noell, or Squire Noell as most people called him, had built a modest colonial home near that of his father-in-law (in which Cornwallis was said to have made his headquarters while in the section) and reared a large family.

With the youngest daughter of Arabella Moore and William Noell, Lucy Rachel Noell, James Tillett fell in love while teaching near Mt. Tirzah. The courtship had some ups-and-downs (due mainly to the discrepancy in their ages, as James Tillett was fifteen years older than his future wife, and her mother had some uneasiness about the matter), all of which is duly recorded in his diary. Everything was eventually adjusted, however; and one night there was inscription in the diary that he had placed his ring "on my darling's hand," and a few months later (November 10, 1878) came the following entry:

A pretty day. Lucy and I were married today by Mr. Gibbon at 10 A. M. Waiters: H. A. Tillett & M. E. Noell, J. L. Noell & Nola Bumpass. Went to church & returned to Mr. Noell's to dinner; had quite a crowd & a very good time.

On the following day he mentions the presence of Cyril Wyche at dinner at Mr. Noell's, where the couple lived for some months; so one of the Wyche cousins as well as his brother Augustus was

probably at James Tillett's wedding with Lucy Noell. His other brothers and sister (and, no doubt, his father, though it is not found among the old letters) wrote affectionately, all expressing regret that they could not be present.

Lucy Rachel Noell was born on February 6, 1857. She carried through life vivid recollections of the return of the Confederate soldiers in her family, of the hiding of the family treasure from Sherman's soldiers, and of the overnight stay in her home of a couple of his officers, who gave her two greenback dollar bills, which her mother was too proud to take from them, but which she quickly appropriated from the daughter to use on family needs, these being the first greenbacks seen in the community. Growing up in the poverty of Reconstruction, Lucy attended subscription schools in the neighborhood. By her oldest sister, who had enjoyed a finishing school, and her mother she was taught music and needlework and other things that a young lady must know. She had a bright mind, a fine sense of humor, great energy, and great fortitude. She was a devoted, faithful, and self-sacrificing wife and mother. All of these qualities she was to need as the wife of a struggling and too generous teacher and, much more, as the widowed mother of six children. To her self-sacrificing much more than to the assistance of her brothers-in-law (important and appreciated as that was) is due the fact that all of her children except her afflicted oldest daughter secured college degrees. The children secured scholarships paying their tuition through Trinity College; and the mother managed by plainest living to eke out the income from her small estate with the aid of her husband's brothers, to whom she always felt most affectionate gratitude.

To the union were born eight children, six of whom reached maturity and four of whom are now living. The first three were born at Mt. Tirzah, in a home across the country road from his father-in-law, which he first rented from his brother-in-law and later bought and enlarged. The oldest child, Ernest Noell, was born on May 8, 1880, and died on May 28, 1947. He was graduated from Trinity College (now Duke University) and received a master's degree from Vanderbilt University, chemistry being his field. He taught science for many years in the Durham High School, at the same time assisting in chemistry at Trinity College. Later he moved to Mt. Tirzah and became a tobacco farmer. He married Sue Bettie Reade of that community. Their eleven children and eighteen grandchildren are all living today. Three of

his sons served in World War II, two of them in the navy and one in the army air corps. His youngest son is now in the service. Three of his sons-in-law were also in the service during World War II, and one is now in the service. Their names will all appear later.

The second child of James and Lucy Tillett was also a son and was named Wilbur Fisk. He was graduated from Trinity College. The only member of his family never to teach, he has been in the tobacco business since leaving college. His first wife, Margaret Stanford, died in 1919 leaving two small daughters. The oldest of these daughters is now a valued member of the library staff of Duke University, having taken both a Bachelor of Arts and a Bachelor of Library Science degree from the University of North Carolina. The second daughter is Mrs. Wm. H. McAllister, Jr., mother of three children. Her husband served in the navy in the last war and is now vice-president of the Bank of Pittsboro. In 1928, Wilbur Tillett, II, married Anne Parker; and to that union was born a daughter. She is now a teacher in the Atlanta schools with a husband employed by Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company since he left the service.

The first daughter of James Tillett, Mary Belle, was born on October 13, 1883. In her junior year at Trinity College, she became helpless with arthritis and spent a great part of her life making a partial recovery. Though forced to stop college, she has read widely and has been unusually successful as a tutor in Latin. Despite her lameness, too, she took charge of Wilbur's orphaned children and gave them loving attention for nine years. Then when the school for spastic children was opened at Duke University, she was asked to teach them and did so for the six years that the school ran, before the state or county set up a school for such cases.

The year after the daughter's birth, James Tillett found it necessary to seek a steadier income than he was receiving at the Mt. Tirzah school; and that was to be found in Virginia at that time. Consequently, he reluctantly left the community to which he and his wife had such ties in order to take over a school at Hyco, Virginia. There he had gratifying success as a teacher and as a member of the community. His wife often recalled in her later years the kindnesses and the real affection with which the family was received. There on December 20, 1885, the third son was born. He was named Charles Walter for the father's

second brother. In the following July the little boy died after a bowel illness of a day or so. The grief-stricken mother then declined in health so alarmingly that James Tillett felt he must change his situation at once, and a letter from his father advised him to take Lucy back to Mt. Tirzah. The feeling of the superintendent in the county upon his departure was reflected in a letter in which he expressed the wish that it were possible in some way to induce him to remain stating that "Apart from your many sterling qualities as a teacher, I have formed a personal attachment to you which cannot easily be forgotten," and that he would "most strenuously urge those who have the good fortune to have you in their employment . . . to pay the last dollar they can to retain you." A group of parents of his students drew up resolutions of regret at his departure praising him for the advancement the children had made in their studies and calling the "government of his school unsurpassed." They praised his interest in the welfare of the community and in the church. The Chairman of the School Board called him a "most faithful, conscientious and competent teacher" during his three years with them.

Regretfully leaving the friendly little community in Halifax County, Virginia, James Tillett moved to Roxboro, county seat of Person, North Carolina. There he undertook to set up an academy with boarding students as well as day students, board being offered in the official announcement for \$10 a month in the home of the principal. The announcement also contained the name of his cousin, Pamela C. Wyche, as his assistant. She and her sister Martha at various times and for years assisted James Tillett in his schools, living in his home at the time. Later he took into his home their younger brother, Benjamin Wyche, and prepared him for the University of North Carolina. Benjamin Wyche never ceased to express his gratitude to James Tillett and showed every possible kindness to his widow, who was very fond of Ben, and to his children. Pamela Wyche, too, showed appreciation and added much to the happy visits that the children of James Tillett made to their maternal grandparents' home by opening her home to them most hospitably always. (That home, by the way, was the old General Moore homestead, which Pamela Wyche's husband, William F. Reade, then owned.)

In Roxboro on April 24, 1887, was born the second daughter of James and Lucy Tillett, Annie Elizabeth. A beautiful brunette, Annie grew up to be as fine a member as the Tillett family could

ever claim. A most popular and brilliant student and a *summa cum laude* graduate, she was among the first alumnae taken into Phi Beta Kappa when Duke University (then Trinity College) secured its chapter. She taught for a while at Ward Seminary in Nashville (later combined into Ward Belmont) and studied at Vanderbilt University. There as everywhere she had many and devoted admirers, but she postponed marrying in order to help her mother, who then had an afflicted daughter as well as two others still in college and whose sons had families of their own. She taught in the Durham High School, a most beloved and most highly respected teacher of English and the first dean of students in a North Carolina High School. Then her health gave way to the family affliction of arthritis; and while she was in Jefferson Hospital in Philadelphia undergoing treatment for it, she succumbed to the second influenza epidemic. Her death was an irreparable blow to her family and a great loss to the public schools of North Carolina. She is included among the influential teachers of North Carolina in the volume being brought out by the North Carolina Chapter of Kappa Delta Gamma, honorary teachers' fraternity.

Soon after his return to North Carolina, James Tillett was elected superintendent of the schools of Person County, a position he was to hold until the accident that cost him his sight. That he was already making his influence felt in the schools of the state is evident in a letter to him from a member of the state senate in 1881, John W. Cunningham. The senator thanks him for suggestions concerning the bill before the body relative to superintendents for the schools of the counties and adds: "I am glad to inform you that all the amendments suggested by you are incorporated in the bill except to allow the superintendents to teach public school." That was apparently adopted later; for as county superintendent, James Tillett was able to set up his home in the beloved Mt. Tirzah again and conduct his school there. In his home set on a hill among fine old trees he passed the remainder of his active years, making necessary trips to the county seat ten miles away and giving examinations to prospective teachers who presented themselves at his home. His three oldest children attended his school. He had a farm of ten acres upon which he grew vegetables and fruits, cultivating a larger variety of both than did most farmers of the time. He was interested in grafting and experimented with fruits, producing fine fruits, which he shared with his neighbors with characteristic

generosity. He was an excellent shot and often hunted. He maintained an interest in the Methodist Church, the only church in the community and then an unusually attractive country church. In it at one Quarterly Conference his brother Wilbur preached. His brother Charles spent a summer at the country home, reading law and otherwise preparing for the bar. On political occasions, Mt. Tirzah then attracted prominent speakers and every now and then a distinguished guest, most of whom dropped in to see James Tillett. In his home James Tillett often read aloud to his family or reminisced. The older children had happy memories of Pickwick and other Dickens characters whose acquaintance they made as the father read aloud to the family circle.

The three youngest children were born at Mt. Tirzah. Lizzie Jones (named for Lizzie Mangum Jones, a connection through the Tillett stepmother) was born on August 9, 1889. She died a harrowing death at the age of three from membranous croup, a sorrow that remained fresh with her mother for the remaining years of her life.

Nettie Sue Tillett (named for a sister of father and of mother) was born on December 11, 1891. She won highest scholarship prizes in the Durham High School and was graduated from Trinity College *summa cum laude*. In 1924 she received a Master of Arts degree from Columbia University. She has taught in a number of southern colleges, and for the past thirty-one years, in what is now the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, where she is Professor of English. She has published two textbooks (one in collaboration with Minnie Claire Yarborough) and has contributed a number of articles to learned journals. In 1934 she was elected to Phi Beta Kappa membership in the Duke University chapter.

The youngest child of James and Lucy Tillett was a little blonde named Laura Augusta for the two members of her father's family thus far slighted in the naming of his children. An excellent student, she was graduated *magna cum laude* from Trinity College and later received a Master of Arts degree from Columbia University. She has been a most successful teacher of English, outstanding in the state Council of English teachers and for years head of the department of English, first in Raleigh, and then in Greensboro Senior High School. Few teachers have won such tributes from their students as she has. For five years she taught college English in the Katharine Gibbs School of New York. Now she is Professor of English in Queens College,

Charlotte, North Carolina. She has published in collaboration a textbook in spelling and vocabulary for the secretary, and has contributed to professional journals.

A few months before the birth of his youngest child James Tillett was called upon to face a severer trial than any imposed by four years of war. As he returned from a short business trip by train, which only a couple of years before had been brought within three miles of his home, there was an accident to the coach in which he was riding. He was hurled across the aisle so as to strike his optic nerve a savage blow against a steel bar on the opposite seat. He was carried home deathly sick. Almost immediately his sight began to fail. He visited oculists, first in the state and then in New York City. At the latter place he was advised to go home and use the one eye that then remained; though nothing could be done to the one that had already become blinded, it was thought that the other might get stronger. In less than a month later, however, the sight in that was gone; and James Tillett was totally blind. Soon after the blindness had led to inactivity, his arthritis became so acute that he was forced to a wheel chair. He remained blind and helpless for the last three years of his life. His fortitude and that of his wife was great, but she remembered many agonizing hours when the cross seemed greater than either could bear. In those years he frequently referred to the loving wife as "my Old Reliable," the epithet of his friend's newspaper. A suit conducted against the railroad company by W. W. Kitchin with the counsel, of course, of his brother Charles, was decided in James Tillett's favor; and he was awarded \$10,000 for the loss of his sight—a sum that, no doubt, did not seem so inadequate to the farmer jury sitting on the case as it, of course, was. Now that the father could no longer teach his children or look after his small farm, it was decided that the family should leave their country home for Burlington, which then boasted an excellent academy. There in a large rented house James Tillett was released from his suffering. The next year his widow moved her children to Durham, which was not only developing a good graded school system, but also possessed a college to which both sons and daughters could go. There the family grew up, and there Lucy Noell Tillett died.

James Tillett died in the faith of his fathers. Almost his last utterance was, "I am trusting, Lord, in Thee, Blest Lamb of Calvary." Death came in the early hours of December 3, 1896. He was buried in the peaceful churchyard of Mt. Tirzah.

The two qualities that stood out in James Tillett were, undoubtedly, courage and generosity. There were other good ones—candor, for instance; and there were, of course, some weaknesses. There is no reason for feeling that those should be exploited here. There is, however, a very special reason for proclaiming his remarkable generosity. His untimely death left six children, the oldest of whom was sixteen and the youngest barely three (she having been born after blindness had stricken him so that he never saw her), to grow up on very limited means. Their father's brothers showed a generosity to them that was unusual, especially as no one of the brothers was yet really affluent. They invested the widow's money and looked after her business with great wisdom and certainly caution, and they supplemented her income from the investments over a period of ten years. Then their Uncle Wilbur paid college fees for them for years, and the other brothers made occasional gifts. For all these kindnesses the widow was deeply grateful to the brothers, and the children to the uncles. The families of the brothers, however, have been unable to realize that James Tillett had shown a generosity to his brothers and one of his sisters that demanded greater sacrifices of him than any involved in the generous paying back of his donations to them. So far as the actual sums were concerned, they eventually more than paid all back. It is impossible, though, to realize what money meant during Reconstruction days when James Tillett was contributing to his family. It is due James Tillett that his nephews and nieces realize that all the charity was not on one side. For that reason it seems fitting to close this sketch with some quotations from his family bearing on his generosity.

His brother Charles proclaimed James Tillett "the very soul of generosity" and, at the funeral of his widow recalled that James had lent Charles money which he had saved to buy furniture when he married so that Charles could continue at school. In a letter written at the time of his marriage, his brother Wilbur said:

I am very sorry that I am not able to pay back the money I borrowed from you *now*; but it is impossible for me to do so. I wish very much that you could get neatly fixed up now on the occasion of your marriage. I hope Charles will be able to get you the furniture, but I must say that I think the chances are against his being able to do so . . .

They were indeed, and James Tillett was unable for some time to furnish a home.

In April, 1878, his "Sis Nette" wrote him as follows:

I am glad you have such a nice and full school. I think you ought to try and lay up some money for capital use in the future. You are generous to a fault. You carry the blessedness of giving to an extreme. It makes me feel ashamed to think how much I have received from you, and then to remember that from me you have received nothing. If you let the boys have money, let it go in the shape of a loan, not a gift. Then when you need money you can call for it. You may think I am meddling, but it is to your interest if I am.

She was, of course, wrong in saying that he had received nothing from her, for Nette Tillett had done more than anyone else to make a home for her brothers after the death of the mother and the marriage of the father to their aunt, which did not make the children happy; and though James Tillett was not a regular inmate of the home after the mother's death, he undoubtedly, was indebted to his sister for much loving kindness. Nevertheless, another letter written earlier shows what she had in mind as she recalled James's generosity to her. In it she writes:

You are certainly the kindest of brothers. I never before had such a favor proffered me. I scarcely know how to thank you I feel so very thankful—just as grateful as I can be . . . I cannot get my consent to call upon you for funds to pay my Lumberton debts. I have some money saved for that purpose . . . But as to your offer to assist me should I need it preparatory to a very *important event* alluded to, I may accept. I feel at any rate now that I am free to decide according to my feelings, wishes, and desires, whereas I have heretofore felt that necessity would demand either a positive refusal or considerable delay.

At the end of the letter she adds:

I thank you very much for allowing me to give myself no concern about what I owe you till you call for it. I am under everlasting obligations to you for past favors. You do not consult your own interests enough, I think. Your extreme generosity is an actual fault.

That was the view his sister Laura took of the matter—"improvidence" she called his letting his brother Augustus have almost the last cent he had when he was preparing to marry. His youngest brother called upon him most urgently and most constantly while he was at Bingham School, and James Tillett gave as he could—or even as he could not—afford to do.

Nor was James Tillett's generosity limited to his family. The writer of this sketch in her childhood chanced upon a woman in a remote country church in Person County who told her that James Tillett had lent the woman, a former student of his, money to buy her books so that she could enter the Normal and Industrial College at Greensboro (now the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, in which this fourth daughter of James Tillett has been a teacher for thirty-one years).

It is undoubtedly true that much of it brought manifold returns to his children; nevertheless, James Tillett showed a great spirit in the abandon with which he cast his bread upon the waters.

By Nettie Sue Tillett

(Later descendants of James Wyche and Lucy Noell Tillett follow.) See Part III, Wyche section, pages 104 thru 107.

CHAPTER IV

Laura Elizabeth Jenkins Tillett

Laura Elizabeth Jenkins Tillett was the first daughter and the third child of the Reverend John Tillett and his wife, Elizabeth Wyche Tillett. She was born at her mother's home at Tar River on February 11, 1846.

After having received the common school training typical of the communities where her father served his charges, she entered Greensboro College and was a student there when the main building was burned. Letters written to members of her family from college throw light on her activities there. Among these is one recounting the fire in which she tells how the girls in their terror and excitement threw bowls and pitchers from the windows and carefully carried down the stairs shoes and other wearing apparel. Another letter, this one to her father, requested permission to join the Woman's Missionary Society, which brought the answer that he supposed it would be all right for her to join that organization.

In the summer of 1879 Laura attended summer school at the University of North Carolina and that fall moved to Rockingham to open a private school. Her sister, Mrs. T. J. Allison, was living there at that time as her husband was pastor of the Presbyterian church in the village. Soon Laura had organized a very successful school known as the village academy. Press notices and programs of entertainments presented by the school which are extant today, as well as the testimonials of some of the pupils of the school living today, indicate the high type of work done in the school and its position of respect in the town.

Laura became engaged while teaching at Rockingham, but, unfortunately, the name of the young man is not known to members of the family now surviving. Her brother Charles had in his possession her engagement ring, which he gave to her oldest niece, Mary Belle Tillett, when Belle was a little girl of twelve with the promise to tell her the story of the love affair when she grew older. That promise, however, was never fulfilled. Belle turned the ring over to her sister, Laura Augusta Tillett, since she was a namesake of the first Laura Tillett; and it is now in her possession. The plain gold band bears on the inside the initials of the engaged couple.

In April of 1881 Laura contracted an illness diagnosed as roseola and died on April 15. She was buried in what is now known as

the Leak Cemetery a mile or two out from Rockingham. Not long after her death her successor at the village academy, Lucy Phillips, later Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell, initiated a movement among the pupils of the school to raise money to erect a monument at Laura's grave. About \$200.00 was raised, the monument was bought and erected, and the school children held a memorial service at the grave. At the time of her death her father in a letter to his son James said, "It is hard to feel that the diamond in the family casket is removed."

Family letters bear evidence of the deep love and respect held for Laura by members of her family and her pupils and friends. She is pictured as a handsome woman with great energy, force, and intelligence. She held strong convictions and the courage to stand up for them. The fact that her sister and three of her brothers named a daughter for her indicates the affection and esteem the family had for her.

By her niece, Laura Augusta Tillet
April 1, 1955.

LAURA ELIZABETH JENKINS TILLET

Feb. 11, 1846—Apr. 15, 1881

By Charles W. Allison

From full page writeup in Rockingham Post-Dispatch, of July 15, 1954 by the Honorable Isaac Spencer London, Editor, we have gleaned most of the following.

Mr. London admonishes his readers to take in the whole story, saying "am sure the oldsters will; and the younger ones should." He shows a picture of Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell, in her 94th year, and also picture of Miss Tillet. Lucy Phillips, 19, a mere slip of a girl, came to Rockingham in the early fall of 1881 to take over the school of the deceased Miss Tillet. So beloved was Miss Tillet that the young teacher Miss Lucy Phillips began taking up a public subscription with which to erect a monument to her grave in Leak Cemetery.

Around \$200 was raised, and an imposing tombstone bought and erected. In the Spring of 1882, Mrs. Russell and her assistant Miss Ina McCall marched their 60 pupils from the little school where the Rockingham Railroad depot now is, out to Leak Cemetery on northeast edge of town, fully a mile and a half from the

depot. The children marched in orderly fashion, singing songs and hymns; and at the grave there was a prayer, some more hymns, a brief eulogy and they marched back to school.

Mr. London further writes, "Charles W. Allison, Sr., of Charlotte (Box 412) is a historian of note and keenly interested in ancestry and historical data. He is a man, young in spirit, though born Feb. 4, 1883. He came to Rockingham on June 28th, 1954, and visited our Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell, pinned on orchid on her and personally thanked her for raising the funds 73 years ago with which to erect a monument to the memory of his aunt Miss Laura Tillett." Miss Tillett and her mother, widow of Reverend John Tillett, are buried in the Leak-Wall Cemetery. Mrs. Tillett was born March 3, 1818 and died June 18, 1862. Laura was born Feb. 11, 1846, and died April 15, 1881. When she died Miss Laura was living in the home of Misses Ina and Julia Harlee McCall, very close friends of her sister, Jeannette, who named one of her children, Julius Harlee.

Mrs. Russell starts her column, "An old, much beloved teacher once wrote to a young friend who had been his own pupil, 'I congratulate you on your choice of a profession. If any one would ask me which is the greatest power in the land, the teacher or the preacher, I should say the teacher: for preaching without teaching is like talking without thinking, like milking without feeding, like giving without receiving'." Of Miss Laura she says, "The handsome marble shaft that marks the resting place of this teacher is stained by the weather and the drippings from the trees under which she lies, close beside a similar shaft in memory of her mother, Mrs. John Tillett. Miss Laura Tillett came to Rockingham in the fall of 1879, at the instigation of her sister, Mrs. T. J. Allison, wife of the pastor of the Presbyterian church. She was a handsome woman with quiet decisive movements that spoke of great energy, force and intelligence. She came fresh from the inspiration she had gained at the first Summer School at the University, and was eager to introduce new ideas, new methods of teaching; her entrance was like a breath of fresh air in a long-closed room."

"The village Academy stood where Bob Saunders now sells used cars, on the grammar school lot, but the school Miss Tillett taught in 1879, 1880 thru spring of 1881 was on second floor of the Covington store, where the Bank of Pee Dee now stands."

“Miss Tillett was a member of a family long known in N. C. for intelligence, integrity and the force it takes to uplift, develop and lead where leadership is needed. She was a woman of strong convictions, courage and deep devotion to the church of her father and brother, who were both influential ministers of the Methodist church. She believed and taught that dancing and playing cards were mortal sins and she abhorred the use of tobacco in any and all forms. On one occasion she was lecturing to her pupils on such manners and made the statement: ‘Whoever smokes or chews tobacco, or dips snuff, is neither a gentleman nor a lady’. A small boy protested, ‘Well, but my father smokes and my mother dips snuff’. For a moment she hesitated, but she “stuck to her guns” and replied, ‘I am sorry, very sorry, but I must tell the TRUTH as long as I am your teacher’.”

There she gave voice to the object of all teaching—to impart the TRUTH. Mrs. Russell gave the Closing Program of Miss Tillett’s school, which was printed on this page by Mr. London. It contained many names familiar to the present generation.

Miss Laura died of roseola. She was engaged to be married at the time. Her brother Mr. C. W. Tillett kept her engagement ring and it is now owned by her niece Miss Laura Augusta Tillett, Professor at Queens College, Charlotte.

Mrs. Russell was born in Chapel Hill, daughter of Dr. Charles and Laura C. Battle Phillips, and she had just taken a course in the Summer School there when she came to Rockingham to take over the school left vacant by Miss Tillett. It was interesting to have her tell Mr. Allison that she knew his grandfather James Allison, who fought in the 56th regiment during the Civil War and walked home from Appomatox C. H.; he established himself as a merchant in Davidson College in 1867 the year he entered Mr. Allison’s father there.

A LAST MINUTE DISCOVERY

Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell

It appears that this volume would not be complete without a few more words from the pen of this grand old lady of North Carolina, to grace the pages of the history of three families with which she personally has been associated during her ninety-four years of life.

Mrs. Phillips Russell called Chapel Hill her "home" just after the war between the states—her father was a preacher and a teacher. She was born in 1862—the same year that my grandmother died and was buried in Rockingham—where she resides now, and her brilliant mind is today contributing a weekly column to her local paper. She personally knew my mother, her sister and four brothers. While they were a few years older than she, their association lends warmth to these pages.

She was seven years old when her father moved to Davidson College and became there the minister and the professor. That same year, 1869, my father was twenty years old and still a student at the college. He took courses under her father for two years. She lived next door to my father and grandfather and played in their yard, and remembers many little personal things that happened. My father wrote some of our family history in 1886-1887, and she will recall some of the touching scenes he described. My father and mother lost their little seven-year-old girl in 1885, and he relates that nothing had ever affected him more sadly than the time he and his aunt buried his little five-year-old sister while his father was off serving in the war—his mother having died just shortly before that.

More About Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell

Quoted from *Rockingham Post-Dispatch*

September 1, 1955

"Mrs. Lucy P. Russell went to Columbia August 7th ostensibly for a visit to Miss Lucy Vernon. This paper carried her usual weekly article on August 25th—written in her charming manner just a few days before she knew she was to undergo this major operation. But one would never have guessed it from her article.

She was operated upon in the Columbia City Hospital last Saturday morning, August 27th, and though it was a serious and major operation, she was on the operating table but 45 minutes. The fine surgeon did a successful job, and it is good to know that she is doing nicely now.

Mrs. Russell, as you know, was born March 7, 1862, and so is in her 93rd year. Bernard M. Baruch celebrated his 85th birthday last week; but then Mrs. Russell was nearly eight years old when that lad was born. On his 85th birthday, Baruch said, "To me, old age is always fifteen years older than I am."

And that is the case with our Miss Lucy; young in spirit, she possesses a wonderful constitution, else she could not have undergone this operation of August 27, 1955."

THE DEATH SCENE

Rev. John Tillett, itinerant Methodist preacher, while living in Rockingham in 1862 buried his wife there. In 1876 his daughter Jeannette married a Presbyterian preacher, who became pastor of the church in Rockingham in 1879. She had become such a strong believer in the Presbyterian faith that she endeavored to persuade her elder sister, Laura, to leave the Methodists and join with the Presbyterians. In a letter written by Laura in 1879 to Jeannette she stated, "Tell that preacher husband of yours that when I join the Presbyterians he'll be so old and senile etc." Jeannette induced Laura to come to Rockingham and establish a private school. This same year Jeannette's husband accepted a call to Mebaneville, where was located the famous Bingham Military School. Laura took up her residence in the home of family friends, Misses Julia and Ina McCall. After two years in Rockingham she had wended her way into the hearts of the whole community, only to have her beautiful life ended April 15, 1881.

Her father that year was serving the circuit in Alamance County and living at Company Shops (now Burlington). The shortest route for a quick trip on the R. R. was to go to Cary (near Raleigh) and transfer to S. A. L. and journey south to Hamlet (four miles from Rockingham).

Following is copy of original letter, on file in Charlotte Public Library, written to James Wyche Tillett, oldest son, on April 19, 1881, four days after the death of Laura. Wilbur (Dr. W. F. Tillett) was preaching at the Methodist church in Danville, Va. that year, not having gone to Vanderbilt University until 1882.

April 19, 1881 Company Shops, N. C.

"My dear James: Yours was awaiting me on my return from the burial of our precious Laura. It is hard to feel that the diamond in the family casket is removed. I was summoned by urgent telegram from Charlie last Wednesday just about 11 o'clock train time. I had only time to snatch up my valise and hurry to the train, directing the operator to request Charlie

to send me a telegram to Cary to meet me there. At Cary the telegram informed me that she was considered a shade better and resting well under the influence of chlorin. Charlie met me at Hamlet with the news of her being expected to die at any moment. I reached there at 3 P. M. Wednesday night. She was thought to be slightly improved though as I learned afterwards her pulse was 100. She had not consented for me to be sent for. They prepared her as well they could & told her that I had come and asked if she wished to see me. She directed them to call me up. She recognized me & kissed me and received my kiss, but made no remark whatever. I however remarked that I hoped she would get well & go home with me. She replied, 'that would be very nice.' I did not stay in the room long fearing that my feelings might overcome me. Next day (Thurs.) the doctor was decidedly more hopeful. About 10 or 11 o'clock Thursday night I felt sensibly the terrible crisis was at hand. About 4 in the morning the doctor told me she was worse & would never get any better. I asked how long he thought she would live. He said about an hour. I went to her bedside to beg and to pray that the Lord Jesus would receive her spirit and told her to go to her precious mother and brother, and sister. I then turned my talk directly to her saying, 'Jesus loves you, my child.' 'Jesus loves you.' To the surprise and ecstatic delight of all, she spoke so all in and around the room could hear. 'I know he does.' I then asked her if she had any doubt; she turned her head as if to try to reply, but whispered out distinctly (and they were last precious words) 'I cannot think, Pa.' At first I was a little saddened, but when in a moment I thought I was entirely relieved; for my last question was not to her heart but to her head, & required power to think in order to answer. So that her last precious words were a perfect type of my precious child. I am so comforted with the assurance of her safe arrival in heaven that I would not, if I could, call her back to earth. Never do I expect to see her likeness again on earth. She was the diamond in the family to which we are all indebted for smoothing the rough points of our natures & manners & fitting us for usefulness. Of all the children she best understood her father. Her company was a continual feast. Her conversational powers were superior to any person I ever knew. Her hold on all classes and colors of the Rockingham people was simply marvelous. She wrote on a page where very few are ever allowed to write, on the heart. Her scholars were more devoted

to her than any I ever heard of or ever expect to hear of. My heart aches but my spirit rejoices. I hope ere long to be with her. Love to all. Your Aff. Pa.

Augustus is here but leaves tomorrow night for Arkansas."

Following is a letter written May 25, 1881, by her friend the lovely Julia H. McCall, with whom she had made her home, and this is a tribute to her successor, still living today in Rockingham, Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell, age 94, and still contributing a weekly column to *Rockingham Post-Dispatch*.

"My dear Mr. Tillett: Your kind letter was received some time since, and we were all glad to hear from you. I yesterday selected and ordered the monument. I enclose a rough sketch, which I have made, hoping it may give you some idea of its appearance and size. Excuse the sketch as it is seldom I use a pencil. It will cost \$160. Will you please give me dates of birth & death? On front side we propose to have name, age, and a short inscription. What shall it be? Her last words, "Jesus loves me," or any other not more than two lines. Please suggest what you would like. She had almost ceased to use her middle initial letters—usually signing her name Laura instead of Laura E. J. Tillett. Which would you prefer our using? On opposite side will be "Erected to her memory by her pupils." Will be very much obliged for any suggestions you will make. The monument is to be completed by the first of July. And I wish to have some unveiling ceremonies. Hope you will be able to attend. Mrs. Allison writes me that she will try to be with us then. Will let you know exact time as soon as it is determined. As yet we have made no arrangements for another teacher. We are so hard to please, waiting to find someone who will resemble our dear Miss Laura in her manner and teaching.

Whenever convenient do come to see us. You will always be warmly welcome. Love to all, yourself, & Mrs. Tillett.

Yours sincerely, Julia H. McCall."

Elsewhere we tell of Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell, who succeeded Miss Laura, and marched the school children a mile and a half to the cemetery to pay tribute to her memory.

CHAPTER V

Jeannette Tillett Allison

She was born in the lovely and humble home of a Methodist minister and destined to become the mistress of another lovely and humble home of a Presbyterian minister.

At the tender age of fifteen she witnessed her father bereft of his wife and her mother, leaving an older brother off serving in the war between the states, an elder sister, and three younger brothers, the baby, only two years of age. Early in life did she learn to mother the brood. Like her mother she herself was to spend twenty-one years in a manse, giving birth to seven offspring—one gem her first-born, her only daughter, was to be snatched away and the charm of her seven years lost from her bosom, forever.

Let none ever scorn the sight of the lowly preacher's home—let no one ever belittle those who rise from this type of environment—for witness the outcome of living in this manner—**INTEGRITY AND EDUCATION**—the very soul of her life. Brilliant career? Flashy worldly possessions? None of this for her; her entire life was one of sacrifice and work for the betterment of others—the parishioners in her husband's flock, and her father's numerous charges over the state, the raising of her little brothers, and later of her own six little boys.

The strain was finally more than her frail little body could stand, and at the age of fifty she had completed her mission on this earth. Listen to this "IN MEMORIAM" by R. A. Miller in *N. C. Presbyterian*, as published in *Charlotte Daily Observer*, October 24, 1897:

"Mrs. Jeannette Tillett Allison: As the cultured eye of the artist easily grasps the beauty of the landscape, so it is with the eye in reading some characters. They are so transparent and natural, so simple and sunbeam like, that a casual glance reads the whole volume. Such was the character of Mrs. Allison. When you once saw the face you read the law of kindness in clear outlines, when you beheld the eye it was easy to divine intelligence, when you heard the voice you knew it came from a tongue seasoned with grace and in her mien, 'whatsoever things were true, lovely and of good report' were so radiant that a child could discern them. As some texts of scripture are so complete in setting forth a truth that touching them seems to mar their beauty, so it is with

some characters, they are so beautiful both by nature, training and grace, that to attempt an analysis destroys the symmetry. Such is the character of which we attempt to outline."

"She was born in Iredell County, N. C. on September 17, 1847. She was the second daughter of Reverend John Tillett, of sainted memory, and in his day a prominent minister of the North Carolina Conference. When about fifteen years of age, an age when she most needed a mother's counsel, she was bereft of her by death, but with a true daughter's instinct, she ever fondly cherished the memory of her mother. At this age she became a comforter to a sorrowing father, and a mother, teacher and companion to three younger brothers. How well she did this arduous task and delicate mission eternity alone will fully tell. As a result of her training one of her brothers is now a very prominent minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and occupies a professor's chair in Vanderbilt University, and another is an eminent lawyer of Charlotte, N. C., while the third one is also a successful lawyer and at present a member of the Senate of the Legislature of Texas. The last two are also members of the Methodist church."

"How few mothers have excelled this noble sister or have been more amply rewarded for their training! As to the beginning of her Christian life, according to her own testimony, she was one of the favored few who never knew a time when she did not believe in the Savior, and as a result of this experience, at the early age of seven years, she made a public profession of faith and joined the Methodist church. Having laid her Christian foundation well and early, as we might expect, we find her a diligent student of the Word of God, and an active worker both in the church and Sabbath school. As her Lord and Master went about doing good and especially to the poor, so did she by grace strive to imitate His example. When appointed teacher in the Sabbath school she did not seek the cultured and congenial, but the poor and ignorant. Once she entered a home, Christless and ignorant, and by her kindness, persuasion and persistence, she brought them to the class and taught them to read the Story of the Cross, and doubtless this family was only an instance in many cases which she accomplished much for the Master. It was her delight as a minister's wife to go out and seek those in need of both spiritual and worldly things and it demonstrated that her life was one of sweetness."

“On the 5th of September, Mrs. Allison was buried in the old historic graveyard of Sugar Creek church and her funeral was conducted by Rev. S. W. Newell, basing his words of comfort on the 23rd Psalm. A mourning husband, six motherless boys and a host of friends weep over the death of this estimable Christian woman. Dear Brother, as you mourn your loss, realize the gain of her, for whom you weep:

‘In heaven there’s rest—that thought hath a power,
To scatter the shades of life’s dreariest hour.’ ”

JEANNETTE TILLET ALLISON

See PART III of this volume—Wyche Section Pages 103-107-157. Children and grand-children 107 thru 110.

CHAPTER VI

Wilbur Fisk Tillett

(Exact Excerpts Copied From *WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA*—1928-1929, Vol. 15—Page 2066)

TILLET, Wilbur Fisk, theologian; b. Henderson, N. C., Aug. 25, 1854; s. Rev. John and Elizabeth (Wyche) T.; A. B., Randolph-Macon Coll., 1877; A. M., Princeton, 1879; grad. Princeton Theol. Sem., 1880; D. D., Randolph-Macon, 1886, Wesleyan 1909; LL.D., Southwestern, 1903; S. T. D., Northwestern, 1907; m. Kate O. Schoolfield, of Va., Nov. 15, 1888 (died Sept. 14, 1889); m. 2d, Laura E. McLoud, of N. C., Jan. 25, 1894. Ordained M. E. ministry, 1883; pastor Danville, Va., 1880-82; chaplain and tutor in theology, 1882-83, adj. prof. systematic theology, 1883-84, prof. 1884-1919, prof. Christian doctrine, 1919—, dean theol. faculty and vice-chancellor, 1886-1919, dean emeritus since 1919, Vanderbilt U. Author: *Our Hymns and Their Authors*, 1889; *Discussions in Theology*, 1890; *Personal Salvation-Studies in Christian Doctrine Pertaining to the Spiritual Life*, 1902; *The Doctrines of Methodism*, 1903; *A Statement of the Faith of Worldwide Methodism*, 1906; (with C. S. Nutter) *Hymns and Hymn Writers of the Church*, 1911; *The Hand of God in American History*, 1923; *The Paths that Lead to God*, 1924; *Providence, Prayer and Power*, 1926; also papers in mags. and revs. Mem. Gen. Conf. M. E. Ch., S., 4 times. Address: Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.

AN ELECT LADY PASSES

On the early evening of Monday, March 4, 1935, passed to her heavenly reward from Vanderbilt Hospital, Nashville, one of the elect women of the University community and of the Methodist church. Mrs. Laura Elizabeth Tillett, wife of Dean Emeritus W. F. Tillett of the University, born in Franklin, North Carolina, was the daughter of a Confederate soldier, James Henry McLoud. Reared in a home of culture, Mrs. Tillett was educated at the Asheville Female College and Wellesley College, later teaching first at Asheville College and then at Converse College, where she first met Dr. Tillett.

Her funeral was conducted amid a beautiful bower of flowers, and in the presence of a great company of devoted friends in Wightman Chapel, Scarritt College, and interment was made in Mount Olivet Cemetery. As her pastor, Dr. Costen J. Harrell read the beautiful service of the church.

To the choir of West End Church, Nashville, Tenn.

Incarnate Love.

WILBUR FISK TILLET.

E. L. ASHFORD.

Moderato.

O Love of God in - car - nate, Who com - est from a -

O Love of God in - car - nate, Who com - est from a -

Moderato. ♩ = 92.

mf bove To show us God the Fa - ther In hu - man life of love, God's *p* *mf*

mf bove To show us God the Fa - ther In hu - man life of love, God's *p* *mf*

mf love to earth thou bring - est, That men may see in thee, *p* *mf*

mp love to earth thou bring - est, That men may see in thee, *f* *mp* *f*

mp That men may see in thee, *f*

Copyright, 1924, by Lorenz Publishing Co., in "The Choir Leader" for February, 1924.
L-XXX-320

International copyright.

Songs written by UNCLE WILBUR TILLET
In use in Methodist Church
HYMN BOOKS

On June 4th, 1936 Dean W. F. Tillett died, and his daughter Kate Schoolfield Tillett Smith writes the following:

"This beautiful poem was written by Bishop Costen J. Harrell, now of Charlotte (then of Nashville) at the time of my father's death, as a tribute to my father. Because Papa had requested no eulogy of any kind at his funeral service, this poem alone was the only departure from the simple usual funeral service. Bishop Harrell read it, so far as I recall, entirely without comment or even without acknowledgment of himself as author. I remember I wondered at the time if he had just written it, or if he had found it somewhere."

Following is the poem read at Dr. Tillett's funeral, June 5th, 1936, Neely Chapel:

**TO LARGER TASKS
IN WIDER SPHERES**

By Costen J. Harrell

As when the evening shadows fall
And twilight calm envelops all,
And laborer turns from work well done
To moorland path that leads him home—
So has our friend at end of day
Laid all his books and tools away,
And journeyed out into the night
Down winding road and out of sight.
Oh leader, prophet, teacher, friend,
In whom we saw so sweetly blend
The strength that makes men dutiful
And grace that loves the beautiful,
Speed on! for now the summons comes
To other climes, the soul's true home,
To larger tasks in wider spheres,
To work and grow through endless years.
Speed on! but throw the torch you bore
To us, the "boys" you taught of yore,
To lift it high where races plod
Along the paths that lead to God;
From now your life has double worth,
You live, indeed, in heaven and earth—
Through sweet and lingering influence here,
In life and joys abundant there!

On Good Friday, April 8th, 1955, while residing in Charlotte, this same Bishop Costen J. Harrell has written the following:

DEAN WILBUR FISK TILLET
AN APPRECIATION

By Bishop Costen J. Harrell

Among the men who have entered my life and enriched my mind and spirit is my old teacher, Dr. Wilbur F. Tillett. I first met him when I was a student at Trinity College. He came there to speak to those who were contemplating the ministry, and it was possibly on account of his visit that I entered Vanderbilt a year later. He was my teacher in theology, and across the years was my dear and intimate friend. In 1933, I was assigned as pastor of West End Church in Nashville and became his pastor. I was with him during his last days. I conducted his funeral service in the Neely Memorial Chapel at Vanderbilt, speaking the last words over the body of a great and saintly man.

His influence in the Methodist Church has been deep and far-reaching. Being a trained theologian, he was an authority on Methodist doctrine. His book, "Personal Salvation," is still a standard in Methodist circles. In one of the last books he produced, "The Paths that Lead to God," he brought together his study of a lifetime and told in simple phrases how inescapable God is in this created order in the life of man. His students are scattered over the world, on every mission field, and in every part of this Republic, and his influence as teacher and author can never be measured.

The greatness of the man is best revealed in the victory of his later years. The Vanderbilt School of Religion was the especial field of his labors and the especial concern of his heart. Literally, he gave his years in its service. Following an unfortunate controversy, the school was separated from the Church. It seemed for a time that its closing was inevitable. Amid sometimes unpleasant controversies, he never lost his gracious spirit or his indomitable courage. He stood amid what seemed to be a wreck of the labors of a lifetime, but in his old age he built his house again. The survival of the Vanderbilt School of Religion is due to the patience and courage of Dr. Tillett more than to any other man. It stands today among the leading schools of religion in America, a monument to a great scholar of the old school and

to the faith and unyielding courage of one who would not accept defeat.

W. F. Tillett who died June 4, 1936 was Dean for fifty years. He was twice married, first to Miss Kate Schoolfield of Danville, Va. Nov. 15, 1888. She died the following year, leaving a two-weeks old daughter, named for her. Her grandmother took the baby to Danville.

Jan. 25, 1894 Dean Tillett was married to Miss Laura McLoud, teacher at Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C. Miss McLoud was born in Franklin, N. C., and her father died when she was one year old, while in service in the Confederate Army. She was educated at Asheville Female College, and received further education at Wellesley. She took Kate and reared her and they were devoted to each other until the time of her death March 4, 1935.

Many valuable records of the life of Dr. Tillett have been preserved and in 1953 Kate brought them to Charlotte to Dr. Tillett's nephew, Mr. Charles W. Allison. They are too numerous to be included in this book, therefore, Mr. Allison has bound them and placed in the Charlotte Public Library for safe preservation.

THE DEAN: AN APPRECIATION

By Bishop A. Frank Smith

(The following is herewith given by special permission from the Editors of *World Outlook* of August 1936.)

Not a formal article, just such a story as would naturally develop as your pen runs on and on, and you think of little personal incidents. I was holding in my hand a letter from Dr. E. H. Rawlings, one of the editors of the *World Outlook*; he was asking me to send him an appreciation of Dean W. F. Tillett for the forthcoming issue. I had been on the road for some days, traveling constantly, and had missed the press notices of the death of the Dean. This letter was my first intimation of his home-going. My brain mechanically took in the rest of the letter: "I must have your article immediately," etc. but my memory was running riot, and something had happened to my eyes and my throat. One of the, to me, greatest Christians of my generation was gone. He had been such a guiding influence in my student days, and so steadying a force in the days that followed, that it seemed as

though something that I had taken for granted as being everlasting was suddenly gone. But I knew that he was not gone, and that though removed in the flesh, he "yet speaketh" through thousands of the Wesley Hall boys, scattered unto the far corners of the earth. I knew this because I am one of those boys, and as the days come and go, I am more and more conscious of the debt I owe to Wilbur Fisk Tillett.

Dean Tillett came to the then newly established Vanderbilt University in 1882, to be the Chaplain in the School of Theology and a tutor in the department of Systematic Theology, which department was presided over by the erudite Dr. Thomas O. Summers. The new tutor was twenty-eight years of age, a graduate of Randolph-Macon College, as well as of the Theological Seminary of Princeton University. Before classes began in the fall of 1882, Dr. Summers had died, and when Wilbur Fisk Tillett reached the campus of the University, he took his place in Wesley Hall immediately as sole teacher in the department of Systematic Theology. In brief time he was made full professor and Dean of the School of Theology, which positions he held without interruption until 1919, when he relinquished the dean-ship that he might have more time for his writing. In this same year the chair of Systematic Theology became the chair of Christian Doctrine, of which he continued as professor until the time of his death.

Dr. Tillett came to Vanderbilt University at a time when the South was just beginning to recover from the devastation wrought by the War between the States; he came at a time when Theological training for Methodist preachers was almost unknown, and was looked at askance by many of the Fathers in Israel. His tenure embraced the period of conflict between science and religion, the period that marked the emergence of the social gospel, the period that witnessed the development and culmination of the "Vanderbilt Issue," and throughout all these constructive and often turbulent years, his faith was undaunted, his ironic spirit never forsook him, and he commanded the boundless respect and affection of "his boys" to a man.

Most of the students who came to Wesley Hall had to pass through a period of readjustment, the inevitable result of squaring their traditional ideas with the processes of contemporary thought, and for them this was a time of uncertainty, and of great mental and spiritual anguish. One who sat under him can never forget how sympathetic, how gentle, how reverent the

Dean was under such circumstances, and at the same time how uncompromising he was to the church as he saw it. Almost without exception the boys made the "landing." And right here is the basis for the loyalty and affection and respect his students felt for the Dean. Such intellectual honesty, and such humble, reverent living as he manifested day by day! The Dean did not look upon his duty as done when he had met his classes. Literally "his boys" were his boys, a feeling shared to the full by Mrs. Tillett. In small groups the boys were asked to be guests in the Tillett home from time to time; a home that breathed culture and exercised a refining influence upon all who entered its portals. Who, among those who experienced them, can ever forget those Sunday evenings at the Dean's home? Many a homesick boy found the going a little easier after Mrs. Tillett had probed her way so gently into his heart, and after he had found himself telling her of the folks back home, of his aspirations, and such things as only a homesick boy far from home would want to confide to someone who understood.

And the Dean kept up with his former students. As a student in Wesley Hall I was continually amazed at the Dean's clear recollection of every man among hundreds who had sat in his classes and of his intimate knowledge of his subsequent career. Some years ago I asked the Dean about a certain man whom I had known in Wesley Hall, and he replied, "I do not know what has become of him. He is the only student who has ever been in Wesley Hall of whom I have lost trace." Of late years there went out from his hand every Christmas an exquisite poem, an original greeting to his old students and to certain particular friends. All over the world these greetings found their way; the Dean knew where his boys were, and they knew that he never forgot.

Speaking of his gifts as a poet, which were unusual, one is reminded of another field, outside that of Christian doctrine, in which he was a master, that of Hymnology. I doubt if he could carry a tune, though his life depended upon it, but the Dean knew Music, and his artistic soul reveled in its glories, while in the realms of Christian Hymnology he was an acknowledged authority. Some years before the *Methodist Hymnal* was issued jointly by the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, near the turn of the century, Mr. Tillett had issued a hymnal which was in quite general use over the church. He was a member of the Commission which issued the

first joint hymnal, and in collaboration with Prof. Charles S. Nutter, D. D., of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he issued an annotated edition of that hymnal, which became an invaluable source book for all students of hymnology. It was an occasion of joy to the entire Church in that Dr. Tillett was a member of the recent Commission which issued the hymnal for American Methodism, which is just now being supplied to our people. He entered into the labors of that Commission with delight, and no member made greater contributions to its labors, or was heard with greater respect than he was.

Those who associated with him were constantly impressed with Dr. Tillett's loyalty to his Church. Though often disagreeing with its leaders at various times and in various ways, he never created in his students any feeling other than that of complete loyalty to Methodism, in both policy and basal doctrine, and he was intently missionary-minded. Once each month, classes were dismissed, and an entire day was given to a Missionary Institute at Wesley Hall. Missionary leaders from all parts of the world laid the claim of their fields upon the hearts of the students. No Wesley Hall boy was ever allowed to escape the question as to whether he should go to some foreign field. And many of the leaders on our mission fields for the past generation have been men who came to Wesley Hall without any thought of going to the foreign field, and who became volunteers because of the challenge presented to them while there. I happened to be in Wesley Hall when Bishop Lambuth and John Wesley Gilbert came back from the Congo. As quickly as Bishop Lambuth could reach Nashville all activities at Wesley Hall were suspended, and he spent a day in a never-to-be-forgotten retreat with the students. The Congo Mission was born on that day. C. C. Bush, H. P. Anker, and Dr. D. L. Mumpower set their faces toward Africa from that moment. In later years we all looked forward to seeing Dean Tillett in the Annual Meetings of the Board of Missions in Nashville as one of the most interested spectators. It was a high point in the meeting of the Board, and one symbolic of the wide reach of the Dean's labors, when he was presented to the Board at its meeting in 1932. He had completed fifty years' service at Vanderbilt University, and in the group he faced were many of his old students, among them the Bishop of the newly established Methodist Church in Mexico, the "Bishop" of Korea and four of the Bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, to-

gether with returned missionaries, and missionary leaders from all sections of the home Church.

Others will speak of his literary activities, which were large, of his *Studies in Christian Doctrine Pertaining to the Christian Life, Hymns and Hymn Writers of the Church, the Doctrines of Methodism, Paths That Lead to God, Providence, Prayer, and Power*, etc. These books not only reveal his wide range of interests, but also the fact that he never ceased to think and to grow. *Paths That Lead to God* was published in 1924, in his seventieth year, and it revealed a freshness and clarity that precluded the possibility of crystalized opinions, or of thinking processes that were "set." Let others speak of these things, while I pay tribute to Personal Salvation. Before I went to Vanderbilt I had heard it said in various quarters that I would run into heresy, and that I had better guard myself against the faith-destroying teaching of Dr. Tillett, especially. It happened that I had not intended to enter the ministry till near the close of my senior year in college. I went to Vanderbilt the following fall, and enrolled as a student in the School of Theology. Having had no specific courses in theology prior to entering Wesley Hall, I do not know that I would have recognized the earmarks had I met heresy face to face. However, I had been warned, and I had my reservations. One of the required courses for freshmen was "Personal Salvation." I do not know what it did for other members of the class, but I know that it opened a new world for me. It set my feet upon the ground, and it grounded me for a lifetime in the essentials. I know of no one course that ever meant quite so much to me as did this course, and there is no book I studied in college or seminary to which I revert more often now than I do to Personal Salvation. More than once I have heard men high in the counsels of the church say: "Personal Salvation" "has influenced my life more than any other book, outside of the Bible." I never troubled about the heresy of the Dean after I took this course under him. And I troubled less about it after I came to know and to love the sweet spirit and humble devotion of the man himself.

At no time, I am sure, was the real character of Wilbur Fisk Tillett more clearly revealed than in his attitudes and spirit following the final disposition of the "Vanderbilt Suit." It happens that I was a student under him, and rather closely associated with him, when the court decision was rendered, and when the

General Conference of 1914 met, with the Vanderbilt issue at the head of the agenda. Though many of his cherished plans and the relationships of a lifetime were profoundly affected by the happenings and decisions of those days, he never suffered his own soul to become involved. High and serene he moved amid the clash of opposing forces; and when the matter was settled, he was still a loyal Methodist minister, with no feelings unbecoming such an one in his soul. Many years later Mrs. Tillett said to me: "I have never heard Mr. Tillett utter a harsh or uncharitable word about this matter, either during its course of adjustment, or since." When the Hymn Book Committee met in its first meeting in 1931, Dean Tillett was present as one of the Commissioners from the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. One evening while the Commission was in session, we were having a little visit together, and the Dean said to me, "I am so glad I have lived to see the day when I can again represent my church in official capacity. I can die now, feeling that things are as they used to be."

And when he did come to die, I think it was just as he would have had it. His wife had preceded him to the better world by a few months. Though deeply grieved, her going did not affect his daily life, nor his serene composure. For him religion was a matter of daily living and devotion to duty, and death was but an entrance to a fuller life. During those months of separation, he was incessantly busy, teaching, writing and planning for a Greater School of Religion at Vanderbilt University. It was during those months that he secured from Mr. Vanderbilt and Mr. Buffington large gifts for the School of Religion. It was not the letter or two written to the donors, however, that secured the gift, but the life of Dr. Tillett, back of the letter. At the June Commencement, in 1936, Wilbur Fisk Tillett formally retired from active service, after fifty-four years of continuous labors at Vanderbilt University. Within a few days, after an illness of three hours "he was not, for God took him."

Teacher of preachers, author, hymnologist, church statesman, humble Christian, triumphant saint, Hail and Farewell! When time shall have given the proper perspective, and the historian shall have done with the story of Wilbur Fisk Tillett, and his contributions shall have been evaluated, he will stand forth as one of the great spiritual forces of the American Church, and as one of the peers of World-wide Methodism.



KATE SCHOOLFIELD TILLET

who became the inspiration for this history, by providing the private documents of her father, Dean Wilbur Fisk Tillett of Vanderbilt University.

Kate Schoolfield Tillett (Mrs. John Henry Smith). Born at Danville, Va., Sept. 14, 1889. Daughter of Wilbur Fisk Tillett and Kate Ormond Schoolfield Tillett. Educated: Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tennessee; A. B. Degree 1911 Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.; M. A. Degree (English Literature) 1915, University of Wisconsin; M. A. Degree (History and Economics) 1918, Vanderbilt University.

Between 1919 and 1928 engaged in work of vocational advice and placement of college women graduates. In March 1930 married John Henry Smith, large citrus grower (and former general insurance agent) of Avon Park, Florida. (Died August 25, 1943). Mrs. Smith still owns and operates citrus grove in Avon Park. Summer home, "Dearmont," Highlands, N. C.

Member Kappa Alpha Theta Fraternity; member Highlands Methodist Church; member Highlands Garden Club; member Board of Directors, Highlands Community Hospital. Chief Hobby: Photography.

WILBUR FISK TILLET

By his daughter
Kate Tillett Smith

"Write some of the main biographical facts about your father's life, and include, as you write, some of your own personal reminiscences about him." These were the directions I received from headquarters for the material to go in this chapter.

Because of other articles about my father included in this volume, what I shall have to say will be guided in part by my desire to avoid duplication.

Wilbur Fisk Tillett, seventh in order of birth of the nine children of John and Elizabeth Wyche Tillett, was born in Henderson, North Carolina, on August 25, 1854.

The prominence and success that were to be his in later life were foreshadowed by his record as a student both in preparatory school, where he led his classes, and in Randolph-Macon College, where he won every scholastic prize possible.

In preparatory school, he was one of the first pupils of William R. Webb, who first started teaching in North Carolina, where my father was his pupil. Later on Mr. Webb moved his

school, which became famous, to Bell Buckle, Tennessee. The friendship which began between the two men, when the pupil was almost as old as his teacher, flourished as long as they lived.

At Randolph-Macon, one of my father's closest friends was Walter Hines Page, who, in later years was prominent as a publisher, and later, under Woodrow Wilson, as Ambassador to England during World War I.

Success in another field than the scholastic one came early to my father when he, among many suitors, won the hand of my mother, Kate Ormond Schoolfield, a beautiful and popular belle of Danville, Virginia, who numbered her ardent admirers among the male sex by the dozen. Her most outstanding trait, however, was her deeply religious nature, and it was chiefly this that drew the young couple so strongly together.

In making her choice as to her future husband, my mother was not deterred by the fact that my father had, on one cheek, a large dark red birthmark. I have been told that, before they were married, someone asked my mother, "Kate, how can a beautiful young woman like yourself be willing to marry a man with such a conspicuous blemish on his face?" My mother answered at once, "What difference does a scar on his face make to me? The thing that counts with me is that there are no scars on his soul!"

Several years before my father and mother were married, my father had not only taken his A.B. degree at Randolph-Macon, but had followed this with an M.A. at Princeton, plus three years, also at Princeton, of professional or theological training. After this he joined the Virginia Conference, and was sent to Lynn Street Methodist Church in Danville, an unusually good appointment for his first charge.

While there during his first pastorate, at the age of 28, he was invited to come to Vanderbilt University as chaplain for the University, and as instructor in the Theological Department. This was in 1882.

My father's early and marked success at Vanderbilt in the field of teaching, plus the death of the Dean, Dr. Summers, caused my father himself to be appointed Dean in 1886, after a brief interval when he had been appointed first adjunct professor, then full professor.

So it was a youthful Dean, aged 34, who brought his even more youthful bride, aged 22, to an apartment in Wesley Hall, home of the Theological Department, located on a quiet park-like 85 acre campus. This was in 1888.

Alas! This happy marriage that might seem to have been made in Heaven, was not to last. My mother died shortly after my birth, in September, 1889. I lived on with my maternal grandparents, in Danville, where I had been born. A brief and occasional diary that my father kept during the year after my mother's death, showed that only his deep and sustaining religious faith kept him from despair during this time of bereavement and crushing loneliness.

During the 4 years that my father was a widower, he used to come as often as he could to visit me in Danville. My mother's father, John H. Schoolfield, one of the 3 Schoolfield brothers to found and run the to-be-famous Dan River Cotton Mills, was, like his daughter, a character to whom religion meant much. Because of this, family prayers before breakfast were a daily feature of his home. Whenever my father was visiting there, he was asked to conduct family prayers. My earliest recollections of my father are in connection with these occasions, and do me no credit, though they may bring smiles to the faces of those yet living who can remember the hour (or more) long sermons that Dean Tillett was famous for preaching.

For instance: my earliest recollection of all, when I could not have been over 3, if that, is that, though on my knees with the rest of the family, I found the prayer my father was praying much too long, so I simply got up and walked out. I went to the kitchen where old Matt, our good old-fashioned colored family coachman, realizing what had happened, picked me up and stood me on the less hot tho still quite warm side of the old-fashioned coal stove. He said "Do you feel that heat through your shoes, Baby?" When I said I did, he said, "Well if you keep running off from prayers like you just done, you'se gwine to the Bad Place, where the Devil lives, and where it's a turrible lot warmer than that, so hot it will burn you!"

The next time, rather than run out from my father's too-long-for-me prayers, I simply did not appear till after prayers were over, which was the beginning of breakfast. I walked up to my grandmother and said, "Grandmother, please excuse me for

not being down in time for prayers, but I was feeling a little sick." Grandmother replied, "That's all right, my darling, we'll have some more prayers for you after breakfast." "Grandmother," I said, "if you do that, I'll feel sick again."

By January, 1894, Dean Tillett again had found himself a bride, a young North Carolinian by the name of Laura Elizabeth McCloud, who, at the time of their marriage, was teaching Latin in Converse College, in Spartanburg, South Carolina. It was in the College parlors that they were married. Brought from Virginia to the wedding, and seeing my "new Tennessee mama," as I at first called her, for the first time, I was asked—it was a dangerous experiment—to look around the room, and see which one I wanted for "my new mama."

The bride was not dressed in a wedding dress, nor was she especially beautiful. But she had great charm that drew everyone to her. This time I did not, as on the occasion of the family prayers in Virginia, let my father down. I looked around the room, then pointed my little finger at my father's bride, and said, "I'll take that one!" From that time on till the day she died in 1935, I was more deeply devoted to my stepmother than I can possibly say.

From the time of my father's second marriage on till I went to college, and after, I lived in my father's home on Vanderbilt Campus. So from first hand knowledge I can testify to the deep devotion and complete harmony that existed between my father and my stepmother; and I therefore cannot at all agree with those who say two thoroughly happy marriages are not possible for one individual.

In view of the not very happy relation that existed between my father, his sisters and brothers, and their stepmother, my own intense devotion to and undying loyalty to my stepmother, must have atoned to my father at least in part, for the fact that from childhood on as long as she lived my stepmother understood me better than my father ever did, and we were closer together than he and I!

My stepmother (I was taught to call her "mama") proved a wonderful helpmeet to my father in every way. From 1894, till mama died in 1935, good colored domestic help was cheap and abundant in the South, and there was almost always a good cook

in our kitchen. This fact, plus Mama's skilled management, made it possible for my parents to have the abundance of company (though for the most part they were dinner guests) that they both, but especially my father, craved. Each year every student in my father's department was entertained at a wonderful dinner in our home. Every year the "College of Bishops" met in Nashville, and many a time I have seen 6 or 8 or even more Bishops seated at our table which could be stretched to seat 14! There were always visiting preachers, of various kinds, and when I was about 8, I recall asking Mama one day if all the men in the world were preachers!

All these years, while I was growing up, my father's work and influence were steadily growing, and were becoming increasingly felt throughout the South and even beyond.

"My boys" was what my father called his students. He loved them and kept up with them even after they graduated, even after they had gone to foreign lands, as missionaries, or after they had been elected to the Methodist Bishopric—and 8 of them were. "His boys" filled the pulpits of the South for many years, to a greater extent than the students taught by any other Methodist educator. They were elected also to many of the Southern Methodist Church's connectional offices, where their influence, too, was wide-spread. At the two General Conferences before my father died a large number—I think it was about one-fourth—of the preacher delegates were his "boys."

One unique custom that my father started, I think about 1910, and continued till his failing health forbade, was to write each year an original New Year's poem, which he would send out to every student he had ever had, no matter how long before he had graduated, as well as to his numerous other friends. Because preachers very often receive new appointments when Conferences meet in the autumn, it was no easy task to get corrected addresses of hundreds of them every year, and get the necessary envelopes addressed and mailed out on time. Most of the time, my father and mother did all of this addressing themselves. While the somewhat arduous task was going on, Papa would say:—"This takes so much time and work that this is the last year I ever intend to do this." But after his New Year messages had been received, affectionate responses would pour in from well-nigh all parts of the world, from "his boys," and countless friends. These replies were so appreciated, and so warmed my

father's heart, that the next year, there would be another poem. A reporter on a Nashville daily paper once went to the Nashville Postmaster and asked, "Can you tell us what individual in Nashville gets the largest personal Christmas mail?" The answer was, "That's easy—it is Dean Tillett of Vanderbilt." Hundreds of his students, and other friends, anticipating the New Year's poem soon to come, had my father on their Christmas card list.

The amount of departmental work that my father did, usually with very little help, was amazing. His "office help" I believe never amounted to much more than 2 or 3 hours help daily (if that) from some student, who would do a bit of typing. Papa was always deliberate and slow, but very painstaking, and he knew no "union hours." He was a poor sleeper, rarely slept more than 4 to 5 hours per night, never till shortly before his death used sleeping drugs to help out. He usually arose around 5 or 6, bathed, dressed, had a cup of black coffee. Then he said he always did his best work before breakfast—by which he usually meant his best writing. He and mama had breakfast at 7:30. After breakfast would come his classes, conferences with his students, attention to his work as Dean of his Department. This latter I have often heard him say took far more time than his teaching, though it paid nothing extra "save the honor of the thing."

I should have mentioned, in the morning schedule, family prayers, then chapel exercises for the department, then "Chapel," at noon, for the entire university, which he always attended, often conducted, in the large university auditorium.

A short nap after a 1 o'clock dinner, and Papa would again be at work, usually writing in his home study. (He had an office in Wesley Hall, a study in the upstairs of our home, where he could more easily be free from interruptions). After a 6 o'clock light supper, would come a family social hour, when usually the 3 of us would sit, in warm weather, on our front porch and talk; in cold weather we sat instead in the down-stairs library. After an hour or more of this, Papa would again go to his upstairs study and resume his writing. For his business correspondence, where a carbon was needed, he often used his own typewriter, on which he wrote very slowly, with 2 fingers and the "hunt and peck" method, but with great accuracy.

There was not much social visiting in our family, in fact I think the family as a whole was short on recreation. About all

was a certain amount of afternoon driving. While I was a child, Papa kept a nice horse and buggy, or "barouche," and in those days, when wages were everywhere low, papa could afford—and kept—a good colored man, who looked after the horse, did part of the driving, and helped with the household cleaning, dish-washing, etc., when we would have our big dinners for students, bishops or other guests.

In 1915, Papa bought our first automobile (how I rejoiced, as I took to driving like a duck to water), and afterwards we all greatly enjoyed afternoon drives in our car. In 1917, Mama fell and broke her hip, could never walk again except with pain. After that, afternoon drives were a source of great pleasure to us all, although they were short as Mama lacked the strength to be out more than an hour or two.

On the subject of recreation, I should not neglect to mention among several trips that we took, a trip abroad made by the 3 of us in 1911-1912. For many years before, Papa had been planning, and systematically saving a little each year, so that we could go around the world. (Papa had been to Europe in 1887, while he was still a bachelor. Mama and I had never been further out of the United States than Canada.) One main purpose of this 1911-12 trip was to enable my father to visit numbers of his missionary students who were to be found in many foreign lands, especially in the Orient.

After about 3 months, however, in England, Scotland and on the continent of Europe, in addition to some weariness of so much travel, two other things caused us to cut short our trip. First, the "Boxer Rebellion" had broken out in China, making that great country unsafe for travel. Second, we learned that cholera was so prevalent in certain other countries as to make our going there most unwise, if, indeed we could penetrate at all past lines drawn by quarantine.

So after leaving Europe we got no further than Egypt (the northern part), Syria and Palestine. The Palestine that we saw, in November and December of 1911, was still a very primitive country. It had almost no roads fit even for horse-drawn vehicles, much less suitable for automobiles, of which there were almost none. We travelled through Palestine, therefore, mostly on horse-back; only near Jerusalem did we even have the luxury of a carriage, drawn by three horses walking side by side. With the advent of World War I, beginning only 3 years later, Palestine

changed more in a few short years than it had in nearly 2000 years before. Afterwards we felt we had been greatly privileged to be among the last travellers to see the land of the Bible very nearly as it had been in the time of Christ; and we counted Palestine and Egypt as the most interesting and in some ways the pleasantest part of our journey.

Speaking of Papa's having saved for years, so as to afford our European trip, makes me think of Papa's talents and characteristics as a business man. Although his salary was always small—I believe seldom, if ever, as much as \$5,000.00, usually much less—he and Mama almost always managed to live each year on a little less than he made, and to put something aside for the future. Coupled with this frugality Papa had real talent as an investor of money. While he never speculated, his judgment about investments, as proved by the passage of time, was the wisest I have ever known in anyone. Thanks to these qualities of character and mind, I never remember any time of real financial crisis in our family. My father was always a generous giver to the church and to other worthy causes, and our carefully managed family finances enabled us to live comfortably, if not luxuriously.

Although my father was in the active pastorate only 2 years, just after his graduation from Princeton, he had many times every year, invitations to preach at various churches in Nashville or elsewhere, a kind of invitation that he seldom refused. It was not only his outstanding record as a student, but also the marked brilliance of his sermons as a young pastor that gained him the call at an early age, to Vanderbilt, and his early appointment as Dean. So it was to be expected that as he matured, and as he became widely noted as a scholar in several fields, he also became noted for the distinguished nature of his sermons. It is true that some among his congregations would groan a bit at the length of his sermons and of his prayers. Yet he had grown up in a day when sermons 2 hours long, or even more, were no rarity. Indeed, they were even desired by congregations that had come in horse-drawn vehicles—or on horseback, often bringing lunches with them which would be eaten in church yard after the service.

In spite of the length of many of his sermons, he had a number, especially a noted one entitled "Praise ye the Lord" (and this was over an hour long), that were asked for again and again.

That is, those who would hear this sermon in one church would comment on it so favorably that those in some other congregation would ask to have it preached in their church too. One lady, an artist, told my father that this sermon did so much for her, that, as a token of her appreciation she wanted to paint him a picture. This large and beautiful oil painting hangs on my walls today.

One of the most remarkable things about my father's long and useful life was the extent to which his mental and, to a lesser extent, his physical powers stayed with him to the very last.

On his 80th birthday he wrote a poem entitled—"Still Keeping Step With Those Who Work," which was printed in The Nashville Christian Advocate for September 28, 1934. From this I quote two verses:

Hail, fellow workers, old and young!
I greet you this good day,
As on the fields of toil, far flung,
We keep step all the way!
Who works with brawn, or works with brain,
All brothers mine are they:
It's not how old, but what men do,
That counts when men we weigh!
Thus thinks Fourscore today!

Old Father Time, you've given me
A thousand friends and more,
And filled each passing year with good,
And held new goods in store.
Though my full share you've granted me,
This, more, I ask of you:
Give ears to hear and eyes to see
The things I yet should do
Before my task is through.

In keeping with the thought of three lines from these stanzas—"Give ears to hear, and eyes to see, The things I yet should do, Before my task is through"—in keeping with the wish expressed in these lines, my father, only a few months after writing this poem, wrote a letter that accomplished one of the most important achievements of his long life. He wrote a letter to Mr. Frederick Vanderbilt asking him for \$150,000.00 to be used in the rebuild-

ing of Wesley Hall, home of the School of Religion, burned to the ground in 1933.

Because this money, plus a matching sum from John D. Rockefeller, Jr. was given in answer to my father's letter, the School of Religion, was saved from being closed for lack of sufficient funds. What a supremely important thing this was, that my father was able to accomplish, after his 80th birthday! This well written and persuasive letter to Vanderbilt was only one sign of the continuing alertness of his mind, which, like the mind of a young man, was constantly planning how best to insure the future of his beloved School of Religion. Never even towards the last did I see my father show signs of failing memory and absent-mindedness so commonly observed in many elderly people in their sixties and seventies!

With this money for the Department assured and, with a new Dean chosen by him at the Chancellor's request to succeed him, my father in February 1936, handed in his resignation as Professor in The School of Religion, resignation to take effect on June 10th.

On June 3rd, I arrived in Nashville from my home in Florida, being brought there by news that Papa was not so well. I found him, however, not confined to his bed, and on June 4th he was up and around most of the day. That evening, after supper in our dining room he went upstairs to his room, undressed himself, unaided and got into bed. Very soon he was asleep.

I was in the room with him as he slept, awaiting the later arrival of the trained nurse I had felt it wisest to call to stay with him during the night. I was still alone with him, about 10 P.M., when I noticed a sudden change come over him as he slept. I saw that he had become unconscious. Quickly I called his doctor, who came at once.

But my father never woke up again in this world. At 2 A.M. on June 4th, 6 days before his resignation was due to take effect, he passed most peacefully from earthly sleep to a heavenly awakening. The serenity of his life came to a fitting close in the serenity of his death.

Those who are interested in more details about my father's life are referred to a complete book about him, entitled "Wilbur Fisk Tillett, Christian Educator." Its author, Dr. Lester H. Colloms, a former pupil, is now a professor at Wofford College, in Spar-

tanburg, South Carolina. It is a scholarly book, the enlargement of a Ph.D. thesis. Unfortunately it is now out of print, but I am presenting a copy of it to the Charlotte Public Library.

CHAPTER VII

Charles Walter Tillett

(Exact Excerpts Copied from WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA—1928-1929, Vol. 15—Page 2066)

Tillett, Charles Walter, lawyer; b. Warren Co., N. C., Sept. 27, 1857; s. Rev. John and Eliz (Wyche) T.; grad. Webb Sch., Bellbuckle, Tenn.; A. B., Randolph-Macon Coll., Va., 1880; m. Carrie Patterson, of Mangum, N. C., Feb. 18, 1885; children-Duncan Patterson, Charles Walter, John, William Smith, Laura Elizabeth (Mrs. Osborne Bethea). Admitted to N. C. bar, 1882, and began practice in Richmond County; moved to Charlotte, 1887; now member firm Tillett, Tillett & Kennedy. Mem. N. C. State Bar Assn. (pres. 1919), Phi Beta Kappa. Democrat. Methodist. Wrote: "A Column of Comment by a Near Iconoclast"; "Ginger and Pepper," in opposition to anti-evolution act before N. C. legislature; "Al Smith and Fair Play," a plea for religious tolerance. Home: 801 N. Tryon St. Office: Law Bldg., Charlotte, N. C.

Charles Walter Tillett, 1857-1936—Following from American Historical Society, Inc. Vol. IV, 1928.

"Charles Walter Tillett, forty years a practicing attorney in the Charlotte bar, has long enjoyed a state-wide reputation as one of North Carolina's able and learned men of the law."

"The Tillett family is of French Huguenot ancestry. His father was Rev. John Tillett and one of the first graduates of Randolph-Macon College of Virginia, and who devoted the best years of his life to the Methodist ministry. Rev. John Tillett married Eliza Wyche, daughter of James Wyche, who was the first president of the Raleigh & Gaston Railway. The Wyche family settled in Virginia in the middle of the seventeenth century."

"Charles Walter Tillett was born at Ridgeway, North Carolina, September 27, 1857. He attended the Webb School in Tennessee, Horner and Graves Military Academy at Hillsboro, North Carolina, and graduated Bachelor of Arts from Randolph-Macon College in 1880. During the last two years of his college course he was a tutor in mathematics. He won honors and medals in debating and oratory. He taught school for a time, spending one year in the Catlett High School at Wilmington and then at Rockingham, where he also diligently pursued the study of law. He was admitted to practice in 1882, but during 1883 served as county superintendent of schools of Richmond County. His first law partnership was with Judge Platt D. Walker, and later he



CHAS. W. TILLET, SR. and
AL SMITH, who ran for President
of the U. S. 1928.

practiced with James T. LeGrand at Laurinburg. August 1887 was the date of his coming to Charlotte, where he is now the dean of the local bar. From 1887 to 1904 he was associated with the late Hamilton C. Jones, and from 1905 for twenty years was senior member of the firm of Tillett & Guthrie, his partner being Thomas C. Guthrie. Since May, 1925, the firm has been Tillett, Tillett & Kennedy. Mr. Tillett is a former president of the North Carolina Bar Association. In 1884 he was chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Richmond County, and all along has taken active part in politics. One special achievement was the successful work he did in securing the nomination of Governor Kitchen. Mr. Tillett owns a farm near Charlotte. This he has made one of the show places of the country around Charlotte, and there he indulges his hobby for fancy farming and fruit growing. Mr. Tillett has written many articles for the press on religious, civic and political subjects."

"He married in Rockingham, Richmond County, February 18, 1885, Miss Carrie Patterson, daughter of Dr. D. N. Patterson, of Mangum, Richmond County. Mrs. Tillett is a past regent of the Mecklenburg Chapter and a past regent of the North Carolina Division of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and several clubs. They have five children, Duncan Patterson, Charles Walter, Jr., John, Dr. William Smith and Laura Elizabeth. Duncan Patterson is cashier of the Union National Bank of Charlotte. Charles Walter, Jr. is a member of the bar and is one of the partners in the law firm of Tillett, Tillett & Kennedy. Dr. William Smith is now resident physician at the Hospital of the Rockefeller Institute in New York City and is engaged in important research work. John is executive officer of one of the leading cotton mills in the Carolinas."

My father, like my mother's father, was a minister and with a large family of six boys, with a meagre salary. As we grew to manhood, Uncle Charlie Tillett had a fellow feeling for us, as he had experienced many adversities in the manse, just as we had. When my father found himself without a salary down in Waycross, Georgia in 1893, because a depression had almost ruined the country, and the Savannah Presbytery was unable to continue the evangelistic work Papa was doing, we all came back to North Carolina, and Uncle Charlie and Aunt Carrie took us into their home.

Three months later Papa went to Decatur, Alabama and preached a sermon in the Presbyterian Church. They extended a call to him at once, and he wired for us to come on out. Uncle Charlie got on the train with his sister and her six children and rode with us as far as Hot Springs, North Carolina, and caught the next train back.

Then when my mother lost her health three years later while out there, and was homesick for North Carolina, Uncle Charlie went out one Sunday morning and addressed the congregation of Sugar Creek Church, telling them of his wonderful brother-in-law. They extended a call sight unseen. We all came back, and again Uncle Charlie took us into his home until we could get located in the manse.

He was closer to us than anyone else.

Charles W. Allison

De Senectute

A Birthday Gift: An Offering of the Heart

HAIL to my BIRTHDAY!

On September 27, 1857, I first saw the light in an humble Methodist parsonage in a small village in far-distant Warren County. I AM Seventy-five Years Old Today!

I have an irresistible urge to pen a few lines to express some of the thoughts that are welling up from the depths of my throbbing heart. At the witching hour of 3 A. M. I am right here in my old home in Charlotte, set "where two ways meet," where the jangling clamor of traffic oft makes hideous the day, and the night as well. The noise for the moment is lulled to quiet as tho' to give me the better chance to reflect. I wish to indite a few lines to my friends, old and new. I beg to express the hope, doubtless a vain hope, that none will read what I write save only my friends, or at least those who think kindly thoughts when my name is mentioned.

The Spirit of the Past stalks out from behind the old clock and waves her magic wand. There pass before my bewildered eyes in unbelievable rapidity the scenes of my long, eventful, chequered career, as though produced upon some miraculous moving picture screen. I first appear playing with our little slaves in the back-yard of the "circuit-rider's" home in the days before our fratricidal Civil War. Then on, and on and on the reel, with quickened motion, moves through $\frac{3}{4}$ of a century.

I realize today as never before that I have lived in the greatest, the most marvelous, the most useful, Seventy-five Year Period, since the beginning of creation when "The Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters, and God said, Let there be Light."

But I am not permitted to write at length of my youth nor indeed of what happened in mature years. In imitation of Cicero, greatest artist and essayist of Classic Rome, I write the "De Senectute"; that is to say, "Concerning Old Age."

I have been oft asked of late: "How does it feel to be an old man?" With delight I make response to the question. I know you to whom I especially address myself will pardon me if for a few moments I lay my heart bare before you. And I have a hope,-nay, a confident belief,-that I shall write a few words that may cheer, or at least comfort, some of those who like myself have followed the long and oft times lonesome trail that has led up, up over the rocky crest and is now beginning to descend toward the Valley of Deepening Shadows. Perhaps some, gazing at a thanatopsis that fills them with fear, may have some of their gloom removed after reading my message to them.

"How does it feel to be old?" I answer in one short word: "FINE!" While there are some minor ailments, I am in the best of health for one who lacks only two and a half decades of being one hundred years old. I am in the full and active practice of the profession to which I was licensed by the Supreme Court of the State on the first Monday in February, 1882.

Better than that: After careful, tho' perhaps not impartial scrutiny, I am unable to perceive any decline whatever in my mental vigor. I am filled with what in modern vogue is aptly designated as—"pep". I possess in a superlative degree what the French call: "la joie de vivre." Now, I wish you who are my friends to look as I draw aside the curtain that separates me from the outer world. What a family life you behold! A wife of affectionate devotion and of marvelous qualifications, who has walked in helpful comfort by my side until we are almost in sight of our Golden Wedding: five children, each of whom is a useful, upstanding citizen of unimpeachable integrity,-each of them happily married to a spouse of most alluring personality, all dwelling together in love and unity: eight grandchildren, the like of whom you will not see in a day's journey, whether you consider them physically, mentally or spiritually.

While I was born and reared in surroundings where there was poor living from a material standpoint, it was a home of high thinking, where religion and education were the two dominant objectives.

I must beg you to let me pause here to pay tribute to him who sired me, John Tillett. He will go down to history under the significant appellation bestowed upon him, "The Iron Duke of the Methodist Itinerancy." All I am, I owe to him; and if I should forget him, my tongue would cleave to the roof of my mouth and my pen would fall from a palsied hand. His out-standing traits were courage and sincerity; he despised shams and hypocrisies wherever found. If sometimes you see me attacking shams and hypocrisies in Church or State, as recently in connection with our absurd, full-of-shams, hypocritical, municipal ordinance,-that's the "call of the blood" I can't keep from it.

My father in his early youth sold his birthright, not like Job of old in exchange for a mess of pottage, but to secure means wherewith to acquire a college education. He was a scholarly man. He appreciated education so keenly that he lived, not figuratively, but he lived literally, yes, I say emphatically, my father lived literally on bread and water that I might obtain a thorough education, not a mere smattering of learning. He put me under the tutelage of the finest teachers in all the land: "Old Sawney" Webb in Tennessee, James H. Horner of Oxford, Ralph H. Graves of Hillsboro, Emory Blackwell, of Ashland, Va., the last named being the scholar who made Randolph-Macon, the little college which I attended, a symbol of thorough intellectual training. If what Josephus Daniels says about me is true,-if a modicum of what he says about me is true,-in regard to my literary attainments, I owe it all to the foresight and self-sacrifice of my father. If I have had an especial success in life it is all, all, due to the original John Tillett: and I pray God that the name of John Tillett may be perpetuated among my descendants unto the third and fourth generation of those yet unborn.

In my later years that best of all prayers, the prayer of Agur, has been answered for me: "Give me neither poverty nor riches." It gives me supreme comfort that no corroding anxieties are today gnawing at my vitals.

But then perhaps the best of all is: I have a multitude, almost a countless multitude, of the finest, dearest friends residing in all parts of my native State and beyond her borders. Indeed, I

possess so many friends, particularly among the lawyers, that I am almost tempted to accept as true the statement of the brilliant young president of the North Carolina Bar Association when he called me before the assembly at the close of the recent session in the City of Asheville, and spoke those over-generous words which will ever be to me like apples of gold in pictures of silver: "I present to you North Carolina's best beloved lawyer."

WHAT A GALAXY OF GOLDEN GLORIES GATHERS 'ROUND MY FROSTED HEAD ON THIS, MY NATAL DAY! Who is there, young or old, rich or poor, that does not envy me?

That dolorous 90th Psalm,-the occasion of more needless gloom than anything appearing in all the literature of all the ages,-is accredited to Moses, Israel's great law giver. After conferring with a scholarly clerical friend who is accepted as being thoroughly orthodox, I do not hesitate to say that I do not believe that the 90th Psalm was written by Moses; and particularly I do not believe that he wrote the 10th verse which has filled with anxiety and distress millions upon millions of human beings. Read again the unbelievably sad words:

"THE DAYS OF OUR YEARS ARE THREE-SCORE YEARS AND TEN; AND IF BY REASON OF STRENGTH THEY BE FOUR-SCORE YEARS, YET IS THEIR STRENGTH LABOUR AND SORROW, FOR IT IS SOON CUT OFF, AND WE FLY AWAY."

Verily, how is it possible that Moses could have written those words, for did not his own life belie those sentiments? Did not he himself live to be 120 years old? And did not he towards the end boast that his "eye was not dimmed nor his natural force abated?"

Anyhow, whether you account me a heretic or not, I make bold to say to Moses, or to the unknown author of the unparalleled pessimism there expressed: "No; you have no right to say in effect that the days of our years are (limited to) three-score years and ten, and as I am now within half a decade of four-score, I deny that 'labour and sorrow' are my heritage.

To each of those, therefore, who have arrived at three-score and ten, and indeed to those who are approaching that "dead line" unjustly marked for your existence, I will say: "I dare tell you with the confidence of one who has learned the truth from experience, that you need not be filled with gloom or even sadness";

“But, sustained and soothed
By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.”

Do I hear you ask: “What then of Death, that Demon of Despair?” Well, I cannot exult in his presence as do some; but when the savage Monster beckons to me from the not far-distant future, I can say that beyond the abhorrence of the dissolution of the body that Nature has implanted in the breast of every living creature, I do not cringe or quail at the thought of Death’s imperious command.

Wherefore, my aged friends, I would comfort you with the words of Robert Browning, as surely anointed of God as David, “sweet Psalmist of Israel”:

“Grow old along with me!
The best is yet to be,
The last of life, for which the first was made.”

This is my birthday gift to you: an offering of the heart!

Charles W. Tillett

Charlotte

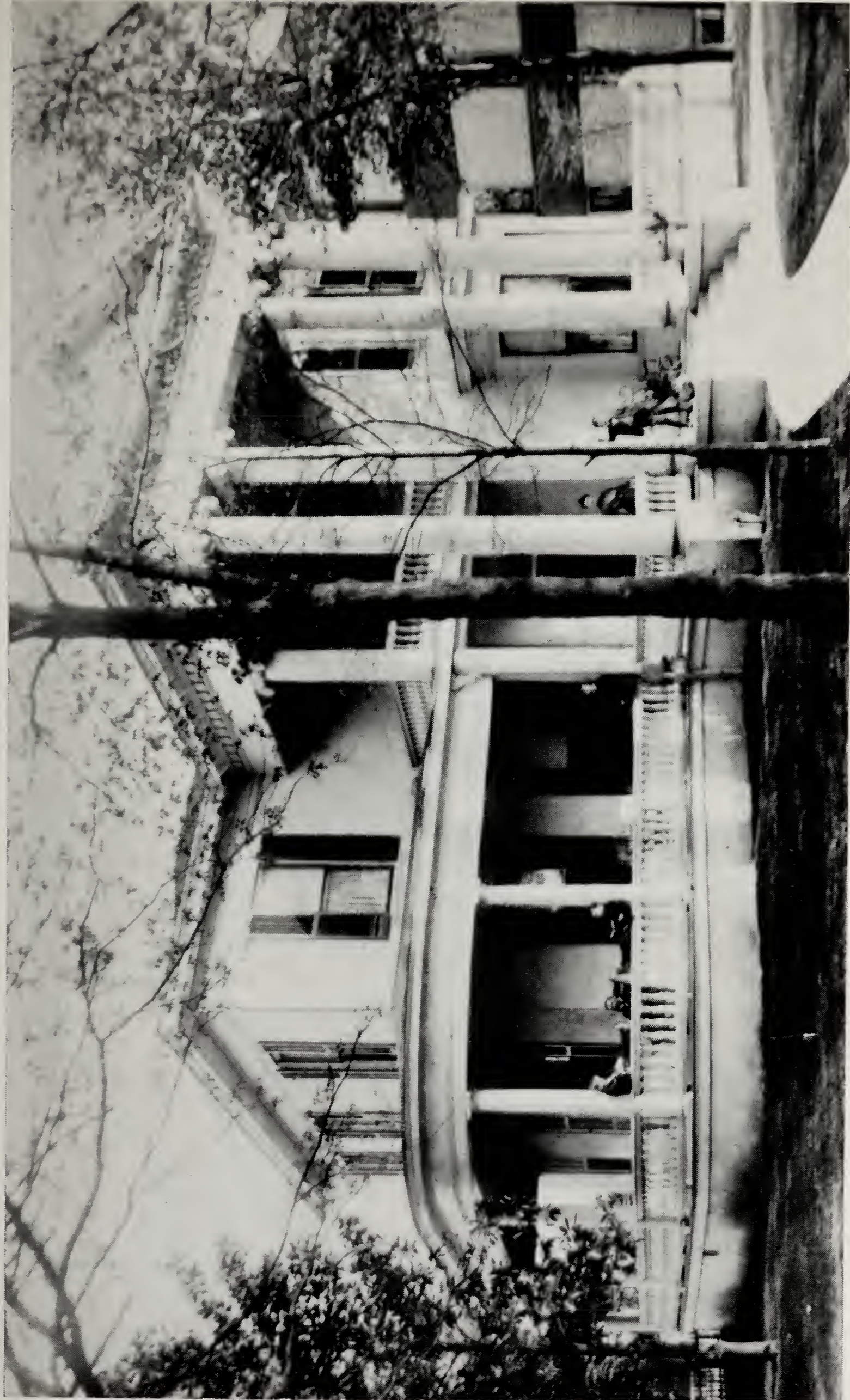
September 27, 1932.

Mrs. Charles Walter Tillett, Sr. (Carrie Patterson Tillett) was Carrie Patterson of Mangum, Richmond County, North Carolina, and was born on July 25, 1859. She was the daughter of Duncan Patterson, a beloved physician of that county, and Caroline MacRae. She attended Peace Institute in Raleigh, North Carolina. She married Charles W. Tillett, Sr. at Mangum, North Carolina, Feb. 18, 1885.

More than fifty years of the life of Mrs. Charles W. Tillett, Sr., was spent in Charlotte, North Carolina, and the record of those busy, useful years makes a bright page in the city’s history.

One of her earliest activities was a part in establishing the Charlotte Day Nursery, the urgent need being tragically presented by the fatal burning of a little girl whose mother was at work.

A cause that was dear to her heart was the work of the Alexander Rescue Home for little children. For six years she served as president of the board, and during her administration



The above shows home of the illustrious Chas. W. Tillett family, taken shortly after 1900, showing Mr. and Mrs. Tillett and the four sons, Duncan, Charles Jr., John and Wm. Smith. The daughter Laura had not been born. Originally the Judge Shipp Home bought and remodelled by Chas. W. Tillett, about 1890, 801 North Tryon Street.

a campaign for a new building was conducted. In seven days \$25,000 was raised and the present handsome building was erected as a result.

Mrs. Tillett gave much of her time to patriotic service. A charter member of Liberty Hall Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, she served as regent, and as state regent of the North Carolina organization. During her regency of Liberty Hall Chapter, a sun dial, marking the historic site on S. Tryon street where Liberty Hall once stood, was unveiled and dedicated. In recognition of the volume of work Mrs. Tillett did in this section and throughout the state in commemoration of American Independence, and in providing patriotic education, she was made Honorary Life President of the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution.

In her patriotic work, and while she was serving as state chairman of the "Correct Use of the Flag," she found that North Carolina had no flag law. Gaining the interest of the representatives from Mecklenburg county in the legislature, she succeeded in having a law passed to prevent the desecration of the flag. In Charlotte and Mecklenburg county public school buildings, and in many other school buildings throughout the state, hang framed copies of this law and code, the result of her efforts.

Mrs. Tillett was active in the Stonewall Jackson Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, she served as vice-president and acting president. As chairman of the benevolent committee, her work among the confederate veterans made an interesting story.

She had an important part in the historical work of the Colonial Dames and the War Mothers.

Her record of service in the World War was an enviable one. She gave four sons to the service of their country, spent many hours in Red Cross and canteen work, and in nursing victims of influenza during the epidemic.

Mrs. Tillett was a charter member of the Charlotte Woman's Club, Florence Crittenton Home, and the Young Women's Christian Association. In the latter organization, she had charge of the religious education work over an extended period. She was elected a life member of the board of the Y.W.C.A. as a token of appreciation for her long and useful service.

She was a valued member of the Virginia Dare book club, which had contributed much to the cultural atmosphere of the community.

She was a member of a committee to select twenty-five greatest women of North Carolina's past, their names to be inscribed on a tablet in the Temple of Womanhood, erected by the Woman's Universal Alliance, in Washington, D. C.

In the work of the Second Presbyterian Church, she gave largely of her time as Sunday school teacher, orphanage secretary, organizer and president of a missionary society, and vice-president of the Mecklenburg Presbyterial auxiliary. She was chairman of the registration committee for the Presbyterian laymen's convention which met in Charlotte, North Carolina in 1923.

When the memorable Chapman-Alexander revival was held in Charlotte in 1915, Mrs. Tillett was chairman of the committee that arranged the drawing room conferences for women. Nine of these conferences were held, with hundreds of women attending.

Mrs. Tillett was the mother of four sons: Duncan Patterson Tillett; Charles Walter Tillett, Jr.; John Tillett and William Smith Tillett. She was survived by one daughter, Laura Elizabeth Tillett Bethea, wife of Osborne Bethea of New York City; one daughter who died in early childhood and in whose memory Mrs. Tillett established a scholarship at Woman's College of the University of North Carolina.

Mrs. Tillett had eight grandchildren as follows:

Wilma Tillett Folger (Mrs. Spencer)
Gladys Tillett Coddington (Mrs. W. I.)
Charles Walter Tillett III
Sara Tillett Thomas (Mrs. W. W., Jr.)
John Tillett, Jr.
Hugh Martin Tillett
Caroline MacRae Tillett
Elizabeth Tillett MacAgy (Mrs. Douglas)

Mrs. Tillett died November 26, 1937 in Charlotte, North Carolina and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery in that city. On her gravestone are inscribed these words, written by her son Charles W. Tillett, Jr.:

“Throughout her life
True Religion Found Expression
In
Her Tenderness As A Mother
Her Devotion As A Friend
Her Unselfish Service To The Community”

On the gravestone of her husband, Charles W. Tillett, Sr. are inscribed these words:

“For Over Fifty Years A Practicing Lawyer
And Public-Spirited Citizen
Wise in Counsel
Courageous in Action
Upright in Character
Faithful To Justice”

Duncan Patterson Tillett, eldest son of Charles Walter and Carrie Patterson Tillett, was born on November 29, 1885 at Mangum, North Carolina, at the home of Dr. Duncan N. Patterson, his mother's father. In 1887 they moved to Charlotte, North Carolina. He attended the Charlotte public schools and the famous Webb School at Bell Buckle, Tennessee, and was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1907. At the University, he was a member of the order of the Golden Fleece, an honorary organization of the campus leaders, and of the order of Gimghoul, a social organization. He was a veteran of the First World War.

On December, 1920, he was married to Wilma Estridge in Charlotte, North Carolina.

With the exception of a brief period spent with the old Charlotte Building & Loan Association, he devoted his entire business life to the Union National Bank. He was in the bank with H. M. Victor, the bank's founder, on the day it opened in June, 1908, and he remained with this institution until his death, February 27, 1947.

He successively held the positions of bookkeeper, teller, cashier, vice-president, and president of the bank, and was a member of its board of directors. Because of his constant devotion to the interests of the bank and its customers and patrons, he was a large factor in its constant growth and success. He was the pioneer for the idea of branch banks in Charlotte, and it was through his planning and perseverance that the first branch banks in Charlotte were opened. These were the Providence Road, the Central Avenue, and the Dilworth branch banks of the Union National Bank. He was a member of the board of directors of the Charlotte branch of the Federal Reserve Bank of Richmond.

During the years of the recent war, Mr. Tillett gave himself without stint to every local effort directed toward the welfare and recreation of members of the armed services. He kept a book in which he listed the names and addresses of all members

of the armed services with whom he had come in contact. In addition to all of his other duties, he carried on an enormous personal correspondence with soldiers, sailors and marines, and the hundreds of letters written to him by young men in the service grew into a large collection which he prized greatly.

From its beginning, he had an active interest in the work of the Charlotte Community Chest. He was chairman of the Special Gifts Division of the financial program of the War and Community Chest during the war and at his death was chairman of the Capital Campaigns Committee of the Chest, a member of the board of directors, and a member of the Budget Committee. He also was interested in the work of the Red Cross and was chairman of the Special Gifts Division. He was a member of the Board of the Mental Hygiene Society, a member of Myers Park Presbyterian Church, of the Executives Club, the Lions Club and the Charlotte Country Club.

Mrs. Wilma Estridge Tillett, wife of Duncan Patterson Tillett, was born in Charlotte, North Carolina, on August 7, 1891. She attended schools in Concord and Charlotte, and was graduated from Saint Peters Hospital School of Nursing.

She and Duncan Patterson Tillett were married December 18, 1920. On February 6, 1954, she married Mr. Thomas Haynes McKinney of Eustis, Florida.

Mrs. Wilma Tillett Folger, only child of Duncan Patterson and Wilma Estridge Tillett was born in Charlotte, North Carolina on July 7, 1921. On her maternal side, she is a direct descendant of Samuel McCorkle, one of the early Presbyterian ministers of the state and founder of the Thyatira Presbyterian Church in Rowan County, and also of Sir John Blount of Mulberry Hill in Edenton. She attended the Charlotte Public Schools, and was graduated from Roberts Beach School in Catonsville, Maryland, and attended Woman's College of the University of North Carolina in Greensboro, North Carolina. For several years she was associated with the Charlotte Community Chest and is active in Red Cross and community affairs. She is a member of the Charlotte Junior League.

On June 14, 1946 she was married to Spencer Adams Folger of Charlotte, North Carolina. He was born June 10, 1915 in

Charlotte, North Carolina. He is the son of Ula Adams and Lee Alphonso Folger of Charlotte, North Carolina. On his maternal side he is the grandson of the late Judge Spencer Bell Adams, distinguished jurist, member of the Superior Court of North Carolina. On his paternal side he is the grandson of the Reverend L. L. Folger, Methodist minister of Cicero, Indiana. He was graduated from Woodberry Forest and attended the University of North Carolina. He was a major in the United States Army Ordnance Corps. He is vice president of Lee A. Folger, Incorporated, Buick Agency.

They have two daughters. Caroline Patterson Folger, born June 8, 1947. She is named for her great-grandmother, Caroline Patterson Tillett. Alice Adams Folger, born September 27, 1948, who has the same birthday as her great-grandfather, Charles Walter Tillett.

Charles Walter Tillett (Exact excerpts Copied from WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA—1954-1955, Vol. 28—Page 2676). Tillett, Charles Walter, lawyer; b. Mangum, N. C., Feb. 6, 1888; s. Charles W. and Carrie (Patterson) T.; A.B., U.N.C., 1909, student law sch., 1909-10; m. Gladys Avery, July 21, 1917; children—Gladys, (Mrs. Coddington), Charles Walter III, Sara (Mrs. Thomas). Admitted to N. C. bar, 1910 and since practiced in Charlotte; mem. Tillett, Campbell, Craighill & Rendelman. Mem. bd. sch. commrs. City Charlotte, 1919-23; mem. Bd. Law Examiners N. C., 1933-44; city atty., Charlotte, 1941-45. Mem. bd. trustees U.N.C., 1932-36. Served as capt. 50th Inf. Regt., World War I. Mem. Am., N. C. (past pres.) and Mecklenburg bar assns., Am. Law Inst., Am. Legion, Phi Beta Kappa, Sigma Alpha Epsilon. Democrat (co-exec. com.; del. nat. conv. 1944). Presbyn. Clubs: Charlotte Country, Charlotte City, Rotary. Author articles. Home: 2200 Sherwood Av., Charlotte 7. Office: Law Bldg., Charlotte 2, N. C.

See last chapter in Tillett section story by Dr. Frank P. Graham about C. W. Tillett Jr.

Dr. Charles Walter Tillett, III, only son of Charles Walter and Gladys Avery Tillett, was born on August 14, 1920 in Charlotte, North Carolina. He attended Charlotte public schools and is a graduate of Woodberry Forest School in Orange, Virginia,

where he was an honor roll student and a member of the Senior Counsel, the Student Government organization of the school. He won the school award for leadership in extra-curricula activities, and was a letter man in wrestling.

Dr. Tillett was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1942 where he was a member of Phi Beta Kappa, of the Order of the Golden Fleece, and Editor of the Yackety-Yack, yearbook of the university. He was a member of the SAE fraternity and Order of Gimghouls, a social organization, and was for three years on the UNC wrestling team.

He was graduated from Johns Hopkins Medical School in 1946. While there he was elected to membership in Alpha Omega Alpha honorary medical fraternity. He served an internship on the Osler Medical service of the Johns Hopkins Hospital, after which he entered the Army Medical Corps for two years, being discharged with the rank of Captain.

He received his specialty training at the Wilmer Eye Clinic of Johns Hopkins hospital where he was on the resident staff from 1949 to 1954. He was made a diplomate of the American Board of Ophthalmology.

Dr. Tillett came to Charlotte as an eye surgeon after serving as resident physician in ophthalmology at Johns Hopkins Hospital. For five years he was associated with the Wilmer Eye Clinic.

For four years he was consultant to the Wound Ballistics Laboratory, Army Chemical Center, Maryland, and has conducted research on various phases of eye injury. He is the author of papers on high speed photographic studies of ocular trauma wherein injuries are studied with motion picture cameras at speeds of 15,000 frames per second.

For more than a year he conducted the Corneal Disease Clinic of Johns Hopkins Hospital. He has visited corneal centers in France and England, and has spent several months visiting corneal centers in New York City and elsewhere. He has presented papers on the value of therapeutic corneal transplant.

He is married to Dr. Grace Montana Tillett of Utica, New York. On her maternal side she is descended from the Douglas and Masen families of Scotland. She is a graduate of Syracuse University and is a specialist in the field of radiology. She also trained at Johns Hopkins Hospital.

John Tillett (from Charlotte Observer, July 3, 1943), treasurer of Leaksville Woolen Mills, at Homestead (a suburb of Charlotte), and a member of one of the state's most prominent families, died at 2:30 A.M. today at his residence 1737 Queens Rd., following a heart attack.

Nearly two years ago Mr. Tillett suffered a heart attack but in recent months his health had greatly improved and members of his family were encouraged by his condition.

But last night he suffered another attack after spending the early evening with friends and he expired at 2:30 A.M. today.

Mr. Tillett, the son of the late C. W. Tillett, one of North Carolina's leading attorneys, was widely known in the textile industry and was active in many local affairs. Among many community services he was interested in were the local housing project and the recreation program for service men. He was a member of the Charlotte Housing Authority and was chairman of the homes hospitality section of the Defense Recreation Committee.

Surviving him are his widow, who was the former Miss Hazel Martin of Madison, Wis., two sons, Lieutenant John Tillett, Jr., of the United States Army Air Corps, Hugh Martin Tillett, of the United States Naval Reserves awaiting call at Chapel Hill, and one daughter, Miss Carolyn Tillett, of Charlotte.

He is also survived by three brothers and one sister: Duncan P. Tillett, vice-president of the Union National Bank, here, C. W. Tillett, Charlotte lawyer and attorney for the City Government, and Dr. Will Tillett, head of the School of Medicine of New York University, and Mrs. Laura Tillett Bethea of New York City.

Mr. Tillett was born in Charlotte on June 25, 1890. He was the son of the late Charles W. Tillett, one of North Carolina's leading attorneys, and Mrs. Tillett.

After attending the Public Schools in Charlotte, he went to the famous Webb School at Bell Buckle, Tennessee, where he was graduated in 1907. Upon finishing there, he went to the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1911. He was active in all phases of college work, but his principle extra-curricular activity was membership on the varsity football team during the years 1908-1910. While at the University he was elected a member of the Golden Fleece, leading honor fraternity at Chapel Hill.

After the United States entered the First World War, he volunteered and was given a commission as a lieutenant in the Army Air Force. He was in New York awaiting orders to go overseas when the Armistice was signed. One of his sons, Lieutenant John Tillett, Jr., also in the Army Air Force, won his wings at Lake Charles, La., the same place his father was awarded his wings.

Throughout his business career, he had been connected with the textile industry. He had served as Treasurer of Jewell Mills at Thomasville, the Clover Mills, at Clover, and, for a number of years before his death, he had been serving as Treasurer of the Leaksville Woolen Mills. His office was at Homestead, near Charlotte.

Mr. Tillett had been an active member of the Defense Recreation Board in Charlotte, and recently he was given an award for having given more than 500 hours of his time to this service. He had long been interested in any programs planned for the recreation of service men. He was also a member of the Charlotte Housing Authority here. He was a member of the Myers Park Presbyterian church, and the Charlotte Rotary Club.

John Tillett had a most distinguished record at the University of North Carolina. The graduating class of 1911 elected him the Best All Round Man of the 1911 Class. He had been on the Football and Baseball teams, and had acted as class treasurer, class vice-president, Y.M.C.A. vice-president, and was member of Golden Fleece, and Gimghoul.

Hazel Martin Tillett (wife of John Tillett) was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, September 17, 1895. She received her A.B. Degree from the University of Wisconsin in 1917. John Tillett and Hazel Martin were married on June 25, 1921, in New York City.

Mrs. Tillett has been active in civic and social life of Charlotte, N. C. She was the first President of the Charlotte Mental Hygiene Association, is a past President of the American Association of University Women of Charlotte, has been Women's Chairman of United Relief Campaigns . . . Mrs. Tillett was charter member of Charlotte Junior League, is a past President of Charlotte Junior League, and a former Assistant Director of the National Junior League Association. She has served on civic boards, including Family Service Association and Community Concert Association. Mrs. Tillett is a member of the Myers Park Presbyterian Church.

John Tillett, Jr., son of John Tillett and Hazel Martin Tillett, was born in Charlotte on November 6, 1922.

He graduated from Woodberry Forest School in 1940, and attended the University of North Carolina until February 1942, when he enlisted in the Army. Upon his discharge from the service in August 1945, he entered Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1948 he received a B.S. Degree in Industrial Engineering at Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In September 1949 he married Margaret Woods Tillett, of Charlotte, who was born in Winston-Salem, N. C. in 1927, and who is a graduate of Sweet Briar College. They have two children, Margaret Woods Tillett and Dorsey Martin Tillett.

John Tillett, Jr. is with American Cyanamid Corporation, with headquarters and residence in Charlotte, N. C.

REVEREND JOHN TILLET

GRANDSON JOHN TILLET

LIEUT. JOHN TILLET-Great-grandson

James Wyche Tillett, first child of Rev. John Tillett, spent four years in the War Between the States. He was a direct descendant of Lieut. William Evans, who fought in the Revolutionary War, and grandson of James Wyche, who died in 1845 while serving in the North Carolina Legislature.

James Wyche's great-grandson, Ira Thomas Wyche, who had been promoted to that of Major General, and placed in charge of the 79th Division, served in World War II, landing on Normandy Beach on D plus 6 day. And in this same war a great-great-grandson, Lieut. John Tillett, was winning honors. We quote below from Charlotte Observer, Feb. 25, 1945: **Lieut. Tillett guided fighter-bombers in blow that destroyed 115 Nazi Trucks**, "Charlottean hangs up record of day to day flying as fighter pilot. The story below was prepared by Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Forces. It tells some of the experiences of First Lieutenant John Tillett, Jr., of this city, who is a tactical reconnaissance pilot stationed in France.

Lieut. Tillett is the son of Mrs. Hazel M. Tillett, of 1737 Queens Rd., and the late John Tillett, Sr. His father was a fighting pilot in the First World War.

He joined the Army in February, 1942, and received his wings at Lake Charles, La., in January, 1943. He served for eight

months as a ferry pilot in Alaska before leaving for France in June, 1944. He was a graduate of Woodberry Forest school and went into the army from the University of North Carolina in the early part of his sophomore year.

Lieutenant Tillett's brother, Hugh Martin Tillett, USNR, is in the Naval Air Technical Training Command in Memphis, Tenn. His sister, Miss Carolyn Tillett, is a student at St. Catherine's school, Richmond, Va.

The German forces were beginning to evacuate the Belgian bulge, South of St. Vity, a convoy of more than 175 Nazi trucks was spotted by a P-51 Mustang tactical reconnaissance pilot, First Lieutenant John Tillett, Jr., of Charlotte.

He contacted fighter-bombers, led them to the convoy, and made a pass himself over the column. Then, while the P-47s bombed and strafed the concentration, destroying 115 trucks and damaging the rest, the reconnaissance pilot left to search for other targets.

For missions like this, flown day after day as a matter of routine, sometimes going more than 200 miles into Germany with only one Mustang as escort, Lieut. Tillett recently received two more clusters to the Air Medal, his ninth and tenth. A veteran of more than 65 combat fights, he is a member of one of the oldest squadrons of the army air forces, one which fought in France for 17 months in World War I, and boasts among its alumni Lt. Gen. Lewis H. Brereton, commander of the First Allied Airborne Army, Major General Claire Chennault, head of the 14th Air Force in China, and Brig. Gen. O. P. Weyland, commanding the 19th Tactical Air Command.

In addition to carrying out visual reconnaissance for troop concentrations, enemy installations and road and rail traffic, Lieutenant Tillett adjusts long-range guns of General Patton's Third Army on targets far behind the front lines and photograph areas of special importance to the ground forces.

Though tactical reconnaissance pilots fly under orders to avoid encounters with enemy aircraft and concentrate on bringing back their vital information, Lieut. Tillett is credited with destroying one German fighter and damaging another. Late in November, he and his wingman were attacked by six FW-190's near Weisbaden, in Germany. The two Mustang pilots turned into the enemy, and Lieut. Tillett made one pass at the German Flight

leader. "I kept firing for about six seconds," he said, "and I saw pieces fly off and the 190 start smoking. The pilot dived into the overcast, which was pretty low, and I'm positive he couldn't have pulled out."

On a later mission, he was taking photographs of an airport near Koblenz and spotted an ME-109 about to land, pulled up and came back to get the photographs. As he made his second camera-run, he saw the Nazi fighter wobbling across the field.

"As far as the flak goes," he recalls, "I've been pretty lucky. My worst scare came on a recent mission adjusting 155-millimeter guns on German troops unloading at a small rail station east of Saarlautern. They were well protected and the two of us flew in solid flak for almost 45 minutes. Finally, my wingman got hit and we had to come home. But I hadn't gotten scratched."

On another occasion, Lieut. Tillett was taking photos of forts and enemy artillery positions around Metz and had to make three camera runs, flying straight and level, through "flak as thick as anything I'd seen since the Pae de Calais runs." Again, he came through untouched.

The Charlotte Observer again, April 24, 1945, ran an article about this Brave Pilot, Lieutenant John Tillett, entitled: **Reconnaissance airmen play hide-and-seek up in clouds.** "They avoid combat and bring back information," says Lieut. John Tillett, on leave from War Front. Mr. Tillett is home on leave after ten months in France as tactical reconnaissance pilot with the Ninth Air Force. Lieutenant Tillett, who wears the Air Medal with 14 Oak Leaf clusters, and is up for the Distinguished Flying Cross, claims that his 78 missions were far from story-book thrillers, since reconnaissance pilots are under orders to avoid combat and to bring back their information.

But on at least two occasions combat was thrust upon the P-51 pilot. He is credited with destroying one German fighter and damaging another. The first fighter was the leader of a group of six who attacked the P-51 one cloudy morning. Lieutenant Tillett made a pass at the flight leader and connected. The other German planes swung off into the clouds. His "probable hit" came as a slight interruption to the photographing of an airfield near Koblenz. The lieutenant spotted a German plane about to land just beneath him, and blazed away. His photographs showed the plane grounded.

REPORT RAIL ROAD TRAFFIC

The main duty of the reconnaissance pilot is to report rail and road traffic and enemy movements and installations back to the fighter-bombers, who immediately come up to take over. Tanks and trucks are prime objectives, and Lieutenant Tillett, during the German evacuation of the Belgian Bulge, led fighter-bombers to a truck concentration which ended in the destruction of 115 trucks and the damaging of the rest.

Truck driving is one job the Germans aren't anxious for, he reported. Drivers get time and half for daytime driving, and still don't like it. Reconnaissance pilots find flak their worst enemy, he said; but the Lieutenant, who has great faith in the ability of the P-51 to dodge and run out, has come through unscathed. Parachutes are also fine when it comes to flak, he said. Some of his pals have been hit by flak which ripped up the 'chute and stopped there.

Although Lieutenant Tillett was chary with words when it came to talking of times and places, he said that the towns and cities in Germany as far as he went—some 250 miles—were practically obliterated. Towns of some 200,000 inhabitants without a roof on a house were commonplace sights. The Lieutenant went five times to Paris and once to London on leave. Paris, which he first saw long enough after the liberation for prices to be under no limit but the sky, was functioning well, in spite of the damper of food and fuel shortages. London, which he saw only in passing, was calm in spite of the V-bombs—particularly, since there was nothing to be done about the bombs but to accept them.

Before going to France, Lieutenant Tillett served eight months as a ferry pilot between Montana and Alaska. He joined the Army in February, 1942, while a sophomore at the University of North Carolina. He received his wings at Lake Charles, La., in January, 1943. He is a graduate of Woodberry Forest school.

Hugh Martin Tillett, son of John Tillett and Hazel Martin Tillett, was born in Charlotte, N. C. on July 31, 1925.

He graduated in 1942 from Woodberry Forest, and received B.S. Degree at University of North Carolina in School of Commerce in 1949. During World War II he served 3½ years with the United States Naval Air Force.

He was married November 11, 1950 to Caroline Moncure Long of Longview, Garysburg, N. C. in the Episcopal Church of

Roanoke Rapids, N. C. They have two children, Hugh Martin Tillett, Jr., and Thomas Mason Tillett. His wife, Caroline Long Tillett, is a direct descendant of George Mason, author of Bill of Rights of Virginia Constitution.

Hugh Martin Tillett is with Hanover Bank of New York City. He represents the Hanover Bank in Maryland, West Virginia, Virginia, and North Carolina. His residence is in New York City. He was a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity at University of N. C.

Mrs. Hugh Martin Tillett was born September, 1925 at Garysburg, N. C., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Willie Jones Long. She is a graduate of the University of North Carolina, class of 1948.

Caroline MacRae Tillett, daughter of John Tillett and Hazel Martin Tillett, was born in Charlotte, North Carolina on October 17, 1928. She is named for her paternal grandmother, Caroline MacRae Patterson Tillett.

She graduated from Saint Catherine's School in Richmond, Virginia in 1946. She received her A.B. degree in 1950 from the University of North Carolina.

William S. Tillett (Exact Excerpts From WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA—1954-1955, Vol. 28—Page 2676-77) Tillett, William S., univ. prof.; b. Charlotte, N. C., July 10, 1892; s. Charles Walter and Carolyn (Patterson) T.; A.B., U. of N. C., 1913, D. Sc., 1942; M. D., Johns Hopkins 1917; D.Sc. (honorary), University of Chicago, 1952; m. Dorothy Stockbridge, Sept. 8, 1928; 1 dau., Louise Elizabeth. Asst. resident, resident physician, asso. Hosp. of Rockefeller Inst. 1922-30; asso. prof. of medicine, Johns Hopkins Med. Sch., 1930-37; prof. bacteriology, New York U. Coll. of Medicine, 1937-38, prof. of medicine since 1938. Dir. 3d med. div. and mem. exec. com. (sec. since 1941), Bellevue Hosp., N. Y. City, since 1938. Served as 1st lt. and capt. Med. Corps, A.E.F., 1917-19. Consultant to sec. of war, epidemic diseases, 1941-46. Lasker award, Am. Pub. Health Assn., 1949; Borden Award Am. Assn. Med. Colls., 1952. Mem. Nat. Acad. Scis., American Association Physicians, Soc. for Clin. Investigation (pres. 1936-37). Harvey Soc., N. Y. Acad. of Medicine (chmn. sect. on medicine, 1944-45), N. Y. Acad. Sciences, Am. Soc. of Bacteriology, Am. Assn. of Immunology (editorial bd. jour.), Soc. Exptl. Biology and Medicine (editorial bd. jour.), Interurban Clin. Club (pres. 1946-47), A.A.A.S., Am. Med. Assn; hon. mem. Alpha Omega Alpha Sigma Xi. Clubs: Players, Deer Island Yacht.

Contbr. articles on exptl. research and clin. studies to tech. journals, including Jour. Exptl. Medicine, Jour. Clin. Investigation, Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp. Home: 155 E. 21st St. Office: 477 First Av., New York, N. Y.

Laura Tillett Bethea is the daughter of Charles W. and Carrie Patterson Tillett. She was born in Charlotte in April 1905. She graduated at Salem Academy, Winston-Salem, North Carolina, and attended Converse College, Spartanburg, South Carolina. She married Osborne Bethea. He is a graduate of Davidson College and a former president of the Davidson College Alumni Association. He is an insurance executive, and is living in New York City. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church located on Park Avenue. They have one son, Osborne Bethea, Jr., who was educated in St. Bernard's school, New York City and is entering Woodberry Forest School, Orange, Virginia. A daughter, Laura Tillett Bethea who is a student at Spence School in New York City.

Mr. and Mrs. Bethea are members of the Brick Presbyterian Church, where he is an elder, and she takes an active part in the woman's work. Mrs. Bethea has been active in the work of the Junior League of New York City and in the Blue Ridge Association. (See part III, Wyche Section, for children and grandchildren of C. W. Tillett 110-112.)

CHAPTER VIII

Henry Augustus Tillet

Henry Augustus Tillett was born in Pittsboro, Chatham Co., North Carolina, on May 23rd, 1860. He was the ninth and youngest child of John and Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett. When her "sweet baby Henry Augustus", as his mother called him, was two years and one month old Elizabeth Jenkins Tillett died. This was June 21, 1862. My father always said he had a faint recollection of sitting in his mother's lap and of her kissing him. This was one of the few happy recollections of his childhood and youth for from that time he was everybody's—or nobody's—child.

Three of the nine children of John and Elizabeth J. Tillett had died before little Gus, as he was called, was born. Life was difficult for the itinerant Methodist minister and his family, and it is not surprising that before too long John Tillett sought in marriage his first wife's widowed sister, Louisa Wyche Speed. This brought about considerable change in the household and Gus became the special charge of the three older children, James—Brother Jimmie; Janet or Jeannette—Sis Net; and Laura. To these he turned for the care and affection for which he yearned. When he was eleven years and 11 months old he wrote as follows:

Lumberton, N. C.
April 11, 1872

"Dear Brother, I thought I would write to you as you wrote to me. Mr. Ray, Pa. Charlie and myself went to fishing soon this morning. Mr. Ray caught one fish. Pa one. Charlie caught none but got a nibble, and I no fish and no nibble atall. Went this evening and caught no fish nor did we get a nibble. The pond is too miles from here and you may believe I am pretty tired. Pa is going to preach here tomorrow—Rollo must be brought down here and not soled—"

And again from Lumberton, N. C., March 10, 1873 he writes to his Brother Jimmie:

"Dear Brother, I thought I would write to you as I have not in such a long time. Sister Nettie and Laura have thirty-eight scholars, six of them came in this morning.—How is Rol getting along these days, and how much can you get for him. I want you to come down here if you have got enough to buy me a three dollar gun.—I wish I had some way to

make money, to get me a gun. I hope you are getting along well. If you have any way I could make money besides the way Charlie has I wish you would give it to me. Your business I suppose is so great that you have not time to read any more so I will close your Brother H. A. Tillett."

To which Sis Net added a postscript

"Sister (Laura) and I have laughed over Augustus' big hinting for you to give him a gun. I (underscored) hope you will not. Aff. Nettie"

In these same and subsequent letters this little boy of twelve makes frequent reference to his father's collections, to Charlie's withdrawal from school, and various and sundry wants due to their financial difficulties. The sisters, Janette and Laura, were already teaching and Wilbur, Charlie and Gus, the three youngest children, were kept in school through determination and deprivation on the part of all the older ones in the family, as subsequent facts go to prove.

Brother Jimmie, to whom I have referred was my father's hero. James Wyche Tillett was a sharp shooter in Gen. Lee's Army during the Civil War, and, if I remember correctly, was severely wounded during the conflict. My father told many stories about him, one of which I remember very well. It seems that when his brother announced to Gus that he was soon to be married, the ensuing relationship between them became a serious question in Gus's reasoning. He evidently dreaded the separation. One day when they were doing the evening chores, Sis Net milking and Gus "holding off the calf", Gus announced in all earnestness: "Well, Sis Net, after Bro. Jimmie marries I'm going to call him 'Bro. Jimmie just the same' ". It took Gus quite a while to understand why they all laughed when this was told on him.

It must have been about this time, too, that his Sister Laura went away to teach school. Her journey required "riding the cars", as train travel was called then. Eight-year-old Gus had seen the train, of course, but had never been on one. He plead earnestly to be allowed to get on with his sister and see what it looked like inside. Aunt Laura was the somewhat haughty intellectual of the family and being ashamed to be seen with her shabby little brother, stoutly refused to grant his request. After much pleading, however, and having his "cause" sponsored by other members of the family, Laura consented, upon one condi-

tion: that he walk unostentatiously through the train and make no recognition of her presence among the passengers. The great day came. Gus walked quietly through the car and came back just as quietly. But his joy and pride overcame him as he passed back by his sister in all her glory, and as his glance fell upon her, in his high childish voice he exclaimed "There you are!" The other passengers turned their heads and a ripple of laughter passed over the group, greatly to his sister's chagrin. Gus was severely punished for breaking his word.

Mr. A. W. Plyler in his book "The Iron Duke of Methodist Itinerancy" (p. 40) speaks of Grandpa John Tillett as "a Puritan of the Puritans" regarding popular amusements of the day. Among these "amusements" were circuses. John Tillett would have no part of them. Nor would he condone them for his children nor any of his church members. The circus was coming to town and Gus, Charlie and Wilbur had been told that they could not, under any circumstances, even see the parade as it passed by. The great day arrived and the din and confusion were passing within easy hearing distance of the manse. It was too much for Gus. In the mental struggle of moral stability versus severe punishment, he decided to take the risk, and slipping out the back way perched himself where he could get a perfect view of the entire length of the parade. His sins found him out and he paid in full measure, the supreme penalty.

But the "circus theme" does not end with the thrashing Gus got. After my father had moved to Texas and was living in Sherman, he received the following letter from his father:

"Company Shop, N. C.
Nov. 28, 1882

"I think of you constantly especially in my private and family prayers. I feel as if your great distance from me made your danger of spiritual damage greater than if you were nearer. And if the Methodist Church in Texas and the West generally is down on a level with the polluting pleasures of circuses and such like your danger of sinking down to the same grade in your religious character makes me more or less uneasy about you all the time.—I am truly sorry that the Methodist Church is so low down in the West. You have certainly gone to the right place if you have the moral backbone to stand up in your place for pure scriptural reli-

gion. I am very glad you did not attend the circus, especially as it enabled you to show your love for the God of your father and teach the false professors of religion that a well taught Christian don't countenance such works of the devil and don't need any irreligious amusements to supply him with pleasure—."

Perhaps I should close this slight digression to quote Proverbs, "Train up a child in the way he should go—etc." But my story doesn't end that way! The yearnings of those childhood days clung so strongly to my father's sense of what is good or evil that, in later years, despite his father's earlier admonition, as quoted in the letter, along with his own avowed conviction at the time, and despite, too, the strong disapproval of his straight-laced Presbyterian wife, he bravely and without a twinge of guilt took his own four children to Ringling Bros. Circus when the Big Top came to Abilene. This was a never-to-be-forgotten event in our young lives.

But back to my little boy. Besides his dog, Rollo, Gus was allowed to ride the little family mare, Bonnie Sue. A quaint picture shows him perched on her back with his right leg slung over the horn of the saddle so that both of his new brass-toed shoes would show in the picture. He must have been all of ten! I've often heard him tell of his pride in keeping the brass toes of his shoes polished to perfection. Perhaps this is one reason that Grandpa decided to send Gus to a military school instead of to Sawnee Webb's school where Wilbur and Charles were sent. A letter to Sister Laura dated Yanceyville, March 15th 1875, tells of Grandpa's sending Charles the money to come home immediately due to financial strain, and continues: "—and (I) was very glad to hear from you although you gave it to me pretty severely for writing to Flora McQiarmid.—before I left L. she insisted I should write to her and said she would read and answer my letters with much pleasure, and therefore I promised to do so—" After further defense the letter concludes, "You also say I should not correspond with any girl under any circumstances but the one I expect to marry. I can hardly agree with you there for I like to correspond with girls because they tell more news than boys." Gus was then not quite 15 years old.

Letters from Nettie and Laura to each other and to their Brother James reveal that relations between the children and their step-mother were none too pleasant, so while John Tillett

was stationed in Yanceville, in the year 1875, Augustus was sent to Bingham's School, a military school under the supervision of Major Robert Bingham. It was located in Mebanville, N. C. and the boys were under the personal supervision of Major and Mrs. Bingham. For three years "Old Bob", as he was affectionately called by his boys, was the guiding star in Augustus's life. His so-called "home life" had ended for, except for very brief intervals, he was never again in the family circle. His Brother Jimmie and his sisters managed to supplement their father's meagre financial support of Gus among them and along with Augustus's own efforts, he was able to finish both his preparatory school and university. Wilbur, who was then working on his theological degree did what he could to help out too. There were no school "jobs" to be had, no scholarships at Bingham's. Gus carried in wood for other boys, brought their pitchers of water to their rooms and did what chores he could find to repay the money which he was compelled to borrow to fill in what he got from his family.

But John Tillett was not a quitter! He inspired his children with ambition and determination, and no personal deprivation was too great to sever him from his desire to see them well educated and equipped to take an honorable place in whatever walk of life fate should guide them.

Times were hard. His Sister Laura seems to have taken upon herself the role of verbal chastisement for real or imagined sins into which Gus may have fallen.

"Mebanville, N. C., April 14, 1876

My dear Sister,

I received your letter a day ago and was glad to hear from you. I am sorry that I cannot go to see you Easter, but it may be the best after all for it would cost a small amount out of Pa's pocket that will not come out now. You seem to have taken up an idea that I smoke and dance. I am decidedly opposed to both, and especially smoking. I am sure I never expect to form any such habits. (My father became an inveterate smoker!)

I hope you will not write Mr. Graves for I want Chas. to come up here and Major Bingham asks me nearly every day when he is coming up here, he is very anxious to see him as

he has heard the boys talking about how smart he is. And also because Pa told him I was the mischievous one and Chas. the good one. And I have gotten no demerits, so he says he can't imagine what sort of a boy he is.—I sit next to Maj. B. in the mess hall so we have sociable chats every day, you see. I expect I will get 10 demerits tomorrow for breaking ranks. The reports of one day are corrected the next.

If I can possibly get into business as soon as school is out I will stop school for five months, so that I can have more money next session. What do you think of it?—No more news. Write soon and a long letter. I must close. Write soon.

Your Aff. Bro. H. A. Tillett."

Laura Tillett was severe but her intentions toward her youngest brother were the best. Her sister Nettie married Rev. T. J. Allison in 1877 and the financial assistance to their father for Gus's education fell largely upon Laura. In one instance she chastises Gus verbally for failing to acknowledge receipt of ten dollars which she sent. In a letter to his Bro. Jimmie, Gus manifested not only resentment but indignation in answering her accusation and stoutly denied ever having received the money. It was a minor crisis in his young life, as the very touching appeal to his Bro. Jimmie indicates. Bro. Jimmie and Sis Net were his guiding stars from then on.

Gus had endeared himself to Major and Mrs. Bingham and when the time came for a change of school Major Bingham writes to Rev. J. Tillett as follows:

"Mebanville, N. C.

6/10/1879

Dear Sir:

As Augustus did not stand his examinations we made out no final report. We are sorry to lose him. He is one of the most trustworthy boys I have ever dealt with. His place will be hard to fill. I never had a pupil more thoroughly loyal to me personally and to the school.

Yours truly,

Rob't Bingham, Sup't."

To his father in July of the same year from Mebanville Gus writes: "—There is a place open to me in Waynesville, N. C. as a teacher, at least I think it is; they want up there a young

lively working man to open a school there and Maj. B. recommended me. I can't tell what would be my profit yet or what are the inducements at all. Maj. B. advises this, that if you are able to send me thro' college without its being too great a burden upon you, to do it by all means, but if not why I would better fill the place. You all may talk the matter over and I will abide by your decision. If it will not be too great a burden upon you tho', I much prefer to go to college—Let me hear from you very soon.

Your Aff son

Gus"

And so to college Gus went. He entered the University of North Carolina in the fall of 1879 with advanced standing.

"Chapel Hill, N. C.

Nov. 5, 1879

My Dear Father,

Your letter and money came promptly to hand just now & I will answer immediately. I am just done a search for my note book, but have misplaced it somewhere. I am very much obliged to you for the money and am sorry to have to call again so soon. You misunderstood my last account. I included that which was left from my 1st @ in my last @ of expenditures. I had on hand \$1.80 in all instead of \$2.20 I think which makes with \$17.00 a total of \$18.80. I will pay \$11.00 for board in the morning so in this @ I consider it paid.

For board	\$11.00
Initiation fee	5.00
Fine in Soc.10
Kettle, shovel & tongs (1½)50
1 Mo. washing	1.25
Led pencils10

\$17.95	on hand
	85 C

I also had to get the following

1 Venables Geometry	\$ 1.00
10 stamps30
Foot ball subscription10
1 note book (Phys. & Botany)75
1 load of wood \$1.20 (1½)60

\$2.75

This amount I borrowed from my room mate & as I only have 85 C. with which to pay it, I will still owe him \$1.90. I have got to get oil & such things shortly so I would like for you if possible to send me about seven (7) or 8 dollars as I have more books to get. In your last remittance you did not make allowance for the 2nd hand books I wished to get. I now owe \$1.90, and will soon have about \$5.00 worth of books to get, besides the current expenses such as oil, blacking & the like to meet. Would be glad if you could let me have \$10. I hate very much to have to ask you so often for money. Sometimes I think "well surely there is nothing else for me to get" but soon numerous expenses crowd upon me. Markham & Worth (old school mates) & I are going to Mebanville, Friday evening & will return early Monday morning. We are going to foot it to Hillsboro. We will lose no time by it, I can see Sister N & the children. As it is my bed time I will close. Let me hear from you very soon.

Love to all
Your aff son
Augustus"

"Will you please give me an order on Tucker for 4 flannel undershirts. I am suffering with rheumatism.

Gus"

"Chapel Hill, N. C.
Jan. 20, 1880

"My Dear Sister,

I do reckon you think I have fully determined never to write to you again, am actually ashamed of having treated you so, but I tell you if you only knew how very busy I am & have been you would partially excuse me at least. I never was so busy in all my life. I came out pretty well on all my examinations I believe. We have had some considerable excitement over the commencement officers, Now that that is over every thing will be quiet. I spent my whole vacation here in Chapel Hill. I had some work I felt called upon to do & almost surprised myself by "bucking down" & doing it. I of course then have spent a dull vacation. My eyes are again giving me some considerable trouble & what to do for them I can't tell. You asked me about (name omitted) in your last letter. I am sorry to say it but it is never the less true. He was caught

getting assistance on his examination by Prof. Winston, came near being expelled for it & is now frowned down upon by all the boys and it seems feels himself, as he really is, effectually *disgraced*. He got assistance on his examination & then as I understand gave the pledge on his paper that he received *no* assistance. We have not spoken 1/2 doz words since we have been here together. I am still moderately pleased with the Univ. The society of which I am a member (Dialectic) I am not at all pleased with, why I cannot tell you as they are both secret societies. I received a very cheerful letter from Pa the other day and I assure you I really enjoyed it. I wish Pa were not so deeply troubled about his finances so that I could receive more such letters from him. It does me good. I have missed your letters very much but I can't blame you for neglecting me when seemingly I have so shamefully neglected you. I hope you are still wearing the educational laurels of Rockingham. I suppose you attribute your success, *as you should*, to my having gone to Rockingham before you. After seeing me *of course* the good citizens of R. will send to school to you. Oh how much is in a *name*! Raly Fuller studied pretty well, but poor fellow fell on everything. Ed. Proctor is in Greensboro studying *Law*. The law students here upon the whole are a disgrace to the State. Well I will try to write you a better letter next time. Tell me all the R. news & please write soon to your

Aff bro
Gus

In haste

Tell me how you and Mr. B— are making it."

"Chapel Hill, N. C.
Feb. 9, 1880

"My dear Father,

I have only time to write you a very short letter. I have been expecting to hear from you every day for some time. The last money you sent me (\$15.) was owing at the time you sent it or rather all but \$1.75 (\$11.00 for board & \$3.25 to my room mate for which I itemized in my last letter). On account of the severe cold weather I have spent since then 1.62 1/2 for wood & in addition bo't the following necessities

	\$1.62½
Oil 20c 1 gal. & 1 qt. ground peas 10c -----	.30c
To church .05, for football 10c -----	.15
Stamps 30c. matches .10, soap 10. -----	.50
Soc. fee, \$1.00 paper & envel. 35c pencil .05 -----	1.40
	<hr/>
	\$4.07

I had only \$1.75 remaining with which to pay this, the remaining \$2.32 I now owe my room mate. My month board for Feb. was due the beginning of the month. As I stated in my last letter I needed some socks & collars & a few other things & soon we must get some more wood so I wish you would if you well can let me have about \$10. I would rather have a little money on hand if you can conveniently let me have it. My room mate very willingly lends me the money but I dislike to borrow. Everything is moving along quietly here now. I am kept quite busy. I am making an effort to get the appointment to take the census of Bladin Co. for 1880. I can make a little money that way & so, I hope, relieve you some of the burden I know & feel I am upon you. Pray for me Pa earnestly at the Throne of Grace that I may do my Christian duty & serve God as a servant should his master. I sometimes am brought seriously to think if I have been converted as God would have me. If I have not God grant that soon I may be brought to a sense of it & accept him more firmly as my Savior. May our earnest prayers be united to make me as God would have me.

With love to all at home, I am your Aff son

Augustus."

In the spring of 1881 Gus finished College. A number of letters *to* his father have been preserved, which speak for themselves. But none *from* his father are to be had. However, it goes without saying that John Tillett had fought a good fight, had finished his course and kept the faith. His sights had never been lowered. Wilbur, Charles and Gus were equipped, educationally and morally, for an entrance into the business of life. Wilbur had chosen the ministry and was working toward a Doctorate of Divinity in Princeton Theological Seminary. Charles was practicing law in Charlotte. Of the older three, James had entered the teaching profession, as had Laura. Nettie was

happily married to Mr. Allison, a Presbyterian minister, and was rearing a family.

There were but three dignified professions for young men, John Tillett thought; law, medicine and the ministry. Gus had early in life manifested a great love for tools—of all things. He would have chosen to be a master machinist. But his father would have none of it! Machinery was a lowly, degrading field. And because of an available offer to teach, along with a slight spirit of adventure, plus the seeming necessity of change of climate due to severe rheumatism, Gus accepted a job in Princeton, Arkansas, and in the fall of 1881 set out upon his career.

He was not among strangers. His Aunt Lou had distant cousins, the Alex. Butlers, in and about Princeton. The affable Gus soon was in their midst.

“Princeton, Ark.
Nov. 9, 1881

“Dear Aunt Lou,

I have, as you well know, been intending to answer your letter for many weeks but for various causes have failed to do so. I am just back from Tulip where I have spent three days very pleasantly. Our Tulip relations treat me very kindly, indeed, always seem to be sorry when I leave them and glad when I come to see them. I do certainly appreciate their kindness to me.”

Then there follows a long list of relatives. The letter ends:

“I am getting along very well with the study of Law and think I shall like it very much. I am suffering this evening with a headache but hope a good night’s rest will set me all right. Mr. Amis and family (his landlord) treat me very kindly and I highly appreciate it. It is nearly eleven o’clock so I will close.

Write to me when you can. I shall appreciate your letters highly.

Love to all,
Aff’ly
Gus.”

The little village of Tulip afforded other attractions besides relatives, however. “Tulip Farm” was the estate of a plantation owner by the name of Benjamin Men Smith. His father, Colonel

Maurice Smith of Granville County, North Carolina, had fought in the Revolution. Benjamin and his bride Anne William Smith had come from North Carolina before the Civil War and, with their slaves, had settled on Tulip Farm, Dallas Co., Arkansas. There were thirteen children born to them, the eighth being a daughter Mary Benjamin. After the birth of her thirteenth child, in 1871 Anne William Smith died leaving a two-months old baby. In December 1872 Benjamin M. Smith married Annie Wilson Smith, a cousin of his first wife. She it was who held together and reared this large family of children. And it was Mary who caught Gus Tillett's eye and captured his heart.

The move to Princeton may have benefited his heart but it had definitely not improved Gus's health. He felt compelled to seek a higher, drier climate and after a year moved to Sherman, Texas where he accepted a teaching position in the Le Telier School for Boys. At the same time he continued his law study in the office of Mr. Frank C. Dillard.

The letter which follows was received by Gus from his father. He had been in Sherman only a short time.

"Company Shops, N. C.
Sep 27-82

"My dear Augustus, Wilbur paid us a short visit last Thursday & took his leave Friday expecting to leave Danville to-day for the Vanderbilt to which he has been appointed Chaplain. It is a hard post to occupy as students are unmerciful critics on any one they look upon as an equal. They will call in question & condemn many things which they would at once receive & endorse if not applaud in an older preacher. But nevertheless this is favorable as an invigorating ordeal to the full development of his manhood. I had myself rather he had continued in the regular itinerant work so that he could have arisen gradually step by step to higher positions of usefulness in the church of God. "Man proposes but God disposes." And as the appointment has come to him unsought I trust God will be with him & support him in any trials that He will permit to take place. His salary is a thousand dollars, the same he was getting in Danville. He was fortunate in getting as successor until Conference a Mr. Wardlaw who graduated recently at Princeton Theological Seminary, & who is a brother to Wilbur's particular friend lately deceased.

Mr. Allison passed up the Road Monday night to spend a day or so with his father at Davidson College & then go on to a meeting of Presbyterian Synod at Asheville this week. His family was well & Nettie & her children are enjoying splendid health. The children are indicating fine training powers on the part of their parents. They are all interesting but Jamie Cumming is the sweetest child I ever saw. The Bingham School is large as ever numbering about 175. I walked over with Wilbur last Thursday (I went to Mebanville with Wilbur) & saw them drill & exercise in the Gymnasium & was very much pleased. Charlie is getting a case now & then & passing the starvation period very well. He carried two cases lately against the leading lawyer of the place, Mr. Shaw. He was employed against a liquor man for violating the law & would have carried the case he thinks but for a liquor man on the jury. The case goes to a higher court, I suppose, & he thinks he will convict him.

Your brother James is plodding along in his school after the old sort. He can hardly make a support.

I want you to remember, my dear son, you are present in my mind whenever we pray at the family altar & often in my secret prayers. I am anxious for you to enjoy a clear sense of God's abiding love & salvation & that you may be kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to live & ready to die. Be careful to guard against any sin to which you may be tempted however plausible or fashionable. Be always ready to be discounted in whatever company you are rather sin or seem to sanction it. Act at all times with a view of getting & keeping the favor of God & that of truly good people. Do not act so as to deserve the disapprobation of anybody but if doing right brings disapprobation bear it bravely & without fretting over it. Write as often as you can.

Your Aff.
Pa.

I send you Dr. Hudson's book which I esteem a perfect jewel."

While in Sherman Gus formed a friendship with another young lawyer, Joe Cockrell, and they decided to form a partnership. The period of study and apprenticeship having been passed, the two young men had no further formalities to meet but to

hang out their shingles and go to work! But where? Out on the prairies the expanding Texas and Pacific Railroad had in 1881 opened up a little town called Abilene—named for Abilene, Kansas. The lots were selling fast and the town was booming. Gus and Joe decided to “Go West, young man!” And by 1883 Gus was a citizen of this little West Texas town.

But the world wasn't so big, even then. As fate would have it—a sister of Mary Smith had married one of the Butlers of Princeton, Ark. and they were living in Abilene. Fanny John Smith Butler was seriously ill. They had married and come to Abilene after Gus had been here about a year, and they desperately needed help. Gus and Mary had planned to be married later but hastened the wedding day so that Mary could be with her sister. So they were married on June 11, 1885. On July 6, 1885 Fanny J. Butler died of vomiting pregnancy.

The bride and groom faced the new surroundings alone, but bravely. Mary had gone through the reconstruction days, had seen her father's slaves leave when they wished to; had learned to cook and sew; she could paint pictures, and had God's gift of growing beautiful flowers; she could make little go far. She was a devout Presbyterian, a profound student of the Bible and a devoted helpmate to her young husband.

In 1886, December, John Tillett wrote, “My prayers for you Mamie (as my father called his wife) and the baby are offered many times a day.” Smith James Tillett had been born March 13, 1886.

The first few years, while going was rough in Abilene, Gus taught as supply teacher, thereby bolstering the financial “larder”, and was also serving as school superintendent for a year or two. He served on school boards for many years, was superintendent of Methodist Sunday School for years and took part in the various interests of the growing town. His love for the beautiful manifest itself in his tree-encircled home which he and Mary wrought by work and intuitive skill of management.

Gus built and maintained one of the first abstract of title plants in West Texas and his law practice gradually turned largely to land law. In this field he was unsurpassed. As time went on he was drafted to the State Senate and served in that capacity for a year. However, his political preference was not

in holding office but in influence on the "side lines." He was a skillful and successful campaigner!

Besides Smith Tillett there were born to Mary B. S. and Henry Augustus Tillett three other children: Jeannette Tillett, born August 8, 1888; Mamie Augusta Tillett (Hedrick), born January 27, 1892, and Henry Augustus Tillett, Jr., born September 10, 1895. Smith died in July 1916. The other three survive as this is written in August 1955. Mary B. S. Tillett died on April 17, 1919. Henry Augustus married Louie Boyd Rankin in Dallas, Texas on June 19, 1920. On March 3, 1930 Henry Augustus was stricken with a heart attack and died shortly after midnight, March 4, 1930. He and his first wife lie buried in the City Cemetery, Abilene, Texas.

Had John Tillett lived to know his grandchildren, "The Texas Tilletts," he would have been gratified that Gus had maintained the educational standards set by his father. All of the children were sent to college and Smith was the only one not to finish school. This was because Smith showed less aptitude for school and determined to enter the business world before completing his education. His death in early manhood closed the book on my father's efforts in his behalf. Jeannette's musical talent was developed by study in Kidd-Key College of Sherman, Ft. Worth Polytechnic College and Juilliard School of New York City. She spent two years in Europe to complete her study of music before entering her active teaching career. She is a resident of Ft. Worth, Texas and director of the Ft. Worth Conservatory of Music. Mamie T. Hedrick graduated from Randolph-Macon Woman's College of Lynchburg, Virginia in 1913, and taught in the Abilene High School for three years before her marriage, in 1917, to Dr. Thomas Wade Hedrick. They have two daughters, Jeannette H. Russell and Mary H. Harper. Henry Augustus, Jr. graduated from Rice Institute of Houston, Texas with a degree in mechanical engineering. His education was interrupted by two years of service in World War I, as aviator in the United States Navy. His diploma was issued as of 1918 though actually received in 1920. He was co-owner of the Tillett Machine Company and now has various other interests. In 1920 he married Emma Covington. Their four children are: Henry A. Tillett III, Wilbur C. Tillett, Ione T. Haynie, and Sandra Tillett. Henry A. Tillett, Jr. and Mamie T. Hedrick reside in Abilene. Of the fourth genera-

tion of Texas Tilletts, all are university graduates—and so the cycle goes on.

A treasured incident in my father's life was a visit in 1925 from The Honorable Josephus Daniels. Honoring his distinguished guest Father invited a few friends for an informal dinner at his home. Upon his insistence one of the "guests" was his first grandbaby, Jeannette Hedrick, then a little girl of seven years of age. Jeannette, dressed in her best "bib and tucker" was seated by her grandpa. A sudden lull in the conversation gave Jeannette a chance to contribute her "bit" to the gathering by piping out in her childish voice: "Grandpa, we have a butter knife, too, but we don't use it much!"

The aftermath of this visit was a write-up, by Mr. Daniels, of an outstanding incident in Father's university life. This, along with a few other tributes to my father I quote in loving memory to him.

Mamie Augusta Tillett Hedrick. M. F. H. 8/27/55

**"A MIGHTY GRIDIRON STUNT OF EARLY 80'S—
JOSEPHUS DANIELS TELLS HOW ABILENE
MAN MADE HISTORY IN NORTH CAROLINA
(The Western weekly Sunday January 4, 1925)**

"A man may be ever so brilliant a lawyer and statesman and have ever so many intellectual attainments to his credit, yet be forgotten at his Alma Mater; but if he kicks a football higher and farther than anybody else on top side of green earth, his name will be enshrined in imperishable tradition, and much honor and glory will accrue to him. That is the opinion of Hon. Josephus Daniels, secretary of the navy in the Wilson cabinet. While in Abilene recently Mr. Daniels tracked down the hero of a mighty gridiron tradition at University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C., and found him in the person of Judge H. A. Tillett of Abilene. Mr. Daniels tells all about it in the following article from the columns of his paper, the Raleigh News and Observer, under date of November 29:

**'BLESS ME, THIS IS PLEASANT RIDING ON THE RAIL'
(Editorial Correspondence)**

"ABILENE, Texas, Nov. 26.—'Yes, I did kick a football over the South building at Chapel Hill when I was a student there in the early eighties.'

The truth was out at last. As an amateur Sherlock Holmes I had not come to Texas primarily to ascertain the truth of the report that Judge H. A. Tillett, then a student at Chapel Hill, had performed the stunt of kicking a football over the South building forty years ago. But being here I resolved to go to headquarters either to have the persistent tradition at Chapel Hill confirmed or denied. The old fellows at Chapel Hill, rather disdainful of the modern stunts pulled off by football players of this generation, have had a habit, whenever any new gridiron star appeared, of saying: 'O, yes, that was pretty good, but you ought to have been here in 1882 (or was it '81 or '83) when Tillett kicked the ball clear over the South building. He was some high kicker and that was some high kicking. Forty years and more have gone by since then and Steve Bragaw, Pete Murphy, Nemo Coleman, Bill Blount, Red Johnson, Runt Lowe, Graham Ramsey and a host of others have stirred the enthusiasm with long drop kicks, long line drives and beautiful forward passes, but nobody has yet equalled the Tillett stunt.'

"As a rule when the old-timer finished, the youngsters would listen respectfully to age until he was out of sight when one would exclaim: 'How many times have you heard that Tillett myth? In fact, he has told it so often I really am inclined to think he has convinced himself that it really did happen as he tells it. Funny, isn't it, how these old chaps can invent such a story and keep on telling it till they actually come to believe it did happen. It is in just such ways that tradition fools new generations. Age is never willing to admit that a twentieth century player can excel one of the nineteenth century.'

"Was the Tillett kicking over the South building a myth repeated so many times it became a Chapel Hill tradition? Or was the stunt actually pulled off?

"That important question, that very serious debate, has long awaited firsthand information to change doubt into certainty. So when I found my itinerary was to embrace Abilene, I said to myself: 'At last we shall clear up the mystery and know the truth. Judge Tillett lives in Abilene. I will make bold to ask him to fold back the years and tell me exactly what happened and how it happened.'

"No man in the world looks less like a high kicker than Judge Tillett. He is no longer young enough to perform such a stunt.

He is regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in western Texas, a leader at the bar, a former judge and State Senator, a worthy son of a worthy sire, worthy brother of Hon. Charles W. Tillett, a leader of the North Carolina bar, and son of the late Rev. John Tillett, old-fashioned Methodist circuit rider. He himself resembles his father more than any of his brothers, and is the last man I would pick out as a high kicker. If I were looking for a man to write a law brief, or plead a cause, or to preach a sermon, Judge Tillett looks the part. But to look at him in the flesh and then visualize the old South and imagine him doing a stunt in football that will make him famous when his high record as Senator and jurist is forgotten—that is beyond my imagination.

“I rather hesitated to ask the dignified, judicial gentleman if he was the famous high kicker at Chapel Hill in the early eighties. We were together in the Methodist church. He looks as much like a Methodist preacher as a judge but as for a rip snorting punter, line plunger, kicker or fierce tackler or star forward passer—why such terms do not seem to belong to Judge Tillett. And I doubt if any of his friends in Abilene would believe it of him. He had never told them about it or bragged of it. In fact, when he came West, taking the Horace Greely advice, he taught school in Arkansas and Texas until he read law and entered that profession to which he and his brother have brought honor. He has been too much engrossed in his profession and in public service to do much high kicking.

“But, when I asked him if the tradition was well founded he not only owned up to it, but was proud of it—prouder, I honestly believe though he did not say so—than of his record in Latin and mathematics. There was a sparkle in his eye, not judicial, and a sort of—shall I call it dare-devil look?—as his mind went back to his football days at Chapel Hill, and he recounted the times when he vaulted the ball over the Old South. Does a man ever become too judicial to forget the days when he was a leader in athletics? There’s something about physical prowess he loves to recall even in the sere and yellow leaf, though Judge Tillett is far removed from any such period.

“ ‘Twenty years ago,’ said Judge Tillett, ‘I went back to Chapel Hill. It was a happy and sad time. Few were there who were my associates and teachers. I seemed a stranger at home. But I enjoyed going over the campus and into the halls and recalling pleasant days at the dear old place. As I was walking about,

reminiscent, I came upon a group of boys who were discussing an approaching football game. They didn't see me at first, they were so engrossed in discussing the game. It was music to my ear to hear their conversation. Finally, I broke in with the query: " 'Did any student here ever kick a football over the Old South building?' " 'No,' said one of the party. 'Of course not. Such a stunt is impossible.' Another echoed the absurdity of such a kick. But a third spoke up and said: 'Nobody in our day ever did that stunt, but there is a tradition handed down here in the eighties that a fellow named Tillett actually did kick a ball over the Old South. But it is generally regarded as in the category of most school traditions—they are generally fakes when first told and the myth persists and grows from much re-telling. It may have happened, as the old fellows say, but I doubt it. What do you think, boys, is it possible?' Many debated the question whether it was a possible fact. Most of them thought it was impossible and the tradition a fake. One had tried it—and he was a high kicker—and he had failed. Therefore, they resolved it couldn't be done.'

"Then Judge Tillett made himself known as the 'Tillett who had kicked the ball over the Old South' and received a welcome nothing else could have obtained for him. They took him as a regular fellow. If he had said, 'I am the fellow who received the highest mark under Professor Hooper', or 'Professor Graves marked me 97 in math', or 'George Winston gave me distinction in Latin', or 'Dr. Mangum called me a future Webster in oratory'—none of these attainments would have counted. Learning is something not to be voiced from the housetops. Besides, most college boys forget what they learned in classes, but they never forget their stunts.

"So the tradition has been run down, located and verified.

"The man who kicked himself into lasting fame at Chapel Hill has been discovered. The tradition is established. Judge H. A. Tillett of Abilene, Texas, is the hero. The athletic association ought to invite him to the University as the guest of honor, the prize stunt Chapel Hill student, and give him the honor that belongs to a man who all these years has been so modest he has never boasted of his honor.

"In the meantime, I believe I will offer a prize to the Chapel Hill student who can equal the Tillett stunt and kick a football over the Old South. Can any one of this generation do it? Let them go to it.

J. D."

JUDGE TILLET DIES AT ABILENE

(Front page Dallas News)

Former State Senator Had Been Resident Since 1883.

Abilene, Texas, March 4—Judge H. A. Tillett, 69, former State Senator and distinguished citizen of Abilene for forty-six years, died at his home here Tuesday after a brief illness following a heart attack. The funeral will be held at the family home at 10 a.m. Wednesday, conducted by Dr. J. H. Hamblen, pastor of the First Methodist Church.

Judge Tillett was a member of that church nearly all his life, his father being a noted Methodist minister of North Carolina, where Judge Tillett was born in 1860. He took his degree at the University of North Carolina in 1880.

Long Citizen of Abilene.

Josephus Daniels records that Judge Tillett is still remembered there as the student who kicked a football over the Old South Building, something each succeeding generation of students has tried to do without success.

Coming to Texas after a brief sojourn in Arkansas, Judge Tillett settled for a time at Sherman where he formed a partnership with Joe Cockrell and the two came west to Abilene in 1883. For a time Judge Tillett served as superintendent of schools here.

Located Epileptic Colony.

In 1897, he was elected to the State Senate and wrote the bill establishing the State Epileptic Colony at Abilene. He was also successful in getting the Federal Government to set up a weather bureau here.

Judge Tillett's first wife died in 1918, and in 1920 he was married to Miss Louie Boyd Rankin, daughter of the late Dr. George C. Rankin. Besides the wife he is survived by two daughters and one son. They are Miss Jeanette Tillett, director of the Fort Worth Conservatory of Music; Mrs. T. Wade Hedrick of Abilene and Henry A. Tillett, Jr. with whom he was associated in the Tillett Machinery Company.

SENATE HONORS JUDGE TILLET

Page of Journal is Set Aside to Memory of Abilenian

The death of Judge H. A. Tillett of Abilene has been formally recorded in the minutes of the state senate, on a page in the

Journal set aside to his memory. Thursday the senate adopted a resolution offered by Oliver Cunningham, taking note of Judge Tillett's passing, and voted the adjournment for the day to be in respect to his memory.

Copy of the resolution was sent to Judge Tillett's son, Henry A. Tillett, Jr. by Bob Barker, clerk of the senate. It was as follows:

"Whereas the senate of Texas has heard of the death of Hon. H. A. Tillett of Abilene, Texas, and

"Whereas, he was an able, honorable and valued member of the senate of the state of Texas in the 25th legislature, and

"Whereas, he rendered notable service to the state throughout the period of his public life,

"Therefore be it resolved:

"That the senate of the 41st legislature record its deep appreciation of his earnest labors, his broad statesmanship and his sterling character, the qualities which made him in public service and in private life 'a tower of strength which stood four-square to all the winds that blew;'

"Resolved, that the secretary be instructed to send a copy of this resolution to the family of Senator Tillett, that a page in the Journal be set aside in his honor, and that the adjournment of the senate today be in respect to his memory.

"(Signed)

BARRY MILLER

President of the Senate."

LIONS HONOR JUDGE TILLET (Abilene Reporter)

The Abilene Lions Club yesterday paid tribute to a charter member, the late Judge H. A. Tillett, in the adoption of a resolution presented by J. M. Wagstaff, Dr. J. D. Sandefer and the Rev. J. H. Hamblen.

It was as follows:

"The Hon. H. A. Tillett, a member of this club, died recently. He was an active member of this club since its organization. He took a prominent part in all civic affairs of this city for almost half a century, and was never known to shirk any duty which he owed to his community or to his state. His ideals were high and pure, and he sought to live up to them. Our city and state have lost a valuable citizen.

“Therefore, be it resolved by this club that we deplore his death and regret the loss of our deceased member, and tender our sympathy to his family and friends.”

Above contributed by Judge Tillett's daughter, Mamie, Mrs. T. Wade Hedrick. (See Part III, Wyche section, children 112-113.)

CHAPTER IX

Dog Story

Cousin Nettie Sue Tillett, in her story of her father, James Wyche Tillett, tells of her father's dog Rollo.

Cousin Mamie in her write-up of her father, Judge Henry Tillett, mentions Rollo too.

About 1875 Uncle Jimmie rode in his buggy from Durham to Lumberton, a distance of well over 100 miles. He left Rollo with his father in Lumberton. Within three days Rollo found his way back home to Durham and his Master Uncle Jimmie.

About 1903-1904 the late Isaac Irwin Avery, who wrote his immortal "Idle Comments," was working for Charlotte Observer under late J. P. Caldwell and D. A. Tompkins. My brother James Allison was working there with Mr. Avery. A cub reporter, graduate of the University of N. C. class of 1893, was working there also, and later went to Washington where he became a famous and nationally known newspaper columnist. He still, at the age of 83, writes a weekly column for the Charlotte Observer. He has always been a lover of dogs, and especially fox hounds.

On Sept. 4, 1955, he had a beautiful story about several dogs that found their way back home, even from over 400 miles away. We have permission to reprint this fine story written by Mr. H. E. C. (Red Buck) Bryant, "Dogs Have A Big Meaning," as follows:

RED BUCK'S REMINISCENCES

Dogs Have A Big Meaning

Here, in this civilized community, I am often reminded of stories told about dogs, called "Man's best friend."

The other day, walking on a stretch of highway through a bit of old forest owned and preserved for years by my aged neighbor, John W. McKinney, I heard a rustling in the leaves near the road.

Thinking it might be a snake, I mended my gait from a stroll to a trot, but, looking back, I saw six tiny pups—the offspring of a mongrel—coming whining on my track. One little fellow, the runt of the lot, was barking, evidently pleased at the smell of a human.

* * *

Some heartless, trifling person evidently had put the baby dogs in his car, took them to the lonely spot in the woods and dumped them to starve for the want of food and water.

With the tiny canines were an equal number of kittens. It looked as if all the helpless creatures were taken to the spot together to shift for themselves.

Ten years ago, when I returned home after spending the better part of my days in cities, I was surprised to learn that it is a common practice of people to get rid of undesirable dogs and cats by dropping them near rural homes, or in highways for others to destroy or adopt.

* * *

If one would find the way to the heart of a hunter, who uses dogs for game, he can do so by watching him and see what he does with his old dogs.

I hunted in Maryland and Virginia for years, and met three classes of dog owners.

At the home of one, I saw two old, worn-out hounds, and was told that their owner had given instructions to dependents that, in case he died, those faithful four-legged friends should be kept and cared for tenderly until they died natural deaths.

One of them was blind and crippled. She had lost a leg at the age of six from blood poison caused by cuts from a wire fence in which she was fastened for two days before she was found and freed. The other was just too old to hunt. Both were 12.

Another hunter had a broken-legged hound, badly injured from falling from his car on the way to a hunting field.

He did not have the heart to dispose of her but took her to a neighbor to do that for him. The neighbor refused to act for him.

Still another man disposed of his aged dogs by giving them to some fellow to feed or starve to death.

I would not be afraid to risk my life with a man who kept his old dogs through their useless days but as for the others, I would shy away from them.

A crop of rabid dogs may come from one cast off from a rightful owner. The government people who vaccinate or inoculate in a neighborhood, treat but a small percentage of the dogs there.

An owner or harbinger of all sorts may say: "That one does not belong to me, it came here!" He would do this to keep from paying the cost of treatment.

Two years ago such a dog, tied by a rope, chewed it in two, and drifted through this section, biting whatever live creature

he came upon. One man was included. No one ever knew the origin of that dog. He had been picked up on a highway by a rabbit hunter.

Dogs travel long distances if homesick to get back to the places they like. Fifty-odd years ago a mad one went through parts of North Carolina and South Carolina.

A fine young bird dog was bitten. The owner did not want to kill it. A traveling man asked for it, saying he would take it to his home forty miles away. In due time it returned to its former home, bit a child that had played with it, and left. It was found to be rabid.

The father of the child took the boy to Germany for Pasteur treatment. That was before one could be treated here. The bite of that child cost his parents hundreds of dollars and no end of concern and worry.

Today, in counties where health authorities have been negligent or indifferent in their efforts to prevent hydrophobia, epidemics of rabies occur every year.

The ability of a dog to return to its original home is remarkably acute. In its right mind, or mentally deranged, a dog will make long journeys.

Years ago, some colleague in Congress gave one of the Hampsons of South Carolina a foxhound named Music, bred in Maryland. He took her to his South Carolina plantation. Inside of a week after she was turned loose she reappeared at her old home, near Washington.

A wise old hound can make his way across the country for many miles.

In the old Turf Register of January 11, 1831, it was said that Old Chorus, a noted hound, returned to New Scotland, Va., from Columbia, S. C., a distance of more than 400 miles. Leaving Columbia the night of November 2, 1830, he made the trip in 42 days.

His South Carolina owner reported he gave him a good feed, just before he departed, thinking that would show him he was among friends.

His former owner refused to let him leave again, saying if a dog loved him well enough to come that far he would continue to have a good home until he died of old age.

CHAPTER X

See PART III of this volume—Wyche section—Dr. Cyril Granville Wyche, pages 38, 42, 44, 121, 117, 126, 127, 128, 129 and 130.

Dr. Cyril Granville Wyche, K, 11th child.

II. Henry Wyche.

Children:

1. Joseph Byron Wyche. Daughter Letha Jane Wyche, Add new name—Son; Byron Wyche Schulken, b. Aug. 1, 1955.

IV. Richard Wyche.

Children:

1. Annie Vera Wyche
 2. Alice Mae Wyche
 3. Ida Evelyn Wyche
2. Alice Mae Wyche. Son Otis Chapman, Jr. b. Sept. 1913. Married Helen Wakerman (delete two girls and one boy) and add:
- Dau. Maravene Lee Chapman b. 1935
 - Son. Otis Chapman, Jr. b. 1938
 - Dau. Lynn Ora Chapman b. Mar. 23, 1916. Married Charles Henry Overman, Jr.
 - Dau. Mary Anne Overman b. 1942
 - Dau. Vivian Lynneette Overman b. 1944
 - Son. Charles Henry Overman III b. 1946
 - Dau. Mary Neal Chapman b. Oct. 16, 1918. Married Donald Roger Knapp.
 - Son. Bruce Chapman Knapp b. 1943
 - Son. Donald Otis Knapp b. 1945
 - Son. Lawrence Holden Knapp b. 1948
3. Ida Evelyn Wyche. Son Richard Alfred Chamberlain.
- Dau. Anne b. Nov. 6, 1949
 - Son. Dickie b. Sept. 30, 1951
 - Dau. (delete "son Pat") it is Dau. Pat b. July 3, 1954.
4. James Edward Wyche. Change date born 1908 instead of 1906. Married Carraway and not Carroway.
- Dau. Marcia Dean Wyche b. May 31, 1941
 - Son. James Elmer Wyche b. Sept. 21, 1942
 - Son. Richard Alexander Wyche b. Mar. 28, 1946
 - Dau. Iva Wyche b. Jan. 8, 1948
 - Dau. Mary Retha Wyche b. July 26, 1952
 - Dau. Rhonda Gay Wyche b. April 20, 1955



MRS. WYCHE
MAJOR GENERAL WYCHE

MISS WYCHE married to
HENRY C. FLORY

Feb. 13, 1954



Crossing the Rhine World War II
MAJOR GENERAL IRA T. WYCHE, foreground
SIR WINSTON CHURCHILL



Tester bed inherited from Pamela Evans Wyche,
great-grandmother of ALICE POOLE ADAMS and
MAJOR GENERAL IRA T. WYCHE



Leaving Charlotte for New London—First Wyche reunion since 1910. September 6, 1953.
Reading L. to R.—Benjamin Wyche, III, Graham Tillett Allison, Jr., Charles W. Allison, Sr., Mrs. Benjamin (Ethel) Wyche, widow of Benjamin Wyche, II, Benjamin Wyche, IV.

Richard T. Wyche, grandson of James Wyche, and son of Benjamin Wyche, 13th child—See Wyche section of this volume THE BENJAMIN WYCHES OF WHEATLAND.

This letter was received after the James Wyche Family History was published. We quote as follows:

Dear Cousin Charles:

Your two specials reached me Sunday morning and this Monday morning.

I am sorry that what a bit I have, you have already prepared it from White's encyclopedia and what the family was able to contribute. Out of his 63 years, I spent but 14 with him. Although they were crowded years and ideally happy ones they were all too short.

I am sorry that my shipwreck account was a bit vague. The freighter which was to bring a cargo of cork and wine was wrecked. The freighter left Lisbon with a small assignment of cork and other freight, among which was our effects. The vessel was to stop at Oporto the wine center to pick up the wine. As it neared the port heavy seas lashed the freighter on the rocks near by. About a week later we sailed on the Independence (sister ship to the Constitution). We had a delightful trip except for the realization that we had "our all" with us. To date we are comfortable and have replaced most all of the necessities and are daily adding to our stock of the first things we want to replace at once or as soon as possible.

I want to thank you and all of those who have been so faithfully working on the wonderful Wyche History. I thought it was all to be one book but I note that there are to be three. I shall be so happy to read all about the very interesting development of the Wyches in United States.

I find I do not have a blank check here so will send this on and the check will follow tomorrow.

Most sincerely

Maude A. Wyche (Mrs. Richard)

Mrs. Richard T. Wyche

1717 So. George Mason Drive

Arlington 4, Va.

Grandson of James Wyche, son of Benjamin Wyche. For further information, see the Wyche section of this volume under the BENJAMIN WYCHES OF WHEATLAND.

RICHARD THOMAS WYCHE

1914-1930

While browsing in the Rosenberg Library, in Galveston, Texas, August 1912, I came across "SOME GREAT STORIES AND HOW TO TELL THEM," written by Richard Thomas Wyche. I was an instructor in the English Department at the Teachers College, Edmond, Oklahoma, so naturally was most interested in the book. It was not until July 1914 that I had the opportunity to meet the inspirational author, when he came to the College for a two weeks course of lectures. February 16, 1916 we were married in Norman, Oklahoma. It was at this time I was so graciously welcomed into the Wyche Family as an in-law. After we spent the summer traveling and Richard meeting his Summer School appointments, we came to Washington to make our home, and it was here we lived until Richard's passing, May 5, 1930.

Richard Thomas Jr. was born May 18, 1917, and Mary Elizabeth was born April 14, 1921. Both graduated from the University of Oklahoma. Richard in June 1938 and Mary in 1942. Both served in the combat area in the Pacific.

Mary was married June 1948 to Daniel F. Resendes. They have two children, Ann Maude born June 5, 1949 in Ft. Dix, Moorestown, N. J. and Daniel Richard born November 5, 1954 in Nouasseur, French Morocco, North Africa.

(I am sure you have other facts regarding Richard's work, from the family and White's Encyclopedia.

Besides writing the book he contributed to several magazines. In 1918 and 1919 he was a regular contributor to Parent's Magazine. And as I wrote you we have about all the material for another book, which we hope to finish.)

For Index to all members of the Wyche, Tillett and Allison families, see final pages of Wyche History in this volume.



C. W. TILLET, JR.

CHAPTER XI

Charles Walter Tillett, Jr.

A Brief Sketch by Frank P. Graham

One of the most distinguished members of the Allison-Tillett-Wyche families and one of the most nobly useful North Carolinians of our generation was Charles Walter Tillett, Jr., of Charlotte. When the news came that his life had come to an end a shadow fell across the whole community and sorrow came to unnumbered people in North Carolina and beyond. The sorrow passed with time's appreciation of his joyous life and the shadow gave way to the light of his spirit as immortal as his faith and as radiant as the shining treasures of his exemplary personal and family life, his eminent legal achievements and his unrelenting and selfless service to his community, his state and to the cause of freedom and peace in the world. The grief deeply felt in his passing was merged and assuaged with the enduring satisfactions of blessed memories and happy associations of many of his colleagues, co-workers and beneficiaries in the comradeship of struggles, hopes and enterprises for the civic, humane, cultural and spiritual betterment of the life of the people of his generation for the generations which come after him. He gave in unstinting measure his generous energies on the highest levels of the mind and spirit of a dedicated life.

Charlie Tillett was born at Mangum in Richmond County, North Carolina on February 6, 1888. Richmond County has generously given to Charlotte, Cameron Morrison, the Guthries, Whitlocks, Walkers, Dockerys, Littles, Everetts, Shaws, Crosslands, Tilletts, and other leaders of the State's metropolis. These people of the Sandhills, though largely Scotch, are representative of the American people and are a cross of many strains of Tidewater, the Cape Fear and Piedmont Carolina, and of the gentry and commoners of the Old World and the New. Through his father and mother Charlie was a composite of the Scotch, English and French strains which were a part of the Colonial and Revolutionary stock and stuff of the original and historic Americanism. For the basic American heritage of liberty and hope of equal opportunity, he was to fight many battles against injustice, obscurantism, special privilege, demagoguery, reaction, low standards, complacency and fear.

Family tradition has it that one of the Wyches was Lord Mayor of London. The Tillett Huguenot line became Methodist in the transplanting from France to England to America. Charles'

grandfather, John Tillett, was the Iron Duke of Eastern North Carolina Methodism. His uncle, Dr. Wilbur Tillett, was long the revered dean of the Theological School of Vanderbilt University. (His daughter, Kate, Mrs. J. H. Smith, now living in Highlands, North Carolina, has prepared material on her distinguished father, for inclusion in another section of this book by Mr. Charles W. Allison, the chief author.) His aunt, Jeannette, the wife of Rev. T. J. Allison, was the mother of a house full of boys who became prominent in the business, civic and religious life of Charlotte. Tom Allison was a leading batter and left fielder on the Carolina Baseball Team. As an enterprising realtor he gave wide meaning to the slogan of the Queen City, "Watch Charlotte Grow." James became an insurance and real estate executive and religious leader in Raleigh. Charles is President of Allison Fence Company. Henry became a leader in the hardware business of the Carolinas and is "a pillar of the Covenant Presbyterian Church." Julius, the youngest of the Allison boys is sales representative for a large national nursery concern.

His oldest uncle, was James Wyche Tillett, alumnus of Trinity College, Confederate cavalryman, married Lucy Noell, and was Superintendent of the Person County Public Schools. Four of their eight children followed him in the field of education, Ernest Noell, as a teacher of chemistry at Trinity College; Annie, teacher of English and adviser of girls, the Durham High School; Laura Augusta, Professor of English, Queens College; and Nettie Sue, Professor of English, the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina. His youngest uncle was Henry Augustus Tillett, a successful lawyer of Abilene, Texas. A son, Henry A., Jr., is a mechanical engineer, Abilene; a daughter, Jeannette, is in the faculty of the Conservatory of Music, Fort Worth, and another daughter, Mamie, graduate of Randolph-Macon, is Mrs. T. W. Hedrick. (Professor Nettie Sue Tillett has written a filial appreciation of the significant meaning of her father to the family and to the community).

Charlie's father, Charles Walter Tillett, the First, a high honor graduate of Randolph-Macon, in moving from Rockingham to Charlotte, became in succession a member of the distinguished law firms, Jones & Tillett, Tillett & Guthrie and Tillett & Tillett. The senior Tillett was one of the ablest lawyers in general practice in the local, state and federal courts. He was often mentioned for judicial appointment and as a prospective governor of North Carolina but preferred to serve the law as a jealous mistress of

legal eminence. The Senior Charles Tillett took an active part in a most memorable political convention in the summer of 1908. He nominated for Governor on the Democratic ticket, William Walton Kitchin, popular Congressman, son of the famous "Buck" Kitchin and brother of Claude Kitchin, who became the floor leader of the Democrats in the Congress and of Dr. Thurman Kitchin, who became President of Wake Forest College. In this Convention, former Governor Aycock nominated his college mate and long-time friend, Locke Craig of Asheville. T. W. Bickett nominated Ashley Horne of Johnson County in a speech which was to make the eloquent Bickett Attorney General and then Governor of North Carolina. In the long deadlock, Tillett, Senior, and Victor S. Bryant, Senior, Kitchin's floor manager, were pitted in gladiatorial contest against Aycock and Cameron Morrison, floor manager for Craig, the idol of the people of the Mountain West. Kitchin won. Craig succeeded Kitchin. Bickett succeeded Craig. Morrison succeeded Bickett. Tillett declined political preferment and stuck to his successful practice of the law and public services in a private capacity. In this he was emulated by his lawyer son, Charles, Jr.

On Charles Junior's mother's side, the ancestral Highland MacRaes gave a blend of rugged and gentle texture to the composite strain. The father of his mother, Caroline Patterson, was Dr. Duncan Patterson, a graduate of Jefferson Medical School, a much beloved physician who practiced far and wide in Richmond County and in the Sandhill country. Mrs. Tillett gave herself happily to her home, husband, children, church and community. She was president of the Mecklenburg and the North Carolina Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution and had a leading part in establishing scholarships for worthy young women. Devoted to the principles of the American Revolution, she, like most of the other less vocal members, was not in favor of the daughters of a great faith and a great Revolution becoming mothers of a great fear and a great reaction. She fulfilled her highest loyalties and devotion as the mother of the Gracchi, who like Cornelia of Rome considered her children her most precious jewels. They have justified their mother's faith and love in lives of integrity, achievement and service.

Charles was the second of her five children: Duncan Patterson, Charles Walter, Jr., John, William Smith and Laura. The four boys went to the Charlotte Public Schools and then to the famous Webb School at Bell Buckle, Tennessee, presided over

by two great teachers of the classical tradition, Will ("Old Sawney") and John Webb, of the North Carolina Webbs, both alumni of their State University. Sawney Webb served by appointment of the Governor of Tennessee for a time in the United States Senate. The Webbs gave the Tillett boys a thorough grounding in the classics and mathematics, with a spelling match thrown in every week. All four boys stood well in scholarships, stood out in athletics and Charlie excelled in debate.

They are the only four brothers ever to be selected members of the University Senior Honor Society of the Golden Fleece. Duncan, of the class of 1907, was classmate and good friend of John J. Parker, Wm. S. O'B. and John M. Robinson, John Pemberton, the famous Mayo surgeon, Holt Haywood, Henry L. Sloan, and others of 1907 who became distinguished in the life of their day. He was an all around student and one of the popular managers of the football team. Under the tutelage of the founder, H. M. Victor, he rose to be President of the Union National Bank, one of the financial Gibraltars of Charlotte. Cut down in his prime he was deeply mourned not only by his devoted wife, Wilma Eskridge and their daughter, Wilma, now Mrs. Spencer B. Folger, but also in the community as one of the quietly useful and widely loved citizens of Charlotte.

John, of the class of 1911, named for the Iron Duke of Methodism, was a member of both the football and baseball teams at the University, was also a well rounded man, loyal, dependable, energetic, and contagiously radiant in his enthusiasms and zest for life. He married Hazel Martin of Madison, Wisconsin, a popular graduate of the University of Wisconsin, college mate and friend of the Lafollett brothers, Phillip and Robert M. Lafollett, Jr., who were the campus leaders of her student days. She was one of the four remarkable Martin sisters who graduated from the University of Wisconsin, Estelle (Mrs. John Canavan); Marguerite (Mrs. George Rannenberg); Ruth (Mrs. Rhys Jones). Two college friends, Frances Rudy (Mrs. Edward Colville Griffith) and Mildred Miller (Mrs. Bobo Tanner) after visiting Hazel Martin Tillett in Charlotte were respectively captured for North Carolina by E. C. Griffith and Bobo Tanner. John Tillett, an army aviator with the rank of lieutenant in the First World War, emulated by his son John, Jr., in the Second World War, was a textile executive at Clover, South Carolina and was with the John L. Morehead Company at the time of his untimely and widely lamented death. We recall with gratitude that he was

one of the original forty-three alumni who made the kickoff in October 1920 for the organization of the youth movement which became part of the people's movement, boldly, enthusiastically and victoriously led by Charlotte's great Governor, Cameron Morrison, for building 5500 miles of hard-surfaced roads, a greater University, more adequate State Colleges and humanitarian institutions in North Carolina. John served for a number of years as a valued member of the Charlotte Housing Authority.

John, Jr., attended the University, enlisted in the Army Air Corps, served as a captain in stages of the big airlift from Montana to Alaska to the Soviet Union, graduated with honor from M.I.T., married Margaret Woods, of Charlotte, who was a graduate of Sweet Briar College. They live in Charlotte. He is now with the American Cyanamid Co. Hugh Martin Tillett and Caroline MacRae Tillett both graduated from the University of North Carolina. Hugh Martin Tillett married Caroline Long from Halifax County; she was also a graduate of the University of North Carolina. Hugh is now with Hanover Bank of New York. He served three years in World War II in the U. S. Naval Air Corps.

William Smith Tillett of the class of 1913, the youngest and the only survivor of the four brothers, was Captain of the University Football Team and a successful intercollegiate debator against John Hopkins University on the neutral grounds of the University of Virginia, in a meeting presided over by Dr. C. Alphonso Smith, then at Virginia, in which he advocated Woodrow Wilson's position that the Panama Canal should be equally open to the merchant vessels of all nations. He graduated in medicine at the Johns Hopkins University and served in the Medical Corps with the 33rd Division, A.E.F. He has been in succession a member of the distinguished staffs of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, the Johns Hopkins University Medical School, and the New York University Medical School. He married Dorothy Stockbridge of Stonington, Connecticut, honor graduate of Vassar and poet laureate of her class. Her novels, detective stories written under the *nom de plume* of John Steven Strange, have several times been selected as the crime book of the month. Her lawyer brother-in-law, Charles, Jr., found intellectual enjoyment in his appreciative analysis of the structure of her exciting plots and their denouement. Their daughter, Elizabeth, graduated from Goucher College and worked for a year with Doubleday Publishing Company in Paris. She is now the wife of

Douglas McAgy, Consultant to the Director of the Museum of Modern Art of New York.

The recently lamented Chancellor H. W. Chase of New York University, had the happy opportunity of appointing his former student of Chapel Hill days, Dr. William Tillett, to be the Head of the Department of General Medicine at the New York University, Bellevue Hospital Medical Center of the Metropolis. He has engaged in medical researches which have won national and international recognition.

Laura, the only daughter and the youngest of the five Tillett children, for all the affection showered upon her by parents and brothers, developed as an unaffected, wholesomely joyous and gentle young woman. She graduated from Salem Academy and attended Converse College, and was soon the object of the suit of Osborne Bethea, athlete and all around leader at Davidson College, later President of the Davidson Alumni Association, elder of the Brick Presbyterian Church, long time treasurer of the National Association of Life Underwriters and now manager of the Prudential Insurance Company of America. Their daughter, Laura, attends Mrs. Spence's School in New York City, and their son, Osborne, Jr., after attending St. Bernards in New York City is now attending Woodberry Forest School in Orange, Virginia.

The virtues, achievements and prospects of his only sister and his three brothers and all their families, were precious in the life and hopes of Charles, Jr., to the end of his days.

After graduating from Webb School in 1905, Charles Walter Tillett, Jr., second of the brothers, entered that fall the freshman class at the University of North Carolina. He early became an honor student, and a respected and courageous leader in the campus democracy. Among his favorite professors, as often named to me and others, were Edward K. Graham, Henry Horace Williams, Henry van P. Wilson, Eben Alexander, Charles H. Herty, C. Alphonso Smith, Archibald Henderson, W. S. Bernard, J. G. de R. Hamilton, L. R. Wilson, W. D. Toy and Collier Cobb. He made the honor roll every semester, was elected to the Phi Beta Kappa and the Golden Fleece, was President of the Dialectic Literary Society, Rex of the Gimghouls, editor of the Yackety Yack, successful inter-collegiate debater against the University of Georgia and closest contender with Kemp D. Battle for the Commencement Mangum Medal in oratory.

After receiving his A.B. degree he plunged with characteristic concentration into the study of law at Chapel Hill. His professors were the able and much loved Dean James Cameron MacRae, a former judge, wise as to the ways of human nature and the practical procedures of the law and the courts; Professor Lucius Polk McGehee, brilliant student of the law and author of the classic book on "Due Process of Law"; the courtly Dr. Thomas Ruffin of an historic judicial line, a leading authority and a clear expounder of the law of real property; and the budding young professor, Patrick Henry Winston, son of Dr. George Tayloe Winston, who had been President of the University of North Carolina, the University of Texas and the North Carolina A & M College. The young professor Winston was famous in those days as sharing with Ernest Graves, also of Chapel Hill, son of Professor Ralph Graves, in being one of the only two West Point cadets from the same little town who became respectively captains of the baseball and football teams in the same academic year. Tillett and Battle, life-long friends, roommates and rivals in legal proficiency, sometimes played tennis with the faculty teams of A. Henderson, L. R. Wilson, E. K. Graham and P. H. Winston, who became the tennis champion of North Carolina. Among his dear friends in the Class of 1909 of his Chapel Hill days, were Kemp Battle, Frank Winslow, Lunsford Long, Plant Osborne, Sid McAden, George Thomas, James G. Hanes, Wade Montgomery, John W. Umstead, Oscar Coffin, Curtis Howard, David Oliver, J. B. Reeves, B. K. Blalock and Harvey Wadsworth.

Charles Tillett stood high in his law classes along with such top students as W. Barnhill, W. R. Dalton, Kemp D. Battle and Francis E. Winslow.

After receiving his license to practice law in 1911, he practiced alone and later joined his father in the firm of Tillett & Guthrie, which became in succession the firms of Tillett, Tillett & Kennedy, and Tillett, Campbell, Craighill and Rendleman, all highly respected and successful contenders at the bar of Mecklenburg. Among his many close friends at the Charlotte Bar were C. Hundley Gover, Fred Helms, John J. Parker, William Bobbitt, Francis Clarkson, Frank Kennedy, Carol Taliaferro, John Small, John Robinson, W.S. O'B. Robinson, and others. His devoted colleagues in the Horace Williams Philosophy Club, and personal physicians, were Dr. Otho B. Ross and Dr. Henry Leinbach. For his moral integrity, intellectual powers, legal knowledge, mastery of his cases and devotion to the interests of his clients,

he was engaged in some of the most important law business and litigation in his community and state all the way to the Supreme Court of the United States.

During the First World War he volunteered for the Army's Reserve Officers Training Program and was soon made a captain.

In this period he married Gladys Avery of Morganton, a graduate of the Woman's College in Greensboro. It was filially fitting that she also graduate from the University at Chapel Hill, from which her father and brothers had graduated and which a Revolutionary forebear, Waightstill Avery, had prepared for its founding by writing into the State Constitution of 1776 the provision for the establishment of "one or more universities." Her father was Alphonso C. Avery, member of the North Carolina Supreme Court and one time professor of law at Trinity College (later part of Duke University). Her brother, Isaac Erwin Avery, was a student leader at Trinity College, a member of the football team, American Consul in China, and later a brilliant member of the staff of the Charlotte Observer, whose prose-poem, "Idle Comments," became a high expression of Southern journalism. It was her father's brother, Col. Isaac Erwin Avery, graduate of the University of North Carolina, who, when he lay mortally wounded on the slopes of Gettysburg, had written on the back of a blood stained envelope "Tell my father that I died with my face to the foe." Gladys Avery Tillett's mother was Sara Love Thomas, daughter of William Holland Thomas, pioneer leader of Western North Carolina. William H. Thomas married Sara Love, daughter of Robert Love, founder of Waynesville, North Carolina. Of deeper meaning in the life of Gladys Avery Tillett than her maternal connections with Lord Baltimore, founder of Maryland, and General Zachary Taylor, President of the United States, were the high faith and simple life of her widowed mother, who sacrificed much to put her son, Lenoir Thomas Avery, and her daughters, Gladys and Edith, through college, and had inspired in her children an informed interest in public affairs and a zest for practical political activity for her beloved Democratic Party as an agency for the development of a more democratic community and nation. Moreover, it was with the intelligent and joyous encouragement of her appreciative husband, Charles W. Tillett, Jr., that his wife, Gladys Avery Tillett, a successfully wise and devoted mother of three well-developed children, became a national leader of the women of America and Vice-Chairman of the Democratic National Com-

mittee. She played a leading part in organizing the women in all the states, and helped in three campaigns to elect Franklin D. Roosevelt, one of the world's great men, to be President of the United States in critical times.

In June 1948, Mrs. Tillett received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the University of North Carolina. The citation says:

"Composite of the highest qualities of daughter, wife, mother, responsible citizen in the local precinct and leader of women in the nation. This keeper of the home is also the keeper of the commonwealth. She would have politics without demagoguery, excellence without arrogance, and democracy without vulgarity. Her organizing ability, imagination and drive as chief of the women's division of a major national party is, in a large part, responsible for the information and activity of legions of American women in public affairs; for their informed support of a great American President in the years of depression and war; and for the organization of two thousand meetings of women in 48 states for the staunch participation of the United States in the United Nations as a chief hope for peace in our broken and bewildered world.

"By vote of the Faculty and the Trustees of the University of North Carolina we confer upon you the degree of Doctor of Laws."

She was elected in 1953 for an eight year term on the Board of Trustees of the Greater University of the University of North Carolina and is now serving.

Charles Tillett, Jr., and Gladys Avery Tillett had three children, all of whom graduated from the University of North Carolina, Gladys from the Woman's College, and Charles and Sara from the University at Chapel Hill. Gladys first graduated from Roberts Beach School in Catonsville, Md. While at the Woman's College she was a member of the cabinet of the Young Women's Christian Association, President of the Young Democrats Club and of the Dikean Society, was active in the International Relations Club, and was listed in Who's Who Among Students in American Universities and Colleges. She married William Coddington of Charlotte. In the national presidential campaign of 1944 she served as Vice-President of the Servicemen's Wives to Re-elect Roosevelt and was Chairman of the committee for the large meeting put on by that organization in Carnegie Hall, New York City.

She is member of the Charlotte Junior League and served as president in 1950-51. During her administration the League raised \$20,000, completing the amount necessary for the building of the Charlotte Children's Nature Museum. She has been active in the women's work of Trinity Presbyterian Church and was first treasurer of the Women of the Church.

Charles W. Tillett III graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1942 where he was member of Phi Beta Kappa, of The Order of the Golden Fleece and editor of the Yackety Yack, the University Year Book. He was graduated from the Johns Hopkins Medical School in 1946 and was elected to membership in the Alpha Omega Alpha honorary medical fraternity. He was a captain in the Army Medical Corps. He received his specialty training at the Wilmer Eye Clinic, Johns Hopkins University, and is a diplomate of the American Board of Ophthalmology. He has done research on the ocular trauma with the use of high speed photographic studies. His wife, who was Grace Montana of Utica, New York, is a graduate of Syracuse University *cum laude*, and of the Syracuse University College of Medicine. She received her specialty training in radiology at the Johns Hopkins Hospital and is a diplomate of the American Board of Radiology.

Sara received both her Bachelor of Arts degree and her Masters degree in the field of English Literature at the University of North Carolina. She was a member of the Carolina Political Union and took a leading part in its work, and worked actively as a member of the International Affairs Club. She was a member of the Y.W.C.A. Cabinet. She has been a teacher of English in Bangkok, Thailand. She married William W. Thomas, Jr., who received his A.B. degree from the University of North Carolina and who at this time has almost completed his work for his degree as a doctor of philosophy. He is a member of the Foreign Service of the State Department of the United States. Because of their proficiency in oriental languages they are presently located in Formosa where he is studying to become a specialist in Chinese Affairs. They have two children, William Wayt Thomas, III and Charles W. Tillett Thomas.

Charles Tillett was a good man, a true and devoted son, brother, husband, father and friend. He was an eminent lawyer, who mastered each case as it came, in the militant championship of the best interests of his client and without compromise of his

own high principles of conduct. He was a good citizen, active in the struggle for a more decent community, with equal freedom and opportunity for all, juster courts, more fine arts, more adequate libraries, better schools and colleges and a greater University of all the people, the rule of law instead of the ways of war, the more effective co-operation of nations in a more adequate United Nations for the more inclusive collective security of equal freedom, justice, compassion and peace on earth. He struggled to advance more genuine religion in the spirit of Him who lived, taught, ministered and died for all people, whether across the narrow street, across the ugly tracks or across the wide seas, under the Fatherhood of one God and the brotherhood of all people.

“STATEMENTS OF APPRECIATION BY ORGANIZATIONS AND FRIENDS.”

A PERSONAL TRIBUTE

By Kemp D. Battle

After an intimate friendship of nearly half a century, I think of Charlie Tillett as the most rigorously straight-thinking person I ever knew. His mind was an instrument of precision and it cut through chaff and underbrush in a perfectly straight line. The result might be favorable to his wishes and preconceptions or the reverse, but there was no swerving. I do not mean that his judgment was infallible. Like all mortals, he was subject to error but such an error came from incorrect or partial information, never from prejudice or lack of intellectual courage or honesty.

This does not mean that he was deficient in fine feelings or generous actions. He was essentially kind and humane. His interest in young lawyers and his unbounded willingness to spend time and effort in helping them was a notable characteristic. The causes in which he believed and the institutions which he loved could count always on his tireless energy in their advancement. In all political and civic and professional and social relationships, he measured up to the highest conceptions of a good citizen and a fine man.

Charles Walter Tillett, Jr. (By Judge H. B. Campbell, Delivered at the 23rd Annual Meeting of the Fourth Circuit's Judicial Conference—White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, June 26, 1953.)

I recall to this Conference the death of Charles Walter Tillett on December 23, 1952, in Charlotte, North Carolina, with a deep

and keen sense of loss. He was my partner and my teacher in the fullest meaning of these terms.

Charles Walter Tillett was born in Mangum, North Carolina, February 6th, 1888. His father, Charles Walter Tillett, Sr., was a most distinguished leader of the North Carolina Bar for more than fifty years, and his mother was Carrie Patterson, a member of one of North Carolina's leading families.

Charles Tillett had a fine and distinguished parental heritage, and from this background he moved on to accomplishments and attainments which he has left as a legacy of inspiration to all who were privileged to know him, and as a monument to all who believe in truth and fair-mindedness.

After preparation at the Webb School, in Bell Buckle, Tennessee, Charles Tillett set an enviable record at the University of North Carolina, where he was a leader both in and out of the classroom. The traits which were to characterize him in the practice of his profession were evident in college. He wrote in his college annual in 1909 pertaining to The University Man in part as follows:

"A moral and an intellectual man he must, of course, be; but the one trait that he must have to faultless perfection before he can, in truth, be termed a University Man is absolute fair-mindedness. He must be fair-minded not only in toleration of his opponent's views, but in intolerance of his colleagues' views if they be not just to the other side. He must condemn as quickly a misstatement in favor of his own position as he would a perversion of truth for the advancement of his enemy. He must ever, in a conflict of duties, seek to distinguish the highest call and obey it, whether it means the sneer of a friend or the scorn of an enemy. His university experience discovers to him many types of human nature, his university training makes him consider them all with equal prejudice. Fair-mindedness must ever be the key-note of his character."

Charles Tillett could well say with Marcus Aurelius:

"If any man can convince me that I do not think aright, gladly will I change, for I seek after truth by which man never yet was harmed."

Charles Tillett was a great lawyer. He was a lawyer's lawyer, in the sense that no real lawyer failed to recognize and appreciate his attainments. Chicanery was abhorrent to him. He had the

ability to analyze the most complicated problem and break it down into the various component parts and then classify them so that what first appeared the most complicated, in his hands assumed a simplicity which could be understood and assimilated with ease.

Charles Tillett, to his great learning, keen intellect and unswerving devotion to truth, brought unflagging industry. He never knew a light moment and was never as happy as when working on some mental problem, whether of a controversial nature or otherwise.

His various public services are well known and too many to be detailed here, for he felt, and his life exemplified it, that there was nothing a lawyer could not do and do better than anyone else. He was convinced that there was nothing like thinking to produce desired results, and he was able to demonstrate the truth of it time after time.

His later years were devoted to contributing to universal peace through the cause of the United Nations. He threw himself into this cause with his usual fervor, and he was untiring in his efforts to further freedom throughout the world and bring about peace through law and order. His contribution along this line was not little, and his services to the International and Comparative Law Section of the American Bar Association will long be remembered.

His contribution to the legal profession, his community, his state, and his nation will long remain as a monument to his stalwart character and his intellectual greatness. No man who has lived as did Charlie Tillett is ever lost to his friends, his associates, his profession. His passing was recorded by the faculty of the Law School of his Alma Mater in an unprecedented manner, with these significant closing words:

“The faculty and students of the Law School of the University of North Carolina acknowledge with humility and pride the life and record of this man, who from inner compulsion gave himself without stint or limit to the task at hand, from the smallest to the greatest and with or without reward; who represented the traditions and aspirations of this institution at its best; and who leaves a legacy of inspiration to all of us engaged in the training of lawyers for private practice and public service.”

He was indeed a man—a lawyer—a teacher—an example—a friend and partner, and well may I end with these words of the poet Tatullus written upon the death of his brother:

“Ave atque vale fratre.”

ADDRESS TO THE HORACE WILLIAMS SOCIETY

Appreciation by Frank E. Winslow in the Annual

Reverting now to the free minds which emerged from Professor Williams' class room—it was with this educated approach that Charlie Tillett encountered three deep-seated dogmas:

One was the dogma known as Fundamentalism. When the Fundamentalists proposed the “Poole Monkey Bill” in the 1925 General Assembly to prohibit the teaching of the theory of evolution, as contrary to Genesis, in the public schools and colleges of the state, the Tribe of Horace went to work. In the center of the Poole Bill sentiment, Charlie's home city, Charlotte, prominent divines and editors, businessmen and judges formed the Committee of One Hundred, sometimes called the Black Committee, and held a mass meeting in the Second Presbyterian Church. Charlie Tillett led the Horatians—along with many others, some now in this room. While the Resolutions Committee was out, Charlie took the floor, and to his question: “Are free speech and free thought to be destroyed?” the reply from floor and gallery was: “Do you believe you were descended from a monkey?” He availed himself of the legal right to explain his answer, and that brought on a tumult. When the Resolutions Committee reported a resolution against having any teacher at the University who was not an orthodox Christian, a member of the Tribe asked what would be the Committee's attitude toward a young Jew who might be employed to teach music. They floundered. Then a member of the Tribe, Ed Broadhurst, said: “You are just a bunch of scared creatures. You had better go home and preach the gospel instead of being here trying to pass foolish laws.” A young preacher shucked off his coat and went for the speaker, and was seized by the spectators. One brilliant, all-around champion of Fundamentalism joined in the melee, shouting: “My God shall not be murdered in his own house!” The meeting and the Committee of One Hundred collapsed. When the bill was heard in a House Committee, the deciding vote against it in Committee was cast by one of Horace's most unique and brilliant students, Tobe Connor, of Wilson. Thus ended the first

act in a drama that in Tennessee had made world headlines, bringing contempt upon the South as a region; and death to William Jennings Bryan.

History records the courageous teachings of Dr. William L. Poteat, President of Wake Forest College; the eloquent and effective legislative leadership of Walter Murphy of Rowan; the clearcut statement of Harry W. Chase, President of the University of North Carolina; the article in the State newspapers by Frank Graham against The Poole Bill and in support of freedom of research and teaching; the magnificent leadership in the whole movement of Charlie Tillett and the valiant fight made by him in the Committee of One Hundred and before legislative committees which triumphed over religious obscurantism in North Carolina.

* * *

Such a responsible leader for government by law in his day and generation was Charlie Tillett.

The announcement of the 1953 spring meeting of the Section of International Law, held May 21 in Washington, again with the American Law Institute, announced the death of Charles W. Tillett. It summarized his achievements as chairman 1949-1951. The Committee on Problems Involved in an Effective and Free World Order was his creation. Under this Committee there was prepared a Study of Existing Plans for World Order, which has been, on request, placed recently, and since his untimely death, in the Library of the Palace of Peace at The Hague. He was responsible for the Committee on Constitutional Aspects of International Agreements, and at the time of his death was chairman of the Committee on United Nations—Constitutional Structure—which he had conceived to prepare for the revision of the United Nations charter in 1955 (under article 109). The announcement concludes: "In this field of endeavor, as in many others, Charlie Tillett's gay, constructive energy will be sorely missed."

Revival of a Dogma Laid to Rest

The third dogma which he encountered in the last year of his life was the one that was thought laid to rest in 1787: That the power to make a treaty ought not to be 'bestowed' because it might be 'abused'. (The words 'bestowed' and 'abused' were the very words used in the arguments of that day.) This is a distortion of the ideal expressed by the phrase "Government of laws and not of men," the ideal of liberty inherent in the Common

Law of England, and inherited by us. The ideal glorifies law as the protector of our liberties, but until now men have been trusted to make the law. And in 1787 it was decided that the treaty-making power should be bestowed upon the President and two-thirds of the Senate.

* * *

Far-Visioned Leadership

The last months of his life Charlie devoted to a fight against the Bricker amendment. He was not unrealistic and was not hopeful of the sudden dawn of peace under world law, accomplished by one beautiful stroke, as peace came to our beloved country under national law in 1787. He looked hopefully forward to a gradual development of world law, governing nations, bit by bit, World Court decision after decision, treaty after treaty, in the manner of the growth of the Common Law governing individual Englishmen. The United States Senate had already, over his vigorous protest, tacked crippling reservations to our adherence to the compulsory jurisdiction of the World Court. Now the effort to practically immobilize the treaty-making function stimulated him to action against it. The strength of the sudden movement astonished, shocked and distressed him. It almost broke his heart. Coming at the time when nature brings on a crisis in the lives of many men, his unremitting toil and deep concern over this development was possibly the critical factor in the break-down which led to his tragic death last December. Since it may be said that he died in the fight against it, and his lips are now forever sealed, I feel that loyalty demands that on this occasion the grounds of his conviction be explained.

He firmly believed that the safety of our country depends upon a strong executive in charge of foreign affairs; that the founding fathers were eternally right in vesting the power there; that this amendment would be the final act in the process of withering away the power of the executive vis-a-vis the Congress—a process which we have seen increasingly effective in the months since his death.

* * *

Besides being a thinker, he was a doer. He had a well developed aesthetic sense, a discriminating love of music, sculpture, painting, and architecture; a sense of humor beyond compare; a warm, understanding heart; an unwavering loyalty to his friends; the God-given capacity to bind to him his wife and his children

in an ideal family relationship which is too rare in these days, making the gracious hospitality of his home a blessing to his host of friends.

As to his religion, it may be best expressed in the words of his pastor, the Reverend James A. Jones, of the Presbyterian Church, that in his life he implemented the teachings of Jesus.

After his death, the President of the United States telegraphed his personal sorrow, and those who understood him best gave their testimony. His life-long sympathy for and interest in law students and young lawyers was attested by the unprecedented resolution of the faculty of the Law School at this University; and a fellow member of the Board of Law Examiners said that while he "did more than any other lawyer in our State during the past twenty-five years to elevate the standards of the Bar," his anxiety about the youngsters passing the examination led him to be a very liberal grader, and that scores and scores of young lawyers owe their success at the Bar to his interest in their welfare. Judge Morris A. Soper, of the Fourth Circuit Court of Appeals, wrote: "In a long life, I have known no lawyer for whose character and attainments I had greater respect and admiration . . . he was of the elite." The editor of an influential newspaper in Virginia wrote that "he has monuments to him all over North Carolina, and a much wider region, in the rights he helped to establish and strengthen, in the standards he exemplified."

The most moving tribute came from a newspaper in his home State, the Carolina Israelite:

"In one of his great 'Histories', William Shakespeare lays a foundation for the worth of a man. A messenger brings word to two princes that their father had died. 'Speak up', says one prince, 'Tell me the manner of his dying'. 'Say no more', says the second prince, 'I have already heard too much'."

EDITORIALS

Charles W. Tillett

The Charlotte News, Thursday, December 25, 1952

To those of us who deal in the big realm of public affairs, the loss of a citizen like Charles W. Tillett is a peculiarly weighty blow.

Mr. Tillett was many things—a fine family man, a brilliant lawyer, an active church and civic leader, a worthy public official.

But his most striking characteristic, and the thing that brought him to our attention so many times, was his wide-ranging interest in public affairs and his broad conception of the duties and responsibilities of citizenship in the American democracy.

His interest began at the local level—the city and county governments, school boards, commissions. It extended through state government to the national level. But it found its most challenging opportunity in the slow, often painful progress of the American nation to its destiny of enlightened world leadership.

We still remember the articles that Mr. Tillett wrote for *The News* from San Francisco, where he attended the world conference called to write the United Nations Conference. Not only were they clear and crisp in their explanation of the U. N. structure, but they rang with his fervent conviction that the free nations of the world must hang together, or fall separately. But his zeal for a better world did not end there. In lectures, magazine articles, letters to newspapers, and appearances before Congressional committees, he continued his one-man campaign for support of the United Nations.

Whether he was serving on the City School Board or as a member of the University of North Carolina board of trustees, he brought the same intense purposefulness to bear on any problem that arose. And he never held back when he had the chance to fight for what he believed was right.

The legal profession, the community, the nation, and the world all benefited from the services of Charles W. Tillett. In the finest traditions of American citizenship, he fulfilled his purpose superbly.

Charles W. Tillett

Greensboro News, December 27, 1952

The tragic death of Charley Tillett in Charlotte removed from this life one of North Carolina's best. He was a very able and a very fine man.

He was the kind of man you could depend on, not merely to do what was right, but—what is often much more difficult—to find out what was right. He was a good lawyer; his native intelligence, and he had plenty of it, was highly trained and toughened, so that it had become an efficient instrument for reaching correct judgments. He was a good citizen; he served the State of North Carolina well and long in many capacities; he was an

expert on government and his interests were strongly involved in attempting to work out some system of international law by which world peace might be maintained, although his intellectual honesty rejected facile proposals which seemed to him impractical. He was a good companion, a brilliant conversationalist who knew almost as much about books and music as he did about law.

Yes, he was one of the best, the very best, North Carolinians of our time.

C. W. Tillett Always Gave His Best

The Charlotte Observer, Wednesday, December 24, 1952

Charles W. Tillett was a man of many parts. Not only was he learned in the law and noted for the breadth of his private practice in his profession, but also a skillful worker for the Democratic Party and somewhat of an authority on the United Nations. His untimely death yesterday came as a shock to his wide circle of friends.

He was active in promoting the idea of a world organization long before the San Francisco conference. He was present at that meeting and followed the proceedings so closely that he was thoroughly familiar with all of the details of the organization and thus knew its strength and its weakness.

He showed a keen interest in all plans for a world organization for collective security, but in most cases he related them to the United Nations. His interest in such organizations began long ago. He was active in the old Charlotte Council on Foreign Relations, which had monthly meetings during World War II to discuss the problems of peacemaking.

Wherever, in fact, the cause of world peace and collective security could be served, he and his able wife were at the forefront.

In local legal circles he commanded a wide respect. His work as city attorney is still remembered, for he solved some of the most perplexing legal problems that ever faced the city.

As a former member of the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina and also of the Charlotte School Board, he gave his abilities without stint to the cause of education and left his imprint on both the University and the local school system.

His friends will remember him as a man of serious purpose. Life to him was not a matter of trivialties, but of complex situations that required the best efforts of the best brains. He never

backed away from any of these problems because they were formidable. To everything he entered, he gave his best.

TELEGRAM
THE WHITE HOUSE
Washington, D. C.
Dec. 24, 1952.

Mrs. Charles W. Tillett
2200 Sherwood Blvd.
Charlotte, N. C.

I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT MRS. TRUMAN AND I ARE AMONG THE FRIENDS WHO SHARE YOUR SORROW AS YOU MEET THE TRAGIC LOSS OF YOUR FINE HUSBAND. I PRAY THAT GOD MAY GIVE TO YOU AND THE CHILDREN PEACE AND COMFORT, WITH UNDERSTANDING.

Harry S. Truman

Horace Williams Philosophical Society
Judge John J. Parker, President

The philosophy of Horace Williams has been one of the great unseen forces, which working through the lives of those who studied under him, has influenced the development of our American democracy, particularly in this area where he lived and worked. At the meeting of the Horace Williams Philosophical Society last Commencement one of his old students, Frank Winslow, spoke eloquently and understandingly of the life of Charlie Tillett, one of the greatest of those who had developed under his teaching . . . Those who believe that America has a mission in the world above and beyond the accumulation of material wealth will find inspiration in Charlie Tillett's struggle to preserve freedom of thought in his community, his vision of America's part in organizing the life of the free world and his manly fight before the Senate Committee to block the Bricker Amendment, which he rightly thought would prevent this nation's exercising that leadership in international affairs which is necessary if civilization is to be preserved.

C. W. Tillett's Heritage

Editors, The News:

The older I become, it seems as persons I have known and respected pass on over the Great Divide, my personal loss with each passing is a little more keenly felt. Many were stalwart members of the bar and a credit to their profession and to their

communities. They have gone on and left in less capable hands their unfinished tasks.

And now, Charles W. Tillett has joined ranks with the noble departed. May his soul find peace. It was only a few weeks ago that I was his guest at a downtown dinner given for two young lawyers who had recently settled among us. Ever on the alert to encourage youngsters, he trained many young lawyers who now head their own firms. He breathed the feeling of confidence and the sense of attainment of worthwhile things and it caught on with the rest of us and I think all of North Carolina appreciates the work he did to lift the noble profession of the law to ever higher standards, both from educational and moral viewpoints. He never tolerated shady practices, but rather condemned wrongdoing wherever he saw it in his chosen profession.

He was a believer in and fought for better and cleaner government. He was a pioneer advocate of peace through the United Nations, and attended its first meeting in San Francisco. I can truthfully say that a noble, public spirited leader has departed. The lawyers of North Carolina all feel a sense of loss over his passing.

—Mercer J. Blankenship

Horace Williams Philosophical Society Meeting

By Frank P. Graham

Before introducing Francis E. Winslow, I wish to recall Charles W. Tillett, Jr., vividly in the middle of the struggles for the freedom of the mind, and more lately against the Bricker Amendment. It was characteristic of Charlie to be in the middle of many struggles for freedom and equal opportunity in America and for co-operation for justice and peace in the world. In his native Charlotte, in the State of North Carolina, and in the United States he was in the forefront of the battles.

To him democracy began at home. We find him, therefore, fighting for better schools in Charlotte and in the State. On the Charlotte school board he championed a fair distribution of the public school funds for Negro children. My father once said to me that a school building in Charlotte should bear the name of Charles W. Tillett II. A man of books himself, he was a leader in the Citizens Library Movement which championed the establishment of State-wide, County-wide libraries for people on farms as well as for people in towns. It is most appropriate that a room in the Charlotte Public Library will honor his memory.

In his own church in Charlotte he stood up boldly in the meeting of the Statewide Committee of One Hundred and stood out effectively with E. D. Broadhurst and others against the Poole Bill on that crucial day when the movement to prohibit the freedom of scientific teaching was given a decisive setback.

As alumnus and trustee of the University and as President of the Alumni Association, he was a constructive critic and tireless worker, not only for his alma mater at Chapel Hill but devotedly also for the upbuilding of the State College in Raleigh and the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina in Greensboro.

When the Myers Park Presbyterian Church was in danger of losing its beloved pastor, one of the spiritual leaders of the South, it was Charlie Tillett, as a devout layman, who voiced for the devoted congregation such a sincere and moving appeal of their need of the minister that he could do no other than stay and carry on his Christian ministry in the Charlotte church. The deeply spiritual prayer of this minister at Charlie's funeral came from the inner depth of the soul of the minister, who knew the inner spirit of the over-burdened man whose life had been given in services high and wide to his generation.

As member and President of the North Carolina Bar, he was a leader in raising the educational requirements and the ethical standards of the legal profession, in which his high character, relentless work and most logical mind, achieved eminence at the distinguished Charlotte Bar and in the highest courts. As a member of important committees, he valiantly resisted the isolationist trends of the leadership of the American Bar Association at a time when free nations were looking to America for the democratic and moral leadership of the world. In testimony before the Senate Judiciary Committee in Washington the analysis and briefs by Charles W. Tillett and John J. Parker of the restrictions on American leadership which would be imposed by the Bricker Amendment, made a powerful impression on many Senators and interested citizens in many states.

At Chapel Hill Charlie was a high honor Phi Beta Kappa student, a successful inter-collegiate debater, the President of the Dialectic Society, one of the oldest college literary societies in America, and a citizen who stood for the best things on the campus, as later he fought for and exemplified the best things in our Commonwealth.

He was a devoted and happy companion of his beloved wife in all things, and father of three children, all of whom survive to carry on his noble spirit. He found great joy in the fact that his wife, with whom he shared a beautiful home, was the national leader of the women of a great party, advanced the cause of women in America, and played a vital part in the elections of one of the greatest presidents in times of crises in America and the world.

In the home, church, community, state and nation, Charles Tillett loved, worked and served to make the world a better place for all people, in the spirit of Him who loved, suffered and gave His life for the sins of men and the immortal hopes of the people in the difficult pilgrimage toward the Kingdom of God.

New York, New York:

Mrs. C. W. Tillett and

Tillett, Campbell, Craighill & Rendleman

The Section of International and Comparative Law of the American Bar Association wants you, his partners and his family, to know how greatly we shall feel the loss of Charlie Tillett as Chairman of the Section for two years and in many other capacities. He exercised initiative and leadership that will be long felt, not only by The Bar but indirectly by the whole country.

Lyman M. Tondel, Jr., Chairman

AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION

Section of International and Comparative Law

St. Louis, Mo., March 6, 1953.

At our recent Council meeting of the International and Comparative Law Section in Chicago, the memorial to your husband was offered and unanimously adopted.

As Secretary of the Section, I was instructed to inform you of the contents of this memorial; as we thought you would be pleased to know of this action. The memorial reads as follows:

“THE SECTION ON INTERNATIONAL AND COMPARATIVE LAW RECEIVED WITH PROFOUND SORROW THE NEWS OF THE DEATH OF CHARLES W. TILLET. IT WISHES TO EXPRESS TO THE FAMILY AND FRIENDS OF MR. TILLET ITS FEELING OF DEEP SYMPATHY

AS WELL AS THE REALIZATION OF THE GREAT LOSS THE SECTION HAS SUFFERED AS A RESULT OF HIS UNTIMELY DEATH. MR. TILLET, FROM THE TIME HE BECAME A MEMBER OF THE SECTION, THROUGH HIS MEMBERSHIP ON THE COUNCIL OF THE SECTION AND AS CHAIRMAN THEREOF, DEVOTED HIMSELF UNTIRINGLY TO THE CAUSE OF INTERNATIONAL LAW, INTERNATIONAL COOPERATION AND PEACE AND TO THE CAUSE OF THE UNITED NATIONS. HIS WORK IN THIS REGARD WAS OF THE HIGHEST CALIBER AND HIS SERVICES INVALUABLE TO THE SECTION. THOSE IN THE SECTION WHO HAD THE PRIVILEGE OF WORKING WITH HIM, AS WELL AS THOSE WHO KNEW HIM, MOURNE HIS PASSING."

That we all missed your husband at the meeting I am sure you realize, and with this letter goes my personal expression of sorrow at your loss.

Sincerely,

/s/ Wilder Lucas.

Washington, D. C.

We have lost a good friend and the legal profession has lost one of its most brilliant members in the death of Charles Tillett. His courageous championship of the highest ideals was an inspiration to us in our work with him. Please convey our deepest sympathy to Mrs. Tillett.

Edgar Turlington

Charles Rhyne

George Morris

THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA

Chapel Hill

January 31, 1953

Dear Mrs. Tillett:

I am enclosing a resolution about Mr. Tillett adopted by our law faculty. This is the only time in my experience that our faculty has taken action of this sort and it testifies to the extraordinary esteem in which we held your husband.

It would like to add a purely personal word of appreciation. From the time I first returned from New York to join the staff of the Institute of Government Mr. Tillett was never too busy to take an interest in me and my problems. There were count-

less occasions on which he gave me advice of the greatest value. I owe him the kind of debt which could never have been repaid directly to him, even had he lived. If I can repay it at all, it can only be done by attempting to take the same kind of interest in and give the same kind of advice to young men coming through this Law School.

I am sure that you realize that, beyond these expressions about Mr. Tillett, you have our deepest sympathy and that if anyone of us can ever be of service to you, we will be delighted to have you call on us.

Sincerely yours,
/s/ Henry Brandis, Jr.

Charles W. Tillett

The faculty of the Law School of the University of North Carolina records with deep regret the tragic death of Charles W. Tillett on the twenty-third of December, 1952.

As a student in this University and this Law School he represented the high scholastic tradition symbolized in Phi Beta Kappa, the tradition of fellowship symbolized in varied campus activities, and the tradition of leadership symbolized in the Golden Fleece.

He sustained these University traditions in the City of Charlotte and the State of North Carolina in the practice of law—as he worked his way to the front lines of his profession in local, state, and federal courts, served as President of the North Carolina Bar Association, Chairman of the Section on Comparative and International Law of the American Bar Association, and member of its Committee on the Constitutional Structure of the United Nations.

He illustrated the best in these traditions in citizen activities in city, state and nation: as member of his city school board, director of the Y.M.C.A., teacher in Sunday School, and participant in a multiplicity of civic enterprises; as lecturer to the students and faculty of this Law School and to returning veterans of World War II, trustee of the University of North Carolina, leader in the movement creating the Greater University, and President of the University Alumni Association; as a soldier in the army of the United States in World War I, delegate to the Democratic National Convention, special observer at the San Francisco Conference founding the United Nations, inter-

preter of the United Nations Charter to the people of this State, the South, and the Nation.

The faculty and students of the law school of the University of North Carolina acknowledge with humility and pride the life and record of this man, who from inner compulsion gave himself without stint or limit to the task at hand, from the smallest to the greatest and with or without reward; who represented the traditions and aspirations of this institution at its best; and who leaves a legacy of inspiration to all of us engaged in the training of lawyers for private practice and public service.

/s/ Henry Brandis, Jr.,
Dean, School of Law.

Raleigh, North Carolina

Our Bar mourns the loss of a fine leader and our state and country the loss of a fine citizen.

Edward L. Cannon
The North Carolina State Bar

THE UNION NATIONAL BANK OF CHARLOTTE
Charlotte 1, N. C.

January 27, 1953.

Mrs. Charles W. Tillett
2200 Sherwood Avenue
Charlotte, North Carolina

Dear Mrs. Tillett:

I am deeply pleased that at the last meeting of our Board of Directors, it was voted unanimously that the following resolution be adopted and that a copy be sent to you and your family.

"This bank has lost in the passing of Charles W. Tillett a life-long friend, stockholder, legal advisor, and valued counselor.

"His public service began at the local level and extended even into the international sphere in his sincere effort to help build a better world. He never held back or spared himself when he had the chance to fight for what he believed was right. Our bank, the legal profession, the community, the nation, and the world all benefited from the service of Charles W. Tillett. He fulfilled his purpose superbly in the finest traditions of American citizenship.

"Therefore, it is hereby resolved that each member of this Board of Directors expresses his profound sorrow and regret at the loss of this outstanding citizen."

Sincerely yours,
/s/ Geo. S. Crouch
Chairman

GSC/mjw

THE MINT MUSEUM OF ART
Charlotte, North Carolina
March 19, 1953

We, the Trustees of the Mint Museum of Art Association, remember with affectionate gratitude the many acts of helpfulness for the museum by its friend, Charles Walter Tillett.

His firm support from the first dream of an art museum for Charlotte on through service for many terms on the Board of Trustees as its legal advisor the Board does not forget. Mr. Tillett presided at the Inaugural Ceremonies on October 22, 1936. He never refused to preside at an annual meeting or to introduce graciously a distinguished guest. Mr. Tillett appreciated the aims of the museum for promoting the love of the beautiful for the citizens of Charlotte.

Be it resolved: that we share with his family the sorrow of his passing. We look upon his many contributions to our nation, state and community and to this institution with pride and renewed inspiration.

Be it resolved: that these resolutions be made a part of the permanent records of the Mint Museum of Art Association, and a copy of the same be sent to his family.

THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES
THE MINT MUSEUM OF ART ASSOCIATION
J. A. Mayo, President
Mary M. Dwelle, V-President
Katheryn Korthauer
Sarah Hawkins
Dorothy H. Summerville
Gwin B. Dalton
Geo. C. Potter
Morgan B. Speir, Jr.
J. Calvin Drake
Sam Galabow
Wallace D. Gibbs, Jr.
E. C. Griffith
Sarah Everett Toy

Lumberton, North Carolina

Grieved at Charlie's passing. He was a great lawyer and a true friend.

Judge L. R. Varser

Shelby, North Carolina

Gladys Dear, I am thinking of you with an understanding heart.

Mrs. O. Max Gardner

Lincolnton, North Carolina

I was deeply shocked and grieved at the news of Mr. Charlie's death. Annie Elliott and I are coming to Charlotte today to see you and pay our respects, but I wanted you to have this message to keep because in it is wish to record the great affection and warm regard I always had for him. As you know we disagreed on many subjects, but I always had profound respect for his ability and judgment. But more than this, I loved him as a brother. Since father has been sick I often called upon Mr. Charlie for advice and help with many problems during recent years and he was always willing to drop his own work and counsel with me about mine. I shall miss him and his passing leaves a void that will never be filled. Annie Elliot joins me in the knowledge that your faith will sustain you in this hour. We also send our love and best wishes to you and the family.

Charlie Jonas

St. Petersburg, Florida

Our love and our thoughts are with you and all the family. Charlie meant more to us than we can ever tell you, and his wisdom and his counsel has been perhaps the strongest single influence in my life. Even more than for his inspiring example as a leader and a great man, he has my eternal gratitude for the joy of knowing him and sharing his friendship.

Dr. and Mrs. Edward Graham
Woman's College
Greensboro, North Carolina

The news of Mr. Tillett's death has filled us with sadness. He was our good friend. We shall miss his counsel and inspiration. To you and your family we send our deepest sympathy.

The Staff of Rutherford County Library
Martha K. Barr, Librarian

White Plains, New York

Inexpressibly shocked by news of your overwhelming loss in which we deeply share. Let us thank God for the rich heritage Charlie leaves his loved ones and friends and strive to carry forward the high purposes which shaped his life. May the sympathy of your friends and the love of our Heavenly Father console and sustain you and all the family in your grief and loneliness.

Rutherfordton, North Carolina

Mr. and Mrs. Eugene Barnett

Fairmont, North Carolina

Deepest sympathy to you and yours. The state and party also sustain great loss in the passing of an able champion.

Love,

Sara Grey McCormick

Vice-Chairman

Democratic Executive Committee

Morganton, North Carolina

A friendship covering almost two score years brought me an ever increasing admiration for Charlie's great qualities of head and heart. For this reason I sorrow with you in the irreparable loss suffered by his family, his friends, his state, and his nation. Our world is much poorer with Charlie away. Margaret joins me in sending you our deepest sympathy. A confining illness prevents me from attending the services.

Judge and Mrs. Sam J. Ervin, Jr.

Charlotte, North Carolina

A vigorous mind and spirit weary and worn from the toils of service to others has now emerged into a greater glory. Our thoughts and love are with you.

Elizabeth and Frank Dowd

Washington, D. C.

I wish to extend my sincere sympathy to you in your sorrow. If there is anything that we can do here to be of assistance let us know. Please also convey my sympathy to the members of the family.

Kindest regards,

Stephen A. Mitchell

Democratic National Comm.

Charlie lived such a full and satisfactory life that the pain of his going for all of us should be greatly reduced. I came to know him best through our work together over many years as members of the Board of Law Examiners of the State Bar. His interest and concern for the young applicants out of the law schools for license to practice law was very touching. His anxiety about their passing the examination led him to be a very liberal grader, and I am confident that scores and scores of the young lawyers now practicing successfully throughout the State owe their success at the Bar to Charlie's interest in their welfare. On several occasions, at Charlie's insistence, the members of the Board would re-assemble to regrade the papers of applicants who had failed by a very narrow margin. Whenever an applicant failed it was always a source of personal grief to Charlie, and I know that he worried a great deal about these failures. In addition, I think that Charlie did more than any other lawyer in our State during the past twenty-five years to elevate the standards of the Bar in this State and to improve the practices of the profession. He was always a positive influence for good in the profession and the constructive impress he made upon its members will live for a long time.

I read in the Charlotte Observer about the establishment of the Charles W. Tillett Memorial Collection. This is a most appropriate way to honor his memory because he was always keenly interested in ideas and in the things that good books seek to preserve.

Irving Carlyle

WOMBLE, CARLYLE, MARTIN & SANDRIDGE

Attorneys and Counsellors at Law

Winston-Salem 1, N. C.

He has monuments to him all over North Carolina, and a much wider region, in the rights he helped to establish and strengthen, in the standards he exemplified when he looked hard and straight at uncomfortable facts, in the persistence and resourcefulness with which he fought for a cause, in the sense of obligation he had for public duty, in the example he gave of constant personal growth and development, in his own integrity

and his own spirit of fun and friendship. Qualities like these touched innumerable men and women around him, and made them finer; and the influence that stemmed out from him goes on and on, and makes life better.

Lenoir Chambers, Editor
NORFOLK VIRGINIAN-PILOT
Norfolk 1, Virginia.

I shall always cherish the memory of your husband for in a long life I have known no lawyer for whose character and attainments I had greater respect and admiration. It has been a privilege to know him in his home and in his profession for he was of the elite.

Morris A. Soper
Judge, United States Court
of Appeals for the Fourth Circuit

Charlie has always been to me a tower of strength. Since father passed on I always considered Charlie as that person who, more than any other, represented the thinking of Dad. We both respected him and loved him. His death will leave a void that will be hard to replace. Charlie has done much to guide me in my way of living, not simply as my attorney but as a friend that I turned to many, many times. I have pondered a thought that he expressed many years ago "that there is no degree of dishonesty and hence the chasm between it and honesty is infinitely wide." His opinion gave me something that I have always tried to live up to and one which I made a part of my company's policy.

CECIL WALTHAM GILCHRIST
Charlotte, North Carolina

Since November 1897 it has been my pleasure to live in the same city with Charles W. Tillett, who passed away yesterday. I attended the City Schools just under him; and at the University it was my pleasure to be an under classman to him.

No person has ever known him to take an ugly attitude toward any other fellow student because of the fact that his social standing, or financial standing happened to be a bit better than the other fellow's. Frats and Non-Frats looked alike to him. This man was in all ways a Giant and that statement I know to be true whether you thought and agreed with him or not. If you did not see eye to eye with him he was big enough to concede

to you the right to differ with him; and he held no grudges against any human being on account of any of those differences.

He was always willing to counsel and aid a fellow student whose hours of weakness would overtake him on the campus. This citizen of ours here was so brilliant and so energetic that his personal friends often felt that he was not interested in them, but let their hot headed critics start their abuses of them and he was always ready and willing to spring to their defense. I speak from experience.

/s/ Marvin Lee Ritch, Attorney

Tillett Memorial Proposal Is Praised By Civic Leaders

Excerpts from news article from Charlotte Observer.

Establishment of a Tillett Memorial Collection on International Relations at the Public Library of Charlotte and Mecklenburg County was announced yesterday by friends of the late Charles W. Tillett, who died Dec. 23.

The memorial committee, appointed by the president of the Mecklenburg Bar Association with the approval of the Tillett family, includes Mr. Small, Francis Clarkson, Frank Kennedy, Henry Allison and Carl McCraw, with Mr. Galvin serving in an advisory capacity.

Attorney John R. Small, chairman of the committee in charge of the memorial, said the decision to establish a collection of books on international relations grew out of the deep interest displayed by Mr. Tillett on this subject over many years.

"Long an advocate of the United Nations, he gave the entire subject of international affairs close study and became so recognized in this field that he was named chairman of the section on international and comparative law of the American Bar Association," Mr. Small said.

The project to honor the noted Charlotte attorney has been approved by Library Director Hoyt Galvin, who promised that suitable space for the collection will be provided in the new library building for which funds have been voted.

Mr. Galvin said the Tillett Memorial will be "of great and growing usefulness to patrons of the library," especially since the library at present has only a small number of books on international affairs.

Announcement of the memorial drew enthusiastic response from local civic leaders.

"A good community should seek some special means of memorializing a good citizen," said Dr. C. C. Jernigan, president of Queens College. "When Mr. Tillett died, Charlotte lost one of its most valuable citizens . . . the decision . . . to establish a library of books on international relationships is eminently fitting. It is the thing he would have liked most."

Living Tribute

Prof. Erwin C. Buell of Davidson College praised the memorial as "a living tribute to an outstanding man whose interest in international relations was actively sincere."

"The opportunity for expanded facilities for research in this area of study will be a valuable asset . . . A more fitting and utilitarian tribute could not be made to a man of Mr. Tillett's stature."

Dr. E. H. Garinger, superintendent of the city schools, lauded the memorial for similar reasons.

"In a very short space of time," he said, "our United States has been moved into a place of first importance in world affairs. Young people in our schools today and those who follow must become students of international relations."

'Timely and Appropriate'

"The idea of a library in this vital area as a memorial to our beloved Charles W. Tillett is timely and most appropriate."

"Mr. Tillett belonged to that small group of persons who pushed the frontiers of that realm far enough for the rest of us to see the magnitude of the problem, the possibilities for solutions, and the joy and peace in the accomplishment."

Said Dr. T. E. McKinney, dean of Johnson C. Smith University:

"We at Johnson C. Smith University are grateful that the friends of Mr. Charles W. Tillett have decided to establish a Tillett Memorial Collection on International Relations in our Public Library. We feel that no finer tribute could be paid to a man who has done so much to promote international understanding . . ."

“Between January and June 1950, twenty-four Americans convinced what the search for peace with freedom remains at once the highest goal and the most desperate need of our generation took time out to present their views on world peace to a North Carolina television audience in a series of programs—A Search for Peace.”

ENDURING PEACE THROUGH LAW

By Charles W. Tillett

Chairman of the Section of International and Comparative Law of the American Bar Association and former President of the North Carolina Bar Association

You have just witnessed the stirring events connected with the conclusion of World War II. You have heard General Eisenhower say that we must evaluate the lessons of that war.

The supreme lesson to be learned from the horror and devastation of World War II is that civilization, if it is to survive, must build the structure of enduring peace.

Assuming that by the use of firmness where firmness is needed, wisdom where wisdom is needed, and patience always—but appeasement never—the world can pick a way of nonviolence through the era just ahead, we must, in our thinking, consider the problem of how the peoples and nations of the world can organize themselves for enduring peace through law.

If the world is ever to have a peace that is enduring, it will come by means of law. The organization of the world under law is essential to the final achievement of ordered and enduring peace because that is the only practical way for the world to create and maintain a status that will continuously hold the consent of the governed.

I do not believe that it is either possible or desirable to try to mushroom a government for world affairs into being overnight by fiat. The sequence must be: confidence, community, constitution; not the reverse. And on the principle that in human affairs it is most generally best to use what you have and add to it, to proceed from the known to the unknown, I think that the problem should be worked out through the United Nations. Bit by bit the United Nations must be strengthened until it has gained the confidence of the peoples of the world and can regulate world affairs in accordance with law.

A great responsibility for creating international confidence and a world-wide community rests with America. The supreme task of statesmanship that now confronts our country is so to conduct our international relations that the free nations of the world will feel a community of freedom between themselves and us, thus creating a bond that shall be stronger than steel.

As our President and the other leaders of our by-partisan foreign policy strive to meet the challenge of that task, you and I—every one of us—must support them. If we do, we will be performing a matchless service to our country and the world. We may be saving civilization.

WHAT THE UNITED NATIONS CHARTER MEANS

By Charles W. Tillett

Reprinted from Ladies' Home Journal, September 1945

“We must not be gadget-minded about world peace or this charter. It is not something that, when wound up, can be left to do the job alone.”

Man has been working at the job of learning how to govern himself for a good many thousands of years. During that time he has discovered a number of successful techniques: sure-fire devices which keep the ship of state on the track. Americans are thoroughly familiar with these techniques as utilized in city, county and state governments. They can easily understand the United Nations Charter because about 90 per cent of what the delegates did in San Francisco when they set about drafting this charter several weeks ago was to draw from the universal kit of governmental tools a few of the simplest principles of successful government and apply them to the problems of the government of nations.

1. General Assembly

Take the matter of the General Assembly. There is hardly a county in America where, at some time or other each month in the year, the commissioners, or governing body by whatever name called, don't hold an open session and allow the citizenship an opportunity to complain about the county government or make suggestions about it, or discuss it. Complaints are not always heeded; suggestions are not always adopted; discussions are not always enjoyed; but the people can come to the courthouse and get off their chests whatever is on them. And so they don't go to war either with the government or one another. But

it is as certain as can be that if this forum of public opinion were not always kept open, there would be trouble, real trouble. In terms used by the constitutional lawyer, this privilege that the men and women of the county have is known as the right of assembly and petition. It is an old constitutional principle in English law. Its soundness as a device for keeping the peace in the city, county and state can't be questioned. So it came about at San Francisco that every delegate there—certainly the delegates from the democracies—knew that there must be some place, some forum of public opinion where matters of international concern could be discussed. The result is the provision that in the General Assembly every nation that is a member of the United Nations organization will be represented; and, in the Assembly, every matter of international concern that is within the scope of the charter can be discussed completely and freely.

2. Security Council

Take the matter of law and order. All this talk about the complete abolition of force in a world at peace is amateurish. One of the main troubles with the League of Nations was that it hush-hushed the fact that behind every law there must be force. In a community where law and order prevail, force is not abolished; but the use of force is monopolized by the state. No one has the right to use force on his own hook (bona-fide self-defense excepted); it can legally be used only by the state. For example, we see two men in a scuffle, A and B. A hits B with a stick of wood. No matter how justly A is aggrieved at B (assuming he is not acting in self-defense), his conduct is illegal if he is a private citizen. But if A is a policeman and B is a rough gangster violently resisting arrest, the use of force is legal.

Taking this leaf from the notebook of world-wide social behavior—adopting a principle that has long been recognized by every system of law—the artisans of the United Nations Charter have provided not for the abolition of force, but for its monopoly by the organization and its centralization in the Security Council. The Security Council is the repository of the use of force and it, and it alone, shall have control of the use of force, excepting only action bona-fide in self-defense, or actions carrying out the surrender terms of this war.

3. International Court

Another tool of civilization is the court. Of all political institutions, it came first. The courts of England were in existence

long before Parliament. The people probably have more confidence in the court than in any other of their institutions. It is significant in support of this statement that President Roosevelt, when he was at the peak of his power, could not get anywhere with his Supreme Court proposals when the public—whether rightly or wrongly I do not say—got the idea that he was trying to “do something” to the court. As a practicing lawyer I have had many mad clients; mad enough to fight. But usually a client, no matter how mad, given a fair trial, a day in court, will not fight even though he loses his case.

Take the case of two farmers and their respective rights to the use of water in a running stream. If the lower riparian owner gets the idea that the upper owner is taking too much water, there is going to be a fight unless there is a fair trial. Take the case of Belgium and Holland. The Meuse River serves both of them. When Belgium built the Albert Canal and Holland built the Juliana Canal, each thought the other was withdrawing too much water from this river. While in this particular instance, and under the circumstances out of which this controversy arose, it would hardly be fair to say that a war between these nations was imminent, it is clear that elsewhere and under other circumstances such a controversy could produce a war if there was no way to adjudicate the rights of the parties. Everybody knows that large wars from little controversies grow. In this particular instance Belgium and Holland took their dispute to the World Court and judgment was entered which, while it did not satisfy both parties 100 per cent, settled the controversy and has enabled these nations to live together in reasonable peace and harmony ever since.

Naturally, then, no one would think of drafting a charter for an organization to keep the peace without including a provision for an International Court.

4. Secretariat

Now consider the continuing Secretariat. This is a high-sounding name for a very familiar thing. Let's come back to our county government. Many, many times it occurs that as the result of a political turnover the embattled citizens of a county will clean house by electing an entirely new board. Why doesn't the county government go to pot? Because, even though there is a brand-new board, the clerk to the old board remains, and his stenographer, that girl who knows all about the files and the records,

keeps her job. The probate judge, the register of deeds, the tax collector, the sheriff (certainly some of them) continue in office. By means of the continuance in office of this administrative personnel, the accumulated experience of how to run the practical affairs of the county is retained and the new board, whether it admits it publicly or not, makes ample use of what the office crowd knows. The Secretariat of the United Nations are, in a manner of speaking, the county clerk, sheriff, and so forth, dressed in morning coats and wearing spats. And the charter is so written that, barring a cataclysmic world political revolution, the turnovers with the Secretariat will not coincide with changes in the personnel of the delegates.

5. Social and Economic Council

Every good police officer knows that you can't make and keep a community law-abiding by means of a strong police department alone. The solution of the problem of crime requires that the criminal be dealt with firmly, but, even more than that, it requires the elimination of the sources from which arise the inclination to commit crime. In other words, the problem of crime is the problem of crime prevention; and the problem of crime prevention, in large part, is the problem of how to deal with men and circumstances so as to keep the child from becoming antisocial. Hence, the best adjunct any police department can have for the long pull is decent housing, good schools, a well-supported park and recreational program, a decent wage, and all that sort of thing.

This being so, it is not difficult to see why those in charge of constructing the United Nations Charter—war being the counterpart internationally of crime locally—included a Social and Economic Council whose duty it will be to study world conditions and try to get the jump on the wars of tomorrow by spotting their causes today and recommending measures that will eliminate them.

6. Trusteeship Council

Now for the Trusteeship Commission. There is in domestic law a well-settled doctrine to the effect that the state is the *parens patriae*. In the law dictionary it says that this Latin phrase means: The state is the parent of the country; has the power of guardianship over persons under disabilities. It is a useful and much-used doctrine. For example, when a person under twenty-one comes into the ownership of property and its man-

agement is not otherwise taken care of, organized society, acting through its probate court, appoints a guardian whose duty it is to manage the minor's property until he becomes twenty-one. In other words, domestically we recognize the need that immaturity and inexperience in the affairs of the world have for help. That's what they did at San Francisco in regard to territories inhabited by peoples not yet able to stand by themselves under the strenuous conditions of the modern world. Strong nations will be appointed to handle the affairs of these people, subject to the supervision of the Trusteeship Council. The announced objective of the work of the Trusteeship Council and its trustee nations is to bring the peoples of the trustee territories to a point where they will be self-governing and ultimately independent—that is to say, as independent as any people can be in a world where the essential interdependence of all people everywhere has been demonstrated.

Summary

When a surveyor engineers a complicated piece of land he establishes bench marks which he uses as reference points. Whenever he gets into difficulties he takes a sight back at one of these points and his situation becomes clarified. That is the way it is about understanding the United Nations Charter. Its six great organs are: General Assembly, Security Council, International Court, Secretariat, Social and Economic Council, Trusteeship Council. Know what they are set up to do, and pretty nearly every matter of importance can be understood about the charter. For example, take the snarl that they got into at San Francisco about trusteeships and strategic areas in trustee territories. That was settled by placing all trusteeships under the Trusteeship Council, which itself was under the General Assembly, except the trusteeships of strategic areas which are to come under the Security Council. This is logical and understandable, because strategic areas have to do with the use of force and the Security Council is the repository of the use of force.

Take the matter of the international bill of rights that will ultimately be worked out. Wisely they did not try to work it out while the Conference was going on. They want it, when written, to represent the ideas of basic liberty and decency that are common to the right-thinking people of all countries. That is not going to be so easy when you consider the different social systems, environments and traditions of the nations that make up our world. When written, there will be no teeth in the International

Bill of Rights. But it will be reported to the General Assembly, the forum of public opinion, as a recommendation, will there be discussed, and in time will likely be accepted by member nations that do not have bills of rights as parts of their systems of law, as our own American Bill of Rights is a part of our Constitution.

These are only a few of the illustrations that could be given to show that the functions of the charter's six great organs as they are above described constitute about 90 per cent of the substance of the document.

One final word. We must not be gadget-minded about world peace or this charter. It is not something that, when wound up, can be left to itself to do the job while we go off and attend to our personal affairs. The American Constitution was not such a gadget for the colonies. It was the Constitution, plus the earnest endeavors of George Washington, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, the members of the Congress and the voters that made of the new United States the nation that was strong enough to fight and win the War of Secession that was fought to test the strength of the Union, that made this country the great successful nation that it is today.

Selfishness and greed have not been abolished at San Francisco. But there has been written a document which, if ratified and supported with earnestness and zeal, can keep the peace when the inevitable *threats* of war arise again in the future.

* * *

Commander Harold Stassen, former governor of Minnesota, who resigned during his third term to enter the Navy, was one of his country's delegates at the United Nations Conference and a courageous early advocate of U. S. cooperation in international affairs. Because of his successful role in San Francisco, because his name has long been identified with the international ideal, the JOURNAL asked Commander Stassen's opinion of the accompanying article. This is his reply:

The United Nations Charter is a document of vital importance to every woman in America. Her future and the future of her children will be affected by its success or failure.

The accompanying article by Charles W. Tillett is an excellent interpretation of the Charter in terms and examples with which we are all familiar. It will be an article worth reading by men as well as women; in fact, by any citizen of the United States.

Harold Stassen

Treaties And Executive Agreements

Statement of Charles W. Tillett, Jr.

Member, American Bar Association, Charlotte, N. C.

At the hearings before a sub-committee of the Committee on the Judiciary United States Senate—Eighty-second Congress, Second Session.

MR. TILLET. My name is Charles W. Tillett. My home is Charlotte, N. C., and I am a lawyer. I am a member of long standing in the American Bar Association. While I am testifying in my own right as an individual American citizen, I should like to say that I have a special interest in the matter now before this committee and a reasonably complete knowledge of it because of the following activities:

I was an observer at the United Nations Conference in San Francisco in 1945 when the charter of the United Nations was formulated. I was for several years a member of the peace and law committee of the American Bar Association. I was for 2 years chairman of the section of international and comparative law of the American Bar Association, and for 2 years I was chairman of that section's United Nations committee.

The proposal that has been presented to you for consideration by the American Bar Association is opposed by a very great many of its members. In an effort to point up this opposition, I am appearing here today. I present myself as a symbol and representative of the hundreds of American lawyers who feel that both the American Bar Association proposal and the one submitted by Senator Bricker are contrary to the best interests of our citizens and our Nation.

It is extremely important for you to realize and constantly bear in mind that this proposal does not come to you from the Bar Association with the recommendation that you adopt it; not at all. The official action of the Bar Association was incorporated in the resolution which was adopted last February by the house of delegates, which is the only body that is authorized to speak officially for the association. The exact text of the resolution that was adopted by house of delegates is as follows [reading]:

Resolved, That the American Bar Association recommends to the Congress of the United States for consideration an amendment to the Constitution of the United States in respect of the treaty-making power, reading as follows:

“A provision of a treaty which conflicts with any provision of this Constitution shall not be of any force or effect. A treaty shall become effective as internal law in the United States only through legislation by Congress which it could not enact under its delegated powers in the absence of such treaty.”

This constitutional amendment, submitted thus to you for your consideration, does not have the support or endorsement of the association's section of international and comparative law.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Just a minute, Mr. Tillett. Is that the section to which my good friend Amos Peazley belongs?

Mr. TILLET. Yes, sir; he is a member of that section.

Senator HENDRICKSON. He is from my own county in New Jersey, and I wondered.

Mr. TILLET. He is a valuable member of our section. The absence of that support and endorsement is impressive and weakens the proposal when you realize that the members of that section do, whereas the members of the house of delegates generally do not, have a special interest in and knowledge of matters of international concern.

Mr. SMITHEY. Was this proposal debated at the convention of the house of delegates?

Mr. TILLET. Yes, sir.

Mr. SMITHEY. Were members of the section of international and comparative law given an opportunity to speak?

Mr. TILLET. They were.

Mr. SMITHEY. And after they were given an opportunity to speak, the bar association then adopted the resolution which you read just a moment ago?

Mr. TILLET. Yes; presented it to you for consideration.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Was it adopted by a roll-call vote?

Mr. TILLET. I don't know. I wasn't present personally so I can't answer.

Senator HENDRICKSON. The record would speak for itself; would it not?

Mr. TILLET. Yes, sir.

The section of international and comparative law of the American Bar Association is made up not only of lawyers who practice international law professionally but also it is made up of general

practitioners who feel that they can help in solving the problems of an effective and free world order by participating in the committee work of the section and its democratically conducted forums where they have an opportunity to present ideas that they have which will aid in building the structure of enduring peace.

Senator HENDRICKSON. How many members do you have in that section?

Mr. TILLET. From 800 to 1,000.

Senator HENDRICKSON. That is Nation-wide?

Mr. TILLET. And I want to impress the fact that it is a democratically conducted section. It is the only phase where the rank-and-file lawyers shall participate. The peace and law committee is not a democratically elected group, but it is appointed by the president. So the difference between the section on international and comparative law and the peace and law is that the one is a representative group of those lawyers who have an interest in that sort of thing, whereas the peace and law committee is appointed by the president, and there is no veto.

Senator HENDRICKSON. How many members on that committee, the latter committee?

Mr. TILLET. The latter committee. I don't know; five, seven, or nine, I forget which. At this point, Senator, I should like to say that there is another citizen of our country who would be here today testifying against these proposals if he were not, at the moment, absent in South America. I refer to Judge John J. Parker, one of the most distinguished judges and constitutional students in the country and a man who has had rare opportunities to obtain a world viewpoint. He is an active member of the section of international and comparative law. Last winter, when members of the section were conferring by correspondence about the American Bar Association proposal which is before you, he wrote a letter to Mr. Lyman M. Tondel, Jr., the chairman of the section, expressing his opposition to the bar association proposal as well as to the resolution submitted by Senator Bricker, as follows:

MR. LYMAN M. TONDEL, JR.

New York 5, N. Y.

DEAR MR. TONDEL: Answering your letter of recent date, I will say that I am strongly opposed to the amendment to the Constitution proposed by the committee on peace and

law. I am likewise opposed to the amendment proposed by Senator Bricker. The only hope of staying the hand of Russian communism is for this Nation to take the leadership of the free nations of the world; and it will be out of the question for us to exercise this leadership if we hamstring the treaty-making power in the way proposed by these amendments. It is absurd at any time to limit the treaty-making power by the provisions of the internal law of a nation. It would be suicidal to do so in this period of danger, when so much depends upon the leadership of this country in the international affairs.

There is no danger that the President and the two-thirds of the Senate will impair the safeguards of constitutional liberty embodied in the Constitution. The danger is that we may fail in the responsibility of world leadership. Effective dealing with foreign nations will be out of the question if every treaty is made under the threat that it may be declared void if thought by the courts to conflict with the division of powers established by our Constitution between State and Federal Governments.

This is a time when leadership of the bar is needed by the country. We ought not lead in the wrong direction.

Sincerely yours,

John J. Parker.

Senator HENDRICKSON. May I ask, Who is Mr. Tondel?

Mr. TILLET. He is the chairman of the section on international and comparative law.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I assumed that was the case, but I wanted the record to show that.

Mr. TILLET. Yes, sir.

Senator HENDRICKSON. And you came into possession of that letter through Mr. Tondel?

Mr. TILLET. As a matter of fact, Judge Parker sent a copy to me, and I obtained his consent to put it into the record.

The American Bar Association has repeatedly, through official action of its house of delegates and otherwise, advocated that world law be substituted for armed forces, and that adjudications according to international law take the place of war in the settlement of international disputes. A few years ago the association was one of the leaders in the successful movement to

cause this country to submit itself to the jurisdiction of the International Court of Justice. It is, I consider, a monstrous reversal of the association's hitherto noble and statesmanlike attitude toward world peace now to submit, even if only for consideration, a proposal to amend the Constitution in a manner which will, in effect, seriously handicap this Nation's power by treaties to add to the body of international law. Of what use is it for this country to adhere to the statute of the World Court and then tie its own hands as far as participating in the movement to enlarge the scope of world law is concerned?

Centuries of bloodshed testify to the ineffectiveness of force and armament to bring about enduring peace. The world is looking to its lawyers, lawmakers, and treaty makers to build the structure of enduring peace. This can be done only by carefully thought-out treaties, cautiously and bit by bit bestowing power upon skillfully constructed international institutions or by strengthening the United Nations or by both methods.

The proposal submitted by Senator Bricker will effectively and completely tie the hands of the President and Senate of the United States so that they cannot, by treaties, participate in such an enterprise. And while the wording of the proposal submitted for consideration by the American Bar Association is not as explicit in this regard as the proposal submitted by Senator Bricker, the design, intent, and ultimate effect of that proposal is the same.

A sense of history, such as that which the founding fathers had, would certainly indicate that in the world of the future our country must internationally be capable of adapting itself to any and every opportunity to build the structure of enduring peace that arises. These proposals that you are considering would, if adopted, grievously cripple our country in its conduct of foreign affairs at a time when history has thrust upon us the leadership of a free world and when such leadership is indispensable to our survival.

Not only is the design and effect of the bar association proposal calamitous, but its detail is fallacious and deficient.

The first sentence of the association's proposal commits the unpardonable sin in constitution drafting of ambiguity. That sentence reads as follows:

A provision of a treaty which conflicts with any provision of this Constitution shall not be of any force or effect.

Who knows or can say with certainty how broadly or how narrowly the world "conflicts" in that sentence will be construed by future decision makers?

Senator HENDRICKSON. Do you feel that a treaty should conflict with the Constitution of the United States?

Mr. TILLET. It depends on what the word "conflict" means. For example, before the treaty with Canada regarding migratory fowl was made, it was not within the power of Congress to control migratory fowl. Now, then, query: Since the Constitution did not give to the Congress the power to deal with migratory fowl, was a treaty about migratory fowl in conflict with the Constitution? I am now challenging the accuracy of that word "conflicts." I think it is ambiguous. For example, I think that the first section of Senator Bricker's proposal is clear as crystal. If you do want to adopt something to that end, then obviously you should knowingly not adopt this ambiguous sentence, but should adopt Senator Bricker's section 1.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I am sorry, I did not know you were coming to that. Very shortly now, while we are discussing this matter informally, I will have to leave again. You will understand if I suspend for a while.

Mr. TILLET. Yes, sir.

Senator HENDRICKSON. When I said to go away, I meant the Senate.

Mr. TILLET. There are many areas within which treaties will have to be made in the future in building up the body of international law which are not covered by express delegation of authority in the Constitution. Will future decision makers hold that treaties within such areas are in conflict with the Constitution? Who knows? In other words, the inclusion of this ambiguous sentence in our Constitution will leave in doubt the validity of many treaties until, by the slow process of litigation, their validity or non-validity has been determined by the Supreme Court of the United States. Furthermore, the President, and the Senate, in connection with the negotiation and ratification of future treaties, will be sincerely uncertain as to whether or not they are authorized to commit the country to treaties which might not be deemed to be within their expressly delegated power.

If the only objective of this sentence is to protect against treaties which might impinge upon the Bill of Rights, the sentence is totally unnecessary because it is clear that the treaty is

just as much subject to the limitations of the Constitution as any other power granted. The statement made by Justice Field cannot be successfully challenged where he said:

It would not be contended that it [the treaty-making power] extends so far as to authorize what the Constitution forbids.

It is fantastic to assume that a Supreme Court that would be restrained by the safeguards already in the Constitution would pay any attention to this ambiguous language proposed by the bar association. The question has been asked that if you think the proposals as Senator Bricker's proposals are unnecessary, because the Constitution already protects the rights of the citizens, what objection can you have in buttoning the thing up? There are many answers to this question, but one answer I should like to put forward is this: In order for this unnecessary clause to be written into the Constitution, it will have to be submitted to the legislatures of all the States in order for them to vote in favor of the amendment. It will be necessary to convince them that their constitutional liberties are in danger of being bartered away by international action. The result will, I think, be unnecessary to arouse and frighten the people away from internationalism and further and further to isolationism. I think that this will be fatal to the cause of intelligent, thoughtful, and wholesome world cooperation. Thus, the movement to write this unnecessary clause to the Constitution will produce end results that its own proponents will concede undesirable.

The second sentence in the America Bar Association proposal, if included in our Constitution, would create a situation which can, in all kindness, be characterized only as a monstrous absurdity. This sentence reads as follows:

A treaty shall become effective and internal law in the United States only through legislation by Congress which it could enact under its delegated power in the absence of such treaty.

The meaning and effect of the inclusion of that sentence in our Constitution would be that a substantial number of treaties could not become effective until and unless referred to, and ratified by, the legislatures of several States. The inability, not to say incompetence, of the legislatures of the several States to deal with international matters is too well known to require argument here today. In my State, within a few days, we will hold

a primary election for the selection of candidates for the legislature. No one knows what the attitudes of the various candidates for the legislature are with respect to foreign affairs. And yet, if it becomes a fact that a part of the treaty-making power shall be vested in our legislatures, it will become important and necessary, in voting on legislative candidates, to know what their attitudes are with respect to international matters.

Mr. SMITHEY. I notice that the sentence which you quoted from the bar recommendation related to internal law in the United States and that your sentence which follows later mentions international matter:

the legislatures of the several States to deal with international matters—

Would you explain that, please?

Mr. TILLET. May I read these next two paragraphs? Then I come to an illustration in a minute and I will be able to explain it a little more clearly.

Mr. SMITHEY. Certainly.

Mr. TILLET. Furthermore, legislatures meet usually for only 60 or 90 days, their calendars are overwhelmingly crowded with matters of State and local concern and there would never be the time or inclination on the part of the members of State legislatures to subordinate matters of pressing State and local concern to the consideration of some treaty.

In addition to this, legislatures meet at irregular intervals, those in North Carolina being spaced 2 years apart. The delay in submitting to, and obtaining action by, the legislatures of the various States upon treaties which under the bar association proposal would have to be submitted to them would be unendurable from an international standpoint.

Now my illustration—

Senator HENDRICKSON. Before you give your illustration, let me say something in defense of State legislatures. I want the record to be clear on this. I had the high privilege of serving my own State in the Senate for a great number of years. You say the calendars are crowded. That may be so in some States. But if we conducted our business in New Jersey, in the State legislature of New Jersey, as the Congress of the United States conducts its business here, there would be very few of us ever returned to office by the people of the State. I can say that to you.

Mr. TILLET. I am not in any sense of the word throwing off on legislatures.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I say that by and large they are more efficient than the Congress of the United States.

Mr. TILLET. To deal with the problems that they are competent to deal with, and that is matters of State and local concern. But I do not think that they are elected for the purpose of—

Senator HENDRICKSON. I understand your point. I simply wanted to clear the statement about the legislatures of our several States in any statement of incompetency. I did not want it to appear that way.

Mr. TILLET. I don't mean, myself, to be throwing off on them as being incompetent to deal with matters of their own concern.

An illustration of a treaty which, under the bar association proposal, would have to be submitted to the legislatures of the several States is a treaty relating to the ownership of land. My neighboring State of South Carolina has a statutory provision to the effect that, ordinarily speaking, no alien and no corporation controlled by aliens can own more than 500 acres of land.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I am going to have to suspend. Will you pardon me?

Mr. TILLET. Yes, sir.

Senator HENDRICKSON. As to other witnesses, I am perfectly willing to carry on through the afternoon because I know you are all here giving of your time in an important cause. I want to be as helpful and cooperative as possible. If you want to stay here until after the next vote is over, I will be glad to take on the other witnesses. How many witnesses are there?

Mr. SMITHEY. We have one more scheduled, Mr. Maslow, of the American Jewish Congress.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I am sorry that these interruptions have to occur.

(Brief recess.)

Senator HENDRICKSON. The hearing will be in order. You may proceed, Mr. Tillett.

Mr. TILLET. An illustration of a treaty which, under the bar association proposal, would have to be submitted to the legislatures of the several States, is a treaty relating to the ownership of land.

Suppose there is a country—let us call it Ruritania—where commercial opportunities are opening to Americans, provided they can own land there and establish commercial facilities. A treaty negotiated with Ruritania, by which that country gives the Americans and American-controlled corporations the unlimited right to own land in exchange for the privilege in America, on the part of Ruritarians, of having a similar right for themselves and their corporations to own land. Such a treaty, under the American Bar Association proposal, could not become effective until and unless the South Carolina Legislature approved it. And the same thing would be true if there are any other States in the Union which contain similar restrictions upon the right of aliens to own land.

That, sir, is what I mean by the legislature not being on international matters. Obviously, a commercial treaty which would call for Americans being allowed to own land in foreign countries and that country being allowed to own land in America, would require a conception of international relations and international commerce, and things of that sort. It could be very easily possible that the legislature would not realize the international implications of that, and would therefore turn it down. I can visualize, for example, without throwing off on my neighbor State of South Carolina, something like this coming up, that the motion would be made that such a treaty be ratified. They would say "We have too many Ruritarians in America in South Carolina already, and we don't want any more. We don't want Ruritarians owning land here. As far as Americans investing money in Ruritania, there is a lot of good land in South Carolina. Why don't they come down here and put their money in South Carolina?"

Senator HENDRICKSON. That would be sort of far-fetched, would it not?

Mr. TILLET. I don't know.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I mean, that would be an extreme case.

Mr. TILLET. That would be an extreme case, but that is just like a cartoon, it illustrates the point. That is the kind of thing. In other words, where I say that where you have a treaty which would override a State law, then, in order for the legislature, intelligently, to decide that it would allow the State law to be overridden, it would require a knowledge on the part of the legislatures of international relations, which they do not have.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Are you saying that this situation would apply to every treaty that would come up even if the Bricker amendment was adopted or the bar association amendment?

Mr. TILLET. No, not the Bricker amendment. The Bricker amendment very carefully takes care of that. Under the Bricker amendment you would not have—

Senator HENDRICKSON. But you do envisage that, a possibility of that sort, under the bar association recommendation?

Mr. TILLET. That is right, the bar association. That second sentence of the bar association amendment would require the submission of a great many treaties to the legislatures.

Mr. SMITHEY. Would you feel the same way, if the subject matter was the practice of law?

Mr. TILLET. You mean by that, say a treaty, let us say, that would give to Ruritarians the right to practice law in North Carolina in exchange for North Carolinians having the right?

Mr. SMITHEY. Irrespective of the citizenship.

Mr. TILLET. Yes; I would say that if that were a matter of international concern, I would say that the people who were supposed to pass on it would be people who were concerned and had knowledge of international matters. I would like to say this: That you cannot, by any sort of amendment to the Constitution, or any sort of legislative or constitutional gadget, protect the country against bad treaties. The only protection against bad treaties is to elect into the treaty-making body competent people. The trouble about Americans is that they are gadget-minded. They feel, "Well, we can write some sort of constitutional gadget into the Constitution and then go home and play golf and pay no attention to who represents us, and pay no attention to international affairs, and that gadget will protect us against bad treaties." The only answer you can have, and protection against a bad treaty, is to have competent people pass on your treaty.

Mr. SMITHEY. Sir, in connection with the practice of law, do you feel that the fact that a lawyer is an officer of the court has anything to do with whether the State should retain jurisdiction or not? Would you be willing to distinguish between lawyers and the ownership of land by aliens?

Mr. TILLET. I would not, to the extent of saying that I would, on account of the lawyer illustration, be willing to endorse the American Bar Association proposal.

Mr. SMITHEY. That is not the question I put to you. You have illustrated this here. I wanted to know whether you would feel as strongly if the subject matter involved was the practice of law within a given State.

Mr. TILLET. If I understand your question, my answer is "Yes," because again I feel like where there are matters of international concern, they should be passed on by people with knowledge of international relations, and I do not think the legislatures are equipped to pass upon international matters. I say it would be a terrible price to pay. Nobody can conceive of such a proposal actually ever having reality. It would be inconceivable that a treaty would ever be negotiated about the practice of law. I say that it would be a terrible price to pay, in order to protect ourselves against some such fantastic proposal as that—to bring it about so that matters of real international concern would be submitted to our legislatures instead of to our internationally-minded treaty-making bodies.

Mr. SMITHEY. Sir, are you familiar with the fact that the President of the United States has transmitted a copy of what is known as the treaty of friendship, commerce, and navigation with Israel, which contains in section 2 of article VIII the following language:

Nationals of either party shall not be barred from practicing the professions within the territories of the other party merely by reason of their alienage; but they shall be permitted to engage in professional activities therein upon compliance with the requirements regarding qualifications, residence, and competence that are applicable to nationals of such other party.

There is no limitation in there with respect to the practice of the profession of law.

Mr. TILLET. You asked am I familiar with that, and I say I am not.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Does that say practice of law or professions?

Mr. SMITHEY. Professions.

Senator HENDRICKSON. The point I meant was that it did not include the legal profession.

Mr. TILLET. I am not familiar with that; no, sir.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I do not want to divert from your formal statement here, but I am a little bit concerned about

your lack of confidence in State legislatures. When I was in the State legislature, we treated with several matters that had to do with international affairs. We adopted resolutions memorializing the Congress. Would you say that a legislature which adopted a resolution memorializing the Congress to look into and study the possibility of a North Atlantic Union or World Federation of Governments did not know what it was doing?

Mr. TILLET. No. Those are broad matters of public policy and I think they come clearly within the constitutional provision of assembly and petition. I think any group of citizens have a right to petition.

Senator HENDRICKSON. We have been memorialized by a number of legislatures.

Mr. TILLET. Yes; I think so. But I think as far as the legislatures being competent to deal with detailed matters of international relations, I do not think they are competent and I don't think they are elected for that purpose. I don't think that they should be.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I agree in the main with that statement. But I do think we should be just as careful about our selection of States legislatures as I do about our Members of Congress.

Mr. TILLET. Well, sir, we are doing our best down in my country to get the right group in. Whether or not the balance of those voters are going to agree with me or not, I don't know. But I come back to the proposition that the answer to bad laws, whether it is city, county, State, or Nation, is for the citizenship to be alerted and to vote, and not to try to put some gadget into the Constitution and then think you have done your duty and abandoned your interest in public affairs.

Senator HENDRICKSON. We have to be better citizens. You are saying that.

Mr. TILLET. That is it exactly. And that is the answer to almost all difficulties with government.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I am in complete accord with you on that statement.

Mr. TILLET. Under the treaty-making power as it now stands important and complicated commercial treaties and consular conventions are negotiated without reference to the restrictions of State law. It is very easy to perceive that within the complicated provisions of many treaties there could very easily be

fragmentary provisions which would conflict with State statutes and which would, therefore, not become binding until these States had approved such provisions.

Again, I repeat that the idea of submitting treaties to State legislatures for ratification is a monstrous absurdity, and yet that is what the American Bar Association proposal would require of us in many instances in the future.

In a letter considering this aspect of the matter, Mr. Frank E. Winslow, a distinguished North Carolina lawyer, had the following to say last winter in a letter which he wrote to a member of the house of delegates :

If you give the matter the study such an important proposition deserves, I know you will come up with the conviction that it would be hard to conceive a more dangerous thing to do at this time than for our Nation to go so far as this resolution proposes in the direction of withdrawing from the central government the power to deal for all the States as a unit. It is fighting all over again the ground covered in 1787 and 1789. It was then decided that the 13 separate States (now 48) could only safely deal with foreign powers as a unit and with plenary power in the central government to protect the interests of the Union, without having to go back to the several States for further power.

If this proposed amendment were now in the Constitution I do not think that we could have entered into the North Atlantic Treaty, just to give one outstanding example.

The second paragraph of Senator Bricker's proposal forbids the bestowal upon any international organization of any power effectively to deal with many international situations of great gravity and seriousness. A case in point is the international control of atomic energy. The proposals for the international control of atomic energy advocated by Mr. Baruch include, among other things, international punishment for the illegal manufacture, et cetera, of atomic materials. Under the proposal submitted by Senator Bricker this and many other provisions of the American-sponsored proposal to control atomic energy would fail, and hence the whole plan would fail.

One of the important committees of the Section of International and Comparative Law deals with the subject of the international control of atomic energy. Its chairman is Mr. George A. McNulty, a distinguished lawyer in St. Louis. Last winter, while the various

proposals to amend the Constitution so as to restrict the treaty-making power were under consideration, I asked Mr. McNulty to give me his opinion as to the effect of these proposals upon the control of atomic energy. I submit herewith his letter to me, which conclusively establishes the danger involved in these proposals, particularly the proposal of Senator Bricker as regards atomic energy.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

CARTER, BULL & McNULTY
St. Louis, Mo., February 20, 1952.

C. W. TILLET, ESQ.,
Tillett, Campbell, Craighill & Rendleman,
Charlotte 2, N. C.

DEAR MR. TILLET: This will acknowledge, with apologies for not having answered it earlier, your letter of February 4, 1952. I am sorry to say I have again been sick.

It seems to me that the proposed amendment to the Constitution would block not only adoption of the Baruch proposals but adoption of the proposals of the UNAEC, which, in part, are based upon the Baruch proposals.

Both the Baruch proposals and the UNAEC reports indicate that there must be actual control by an international authority of all activities potentially dangerous. As you point out, both also advocate punishment through an international agency.

Almost all of the recommendations so far made for international control of atomic energy, to my mind, would run afoul of the proposed constitutional amendment.

For example, in May 1945, Stimson recommended international supervision and control of the entire field of atomic energy and I do not see how Congress could implement any treaty provisions which might achieve this end "under its delegated power in the absence of such treaty."

The Acheson-Lilienthal report of March 28, 1946, states that there is needed international ownership and management of raw materials and key installations. Certainly Congress could not delegate such power to an international agency, absent such treaty provisions. The same report states that "dangerous" operations must be carried on by the Atomic Development Authority and that "safe" activities

should be licensed and "quotas" given to maintain a "strategic balance."

The Baruch proposals of June 4, 1946, we have already discussed. Certainly the "condign punishment" must be meted out by an international agency. Furthermore, the Baruch proposals state that effective control can only be maintained by managerial control or ownership of all activities potentially dangerous. This, of course, means control or ownership by an international agency.

The Soviet proposals of June 11, 1947, advocate periodic inspection (evidently by an internal agency) of declared plants, plus special investigations (by the same agency) where "grounds for suspicion exist." On October 23, 1950, Vishinsky, in the United Nations Assembly, stated inspection should be carried out by a United Nations agency, acting without veto, which should be "entitled to send its inspectors to any place regarding which suspicion may arise" and that the agency should have access to all atomic mines and plants and the right to station observers at such plants and the right not only to demand information from any government but to verify that information. How even this limited measure of control could be accomplished if Congress' present delegated powers may not be enlarged by treaty, it is difficult for me to see.

My personal opinion is that the proposed constitutional amendment would obliterate the efforts so far made toward effective international control of atomic energy.

Sincerely yours,

GEO. A. McNULTY.

Mr. TILLET. It is true that the international control of atomic energy at the present time is at a standstill on account of the attitude of Russia, but if the time ever comes when the personnel in charge of the Russian Government changes, whether by internal revolution or by external pressure, and a new group takes charge who are willing to participate in the international control of atomic energy, it would be an unspeakable tragedy if at that time, by the constitutional amendment, our country had shackled itself so as not to be able to participate in the enterprise.

The control of atomic energy is only one of the many possible developments in the realm of international law that may come up for adoption by treaty in the many years that are to come

while the human race struggles to find ways to relieve itself of the scourge of war and replace savage force with intelligent law. As these possibilities evolve and present themselves, America should not, America must not, be prevented by these or any other constitutional amendments from participating in the great and noble enterprise of building the structure of enduring peace.

I urge that these proposals to amend the Constitution so as to restrict the treaty-making power to be not adopted.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Do you have anything to add orally?

Mr. TILLET. No, sir; that is my statement. Thank you.

Senator HENDRICKSON. We want to thank you for coming up here to present the statement.

Mr. SMITHEY. Mr. Tillett, are you familiar with the draft on the proposed International Criminal Court?

Mr. TILLET. Yes; in general. I do not have the detail in my mind.

Mr. SMITHEY. Is it before the Section on International and Comparative Law at the present time for study?

Mr. TILLET. Judge Parker is the chairman of the committee that has that under consideration, and it is my recollection—I unfortunately could not be at the midwinter meeting—but the council approved that proposal and he advocated it before the house of delegates, but I believe they decided to take no action.

Mr. SMITHEY. Did he advocate it in its form as it was submitted? Were there any significant amendments that you can recall?

Mr. TILLET. Unfortunately I was not present so I do not know. I think in general he did advocate it in its present form, but I could not say. I would not want to speak for him.

Mr. SMITHEY. Do you think if that so-called draft statute were submitted by the President to the Senate of the United States for ratification that one of the articles which I shall quote could be adopted under our Constitution? Article 37 reads as follows: "Trials shall be without a jury."

Mr. TILLET. Of course, you have asked me a constitutional legal question that I have not addressed myself to, and I frankly just could not say one way or another. I cannot render constitutional opinions on that short notice.

Senator HENDRICKSON. You do not believe we should ever enter into any treaty or executive agreement which would give

a foreign power the right to try an American without a jury, do you?

Mr. TILLET. When you enter the realm of international criminal law, after we have progressed far enough down the road of international cooperation—

Senator HENDRICKSON. I am speaking about an American within his own country. That is what this would do.

Mr. SMITHEY. Yes.

Mr. TILLET. If it is an international crime, I think internationalism ultimately envisages international crimes and ultimately probably the international trial of international criminals. I think the Nuremberg trials were an example of the trial of international criminals under international criminal law.

Understand, I do not think that is something we are going to get to next week or next year.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I understand that.

Mr. TILLET. But an amendment to the Constitution is a timeless thing. As we deal with other countries and gradually develop confidence in them and confidence in international institutions, we can gradually give more and more power. The difficulty about these amendments is that they tie the hands of America for all time as far as engaging in any of those sorts of matters is concerned.

Mr. SMITHEY. I was simply going to ask Mr. Tillett, Senator, if at any time within the foreseeable future he would be willing to commit a citizen of the United States to an international court which had as one of its tenets a proposition which was prohibited by the Bill of Rights. Do you follow me?

Mr. TILLET. Frankly, I do not follow, but I catch enough of the meaning of the question to say that not having thought that through, I cannot give an answer one way or another. I should be very glad, if it were of any importance to the committee, to give consideration to it and furnish my answer after I had given thoughtful consideration to it.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I wish you would. The committee would appreciate it, Mr. Tillett.

(The information referred to is as follows:)

TILLET, CAMPBELL, CRAIGHILL & RENDLEMAN,
Charlotte, N. C., June 11, 1952.

Senator PAT MCCARRAN,

*Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate,
Senate Office Building, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SENATOR MCCARRAN: Thank you for your letter of June 6.

I enclose answer to the question which was submitted to me at the time when I testified. If this can be incorporated in the record, I shall appreciate it.

Sincerely yours,

C. W. TILLET.

Question. The draft statute for an international criminal court provides, among other things, that trial shall be without a jury. Addressing yourself to that particular provision, please tell us whether or not you consider that a treaty by which the United States of America would become a party to this court would be constitutional?

Answer. My answer is in the affirmative.

The right to trial by jury provided for by the Constitution relates only to that right as it was understood when the Constitution was adopted. It has been consistently ruled by the Supreme Court of the United States that as offenses have come into being which are of a character and nature outside the character and nature of the offenses recognized by the common law as requiring jury trial, there is no constitutional mandate for jury trial. A notable example of the Court's statement regarding the constitutional right to trial by jury is the following excerpt from Chief Justice Stone's opinion in the case of *Ex Parte Quirin* (317 U. S. 1, 39) :

"As this Court has often recognized, it was not the purpose or effect of section 2, article 3, read in the light of the common law, to enlarge the then existing right to jury trial. The object was to preserve unimpaired trial by jury in all those cases in which it had been recognized by the common law and in all cases of a like nature as they might arise in the future, *District of Columbia v. Colts* (282 U. S. 63), but not to bring within the sweep of the guaranty those cases in which it was then well understood that a jury trial could not be demanded as of right. The fifth and sixth amendments, while guaranteeing the continuance of certain incidents of trial by jury which article III, section 2, had left unmentioned, did not enlarge the right to jury trial as it had been established by that article (*Callan v. Wilson* (127 U. S. 540, 549))."

The body of criminal law which will be administered by the International Court will be a new creation brought into being by treaties defining international crimes. The court will have no jurisdiction except to the extent that the same is affirmatively conferred upon the court, and no person shall be tried before the court unless jurisdiction has been conferred by the state of which he is a national, or by the state in which the crime is alleged to have been committed. Nothing of the character and nature of the body of international criminal law which it is contemplated that the International Criminal Court will administer was in existence when the Constitution was adopted, and hence the right to trial by jury mentioned in the Constitution will not extend to trials of persons charged with the violation of this body of law.

In considering all such questions as this we must recognize that it is a constitution—not a statute or contract—that we are construing. A constitution expands as the concept of law expands. The American Bar Association in its official pronouncements supporting world law and the elimination of war has been notably statesmanlike in its concept of the service to civilization which will be performed by a body of sound international law. It is inescapable that if we have world law, there will be violations of it by individuals. World law will be nothing more than a pious hope if we do not have the means of punishing its violations, and an International Criminal Court is an essential institution if world law is to have any vitality.

We must not allow a narrow literalistic construction of the Constitution to stand in the way of American participation in the great enterprise of building the structure of enduring peace upon the foundation of law.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Mr. Tillett, there is one other matter I want to discuss very briefly, because I know you are in a hurry. You treated at length with the matter of treaties.

Mr. TILLETT. Yes, sir.

Senator HENDRICKSON. You did not touch on any great length with these so-called executive agreements.

Mr. TILLETT. I have no opinion on that one way or another. I confine my opinion as regards to the Bricker proposal to that part which restricts the treaty-making power. I tried to make that clear in my last sentence.

Senator HENDRICKSON. Let me ask you one very practical question which confronts our authorities right today. As you know, our troops in Western Germany, that is, the divisions which are over there, are in there as occupying forces under the rules of land warfare. They are subject only under the rules of land warfare to control by their own Government. It has been proposed, and I am trying to find out since I returned from Europe last December, to enter into an executive agreement with the Republic of Western Germany which will give Western Germany criminal and civil jurisdiction over our occupying forces.

Now, I ask you the question—assuming that my statement has been completely accurate—would you think of authorizing an act of that kind by executive agreement?

Mr. TILLET. Offhand, I would say I would not be in favor of it.

Senator HENDRICKSON. You would say that by all means should be a treaty?

Mr. TILLET. Yes; I would say so. As I say, this whole area of executive agreement—

Senator HENDRICKSON. You are surrendering the bodies of Americans wholesale.

Mr. TILLET. It seems to me that in matters of importance such as that, they should be the subject of the ratifying by the Senate.

I would say, for example, without extending my testimony too long, that one of the answers, it seems to me, and the only answer that we could put in the Constitution that might help protect against bad treaties would be to require treaties to be ratified by majority vote of both the House and the Senate. Originally, the conception was that the Senate would be advisers to the President, but that went out the window with George Washington, and I have always thought it was rather curious to expect the House of Representatives to appropriate money to do things in regard to a treaty which it did not participate in the ratification of. It seems to me that if your treaties are subject to approval by both the Senate and the House, then you have the whole representation of the American people passing on it, and I would say that a thing such as you suggested would properly come before a group like that.

Senator HENDRICKSON. I am very much concerned about these executive agreements, because so many things can be done with-

out the country having the slightest knowledge of them. Somebody in Government ought to be well informed as to these problems that present international issues.

Mr. TILLET. I would say, as I have studied this matter of international agreements, I have been astonished to discover the breadth of scope that executive agreements relate to. I had previously thought that executive agreements were rather minor affairs which dealt mostly with administrative matters. I find as I go into it that they are quite broad. Professor MacDougal at Yale sent me a pamphlet of 75 pages thick to read on executive agreements and I have just not been able to read it yet. I must confess ignorance of executive agreements.

Senator HENDRICKSON. You are confronted with our problem. We do not get the time to read the things we should.

Thank you very much.

Mr. TILLET. Thank you, sir.

Senator HENDRICKSON. The next witness is Mr. Will Maslow, of the American Jewish Congress.

Will you proceed in your own way to discuss the issues which are developed by this pending resolution and similar proposals?



"DEARMONT", HOME OF MRS. J. H. SMITH, HIGHLANDS,
NORTH CAROLINA. SHE DESCRIBES HOME AS "MODERN COLONIAL."

CHAPTER XII

P. O. Box 512
Highlands, N. C.
Sept. 29, 1955.

Mr. C. W. Allison,
P. O. Box 412,
Charlotte, N. C.

Dear Cousin Charlie:—

Hearty congratulations on the publication of your handsome book, "The James Wyche Family History!" It reached me by this morning's mail, and I have spent most of the day reading it.

It is a volume not only of distinguished and attractive appearance, but it is also interesting, and shows a large amount of painstaking research. It will be long prized by not only all members of the large Wyche family, but it will be especially welcomed by students of genealogy. It is a considerable achievement, especially for a man who has given most of his life to the successful pursuit of business interests of an entirely different nature.

I know that you must feel rejoiced that the strenuous efforts of the past few years to publish this family history have come to such a successful conclusion.

I am now looking forward with even more interest to the publication of The Tillett Family History, and to The Allison Family History.

On page 7 of The Wyche History, the statement is made by Alice Poole Adams that "it is reassuring to remember a statement of a famous genealogist to the fact that it is only natural for publications of family histories to contain errors. Ours will be no exception."

There is a slight misstatement of fact about my father, Wilbur Fisk Tillett, that I would not refer to but for the hope that just possibly it is not too late for this to be corrected in the Tillett History, in this or in some future edition. I have noticed that my father is several times referred to as "Dean of Vanderbilt University." The truth of the matter is that Vanderbilt always had several Deans, each one heading a separate department. My father was Dean of the Theological Department, or, as it was later on called, the School of Religion. There were other Deans who headed the School of Medicine, the School of Engineering, the School of Law, etc., etc. As far as the office of Dean went, Papa had just the same rank as that held by several associates in the University as a whole.

Papa, who first came to Vanderbilt in 1882 as chaplain (of the University), and tutor in theology (in the Theological Department), rapidly rose to become an adjunct professor in 1883, a full professor in 1884, Dean of the department in 1886. He remained Dean until 1919, when he retired from this time consuming job in order to have time to write a number of books. He continued his teaching, as professor of systematic theology, clear up to shortly before his death in 1936. But from 1919 on, he was known as "Dean Emeritus." For fifty years, therefore, he was either the active Dean, or Dean Emeritus.

My father was I am sure, for quite a number of years, Vice-Chancellor of Vanderbilt University. I had started to say I did not know for just how long. But since beginning this paragraph, I find that it was from 1886 to 1919. There was very little, however, that he was ever called on to do in this capacity.

While I am sure that your forthcoming volume on the Tilletts will correct this impression, as it will naturally give more details about all the Tilletts, nevertheless, for the sake of those who will read only the Wyche history, I could wish that you had somewhere referred to my father as a minister and teacher of ministers. I doubt if you realize that nowhere in the Wyche history (unless I have overlooked it, myself, in which case I sincerely apologize) is any reference made to my father as a minister. Yet his association with the Methodist church, as a minister, and as a teacher of ministers, was absolutely outstanding. It is almost certain that up to the time of his death, and perhaps even till now, no other man ever taught as many young Methodist ministers as did my father. His "boys" became occupants of pulpits all over the south; they became missionaries all over the world. Eight of his former students later on became Bishops, some of them in the Orient.

Your references to my father are all complimentary, and leave no doubt as to his having a distinguished association with Vanderbilt. All this I appreciate. With hundreds of details about hundreds of individuals to be borne in mind, it would have been a miracle had not some minor errors crept in, some omissions of desirable details passed unnoticed.

I wish to say again, I think you have accomplished something wonderful, and that you and your work are a credit to all three families. With every good wish for the future, I am,

Affectionately,
"Cousin Kate."

Critics Review

The JAMES WYCHE FAMILY HISTORY, included in this volume, was published as a separate book, and is already on the bookshelves of Smith Book Store, Charlotte, FOR SALE.

The author, having received some complimentary letters, hereby yields to the temptation to quote from some of them, as follows:

It might be well to state that in the very beginning of the writing of this book, he received one lone compliment, which spurred him on in this wonderful undertaking, and it was from Mrs. John Tillett (his cousin Hazel), as follows: "It is certainly delightful to know that there is one member of our family who is willing to spend the time and the money to compile and write our family history." (1953).

Mrs. Marie McKinley Adams, Woman's Editor, says "A book was born last week in Charlotte—rather three books. They are detailed histories of the Tillett, Wyche and Allison families—all prominent in the life of the South."

Alice Adams says, "The undertaking is a wonderful success."

Ruth McLeod says "Congratulations on the lovely Wyche books—they are elegant to behold, and interesting to read! You and Alice have done a superb job. We are all very grateful to you both, — and especially *you*, for had it not been for you, they never would have been born."

Kate Tillett (Mrs. J. H. Smith) says, "You have accomplished a tremendous and a most worthwhile project."

Nettie Sue Tillett says, "I know you have been generous, magnanimous and lovely about the books."

Traynham Wyche Clark says, "Hurrah for the Victor! You have overcome the enemy and he is in hand! I just cannot believe that *the book* is ready. After all the hours and weeks and months you and Alice have put out, you are finally to witness the results. How can the Wyche clan *ever* thank you all enough? I simply find no words to express my feelings—except to say, "You are the greatest 'Ole Man' I know of, and the cutest and peppiest."

Ira (Maj. Gen.) Wyche says, "The histories arrived today (10 of them). The publisher has done a splendid job. We will never be able to thank you enough for your part in this great accomplishment. The same spark of energy and ambition that

did this has gone farther and the combined histories will come out in November. I hope this is not going to be too expensive for you. As a small assist I am enclosing my check for \$15.00 for copy."

Alice Poole Adams reports about her husband—"Ed has paid our book quite a compliment. Always he goes to sleep while reading the newspaper—immediately after supper. But last night he started to read the history and regretfully laid it aside at ten."

Traynham says, "You and Alice have topped all records. As mother says, it's the best organized, compiled and *defined* family history I've ever seen edited."

Horace Wyche says, "It was a big thrill to receive the Wyche family history and may I congratulate you on an excellent job. Even a casual out-sider would recognize the fact that it took a lot of hard work to assemble and coordinate all the facts and information contained in this book. I shall treasure it and from time to time sit and reread, and of course wonder how a person could have so many charming and attractive relatives and never become acquainted with most of them."

Mr. Allison was invited to address the Charlotte Writers Club last Tuesday night, giving his experiences in writing this book. He told them he had devoted the last two years to compiling and writing the book, and stated very forcefully that any one writing a novel, a history or a book of any kind, should give it his undivided attention—he should concentrate and never let up in his interest. He told them that a major operation like this should be done in the early hours of the morning—not during the daytime when there are many distractions—and certainly not late in the evening as the work of the day has the body and mind worn out by night. BUT AT THREE O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING, the body is rested and the mind is fresh and alert. Mr. Allison told them that this was the time his work was done. He further told them that concentrating on a subject, such as this, required the all-time use of his brain—his subject stayed with him 24 hours a day, in fact, it was like a ghost, it pursued him at all times, both day and night—it would not let up on him—it was ever present in his sleep at night—in the daytime— and many times in the night a new idea has come into his mind and there was nothing left to do but jump out of bed and make notes. When thought enters the brain it must be caught on paper or else it may fly away, never to return. The screen of his mind became obsessed

with his work, and there was no escape until the job was finished. He has a letter from Mr. Jonathan Daniels congratulating him, and saying he had completed a book and "I know you feel relieved that it is over, as now you can relax."

Mr. Victor C. King, veteran newspaper reporter, this week has an article in Charlotte paper about the book: "Chas. W. Allison, Sr., prominent local historian, has announced the publication of the family or genealogical history of three of the South's most prominent families, WYCHE-ALLISON-TILLET. The first volume, limited to the Wyche family has already been published and the Tillett and Allison volumes are expected to be ready for distribution by early November. The three volumes will then be combined as one volume.

"Mr. Allison has spent several years collecting the material for the extensive work. Many of the families are still highly prominent in Mecklenburg and business circles in Charlotte. Several of both families were 'Trailblazers' in Mecklenburg. The author, himself, tells of his start in life, when only 12 years of age, as sexton at Sugar Creek Church, where his illustrious father served several years in the late 1890's as pastor; but today as founder of the noted Allison Fence Co. he is one of Charlotte's outstanding businessmen.

"The collecting and assembling of the material has been an arduous task, but no one can love such a task or pleasure more than the author who in his 'graying years' still abounds with the true Allison vitality and unbounded vigor, animation and vision, which has carried these fine families to high positions in finance, politics, education and church prominence wherever they have resided."

HOW ARE YOU GOING TO KNOW WHAT TO WRITE?

(you can't get 'em back on the
farm after they've seen B-way)

? ? ? ? ?

Well, about the only thing I know to suggest, is to go along in a light vein one day, and then in a serious one on another.

I feel in different moods at different times (and I can't write unless I'm in the mood), and have come to the conclusion that about the best course to follow, is to just let the typewriter rattle it off as it flows from the brain. You can't please all the people all the time, and you can't please some people any time. There's a mystery that I've been trying to solve, and it's about myself.

WHY?

do I write these letters and stories? I don't know. I'm not going to try to sell them. Have tried that before; and it is quite depressing and disappointing to receive a letter in the mail, and as you take it out of your post office box, and you see who it's from, you pitch the rest of the mail aside, and hurriedly and with trembling fingers you tear the envelope open.

(By the way, I forgot to tell you that the best way to find out if your articles are interesting, is not to ask anyone, but just hand it to them and ask them to read it. Then carefully watch the expression on their faces, and unless it is a poker-faced person, their expressions will reflect the truth, as to whether it catches their interest or not).

As you unfold this precious letter (from your prospective publisher), you quickly see whether it is a long or short one. If long, your hopes rise, and the blood flows through your veins—as hope arises that your manuscript has been accepted, and they are requesting you to come or fly up to see them for a personal interview. Even during the three or four seconds between the time your finger has slid under the flap of the envelope and you have unfolded the epistle, if it is as much as one half or one third of a page long, your mind's eye visualizes a trip for further consideration.

But, if you glimpse only one or two lines (a short letter), you kiss the idea good bye, you know it is going to say something unwelcome. If it starts off with "Sorry to inform you etc," then you experience such a sick feeling away down in the pit of your stomach, and even to the bottom tips of your toes (and as my good friend Fred Bonitz says "all down in the mouth"), and you don't want to even finish reading it.

You walk out of the post office with a gulp in your throat, even you can't hardly swallow. You are in a daze. You meet a friend coming up the steps. And he greets you with a happy good morning. And you hardly see, or hear, or recognize who he is. You don't remember whether you said good morning to him or not.

You reach home and your good and kind little wife greets you with a smell of bacon and eggs in the house; and she is so glad to see you hoping you will compliment her on the nice and attractive table she has prepared for you. But you walk slowly in and slump down in a chair, while she immediately senses that



Banquet given in honor of MRS. (J. H.) KATE SCHOOLFIELD TILLET SMITH,
August 4, 1953

Standing, L. to R.: Rufus Kite Allison, wife "Mev", Mrs. Graham Tillett Allison, Mrs. James R. (Becky) Allison, Julius Harlee Allison, Mrs. Thomas Tillett Allison, (Mrs. R. S.) Barbara Wyche Plyler, (Mrs. C. W. Jr.) Louise Means Allison, James R. Allison, R. S. Plyler, Graham Tillett Allison.

Sitting: Charles Walter Allison, Jr., (Mrs. J. H.) Eunice Spencer Allison, "Butch" James Walter Allison, his sister *Std.* "Ginger" Virginia Wright Allison, Charles Walter Allison, Sr., (Mrs. J. H.) Kate Schoolfield Tillett Smith, (Mrs. C. W. Jr.) Gladys Avery Tillett, (Mrs. Duncan Patterson) Wilma Tillett, Mrs. Benjamin (Ethel) Wyche.



Lot donated by Chas. W. Allison for Seigle Avenue Presbyterian Church. Mr. Allison stands with hat and cane in rear of children of low cost housing project.

MAN, THIS MAN WITH 'BIG TOP' TICKETS

C. W. Allison of 818 Henley Place was born 20 years soon enough; consequently 200 youngsters got to see the circus here yesterday.

The story began in Decatur, Alabama, 1895. That's when the big tent show came to town. But 12-year-old Allison couldn't go because his Presbyterian preacher father considered the circus a sin.

The heartbroken little fellow spent that afternoon working for a buddy at the Decatur Western Union office. He earned 25 cents when he delivered one telegram.

"I never got over it," he says.

That's why he passed the word among youngsters in Piedmont Court apartments yesterday to meet him at 724 Seigle avenue.

The children were there at noon with big question marks in their eyes. Each one received a free circus ticket and 25 cents from Mr. Allison.

The first 100 ducats went like wildfire. He bought another 100 and distributed them in time for the afternoon performance.

In 1915 Presbyterian ministers decided that circuses, after all, were not sinful.

something bad is wrong. (Is somebody dead? she wonders?) You tell her nothing, hardly reply to her, maybe a grunt? You have suddenly lost all appetite for food.

She ponders. She turns on the radio. You hardly hear it, as your mind is in a daze. You are just down-right MAD). In fact, you are mad at everybody and everything. You won't ever write another story as long as you live. You just don't want to live any more.

Finally, the telephone goes ting-a-ling. It's for you. You drag your feet across the carpet and you finally reach the telephone, and you limply raise the receiver with your left arm placing it against your ear, and gruffly bleat out "hellO." Who is it speaking, Please? Oh! No! Why it's you, is it? Where did you come from? ME? You don't mean it? I don't believe you. You are not kidding, are you? Sho Nuf? Well, I can't believe it.

(It was an old friend, who has just returned from N. Y. City, and has had his story accepted. He told his publisher about me (ME), and has made an appointment to bring me along next week with him and my manuscript to New York)

Outside I go, whistling. The sun is shining as never before. The birds are singing. I go out through the back door, hollering back to my wife telling her how good that coffee tasted and how crisp that bacon was. Best I ever ate in my life.

(Next morning, after drinking two big cups of hot black coffee, I'm setting the typewriter on fire with a brand-new story.) Maybe it pays, after all.

Well, good-bye, for this time.

Ole Man

IT GETS YOU DOWN

It gets you down when you realize that your stuff is not as hot as you had thought.

But, I'm not going to be a quitter. It's worse than taking a dose of castor oil to learn of your failure, but the spoils await the valor of the gladiator. I've decided that my mission in life is to entertain and cheer up my fellowman, and if I don't do it with one story, maybe I will with another. We cannot bat 100% all the time. By tomorrow A.M. I'll be O.K. and at it again; because, that is my time when I just can't push off the urge to write. At 4 or 5 A.M. I'm wide awake, my body rested, my

mind is clear, and when the thoughts come into my brain, they just itch to get set on paper.

* * *

I tried all my life to make a living, I tried, and I tried, and I failed and I plugged, and then I tried and I tried, and every once in a while I'd seem to be hitting the jackpot. Finally, I did. "Nothing ventured, nothing gained." "Faint heart ne'er won fair lady."

I say to my friends (and to all others)

ALWAYS SMILE
AND NEVER WORRY

My little mother was always happy because she was constantly doing something to make others happy.

I have received great pleasure in writing and compiling the histories of the Wyches, the Tilletts and the Allisons, because I feel this work will make all of you happy.

Finis.

Charles Walter Allison
(The Ole Man)



MISS HARRIET BUSSEY ORR
(Mrs. Chas. W. Allison)

The above picture taken around turn of the century

Mrs. Allison's picture as a bride appears in the Allison section of this volume under the heading "Four Important Women in My Life."

Mrs. Chas. W. Allison
was
CHARTER MEMBER OF CHELIDON BOOK CLUB
Organized 1900

Other members:

Miss Annie Wilson

Miss Josephine Osborne

Miss Mary Irwin (Mrs. W. H. Belk)

Miss Harriet Bussey Orr (Mrs. Chas. W. Allison)

Miss Rebecca Chambers (Mrs. Thos. H. Wright)

Miss Madge Wadsworth (Mrs. Frank Smith)

Miss Lois Holt (Mrs. Robert Tate)

Miss Page Carter (Mrs. J. B. Witherspoon)

Miss Fay Ross (Mrs. Edward C. Dwelle)

Miss Margaret Ward (Mrs. James B. Stowe)

APPENDIX

October 30, 1955

Just as this book has reached its final printing, the author's wife suddenly and gently passed away in her 73rd year.

Two lovely women, who influenced my life, my mother and my wife resembled each other—both constantly doing something thoughtful to make others happy.

A gentle breath of Heaven wafted them both above from whence they came.

When our son, John died in 1942 a friend wrote us "He is not dead, He's just away." My wife bought these James Whitcomb Riley poems by the dozen for comforting bereaved friends.

My wife and her mother grew to womanhood in homes of refinement—this following them throughout their lives and permeating my own home to the advantage of my children and grandchildren.

My wife believed in the old adage "running a home without fresh flowers is like eating bread without salt."

And what, except a new born babe, is nearer to Heaven than a sweet scented flower?

She is Just Away

I cannot say, and I will not say
That she is dead, She is just away!
With a cheery smile and a wave of the hand
She has wandered into an unknown land

And left us dreaming how very fair
It needs must be, since she lingers there,
And you — oh you, who the wildest yearn
For the old-time step and the glad return

Think of her faring on, as dear
In the love of There as the love of Here,
Think of her still as the same, I say,
She is not dead — she is just away.

I am closing this book, and now say to all young people that plan to wed—you are starting a new family. In selecting your mate remember that you are picking a parent for your children—and I say to you, consider very, very carefully whom you marry.

You are preparing to become a creator—a creator of new human beings in this world and you should select as your mate one of fine character lest you have regrets.

There is a moral to this book and as a memorial to the lovely mother of my children, I am passing on to you this thought: Don't fail to educate your children!

My great-grandfather, James Wyche, had fourteen children, one dying in infancy. The others all grew to maturity and he educated them back 100-150 years ago when there were few colleges—some going to Europe.

One of his daughters became my grandmother and she and her husband, Rev. John Tillett, sent all of their six children through college.

Then my mother (one of above) began sending all of her children through college.

Almost all of them became outstanding citizens in these United States. **YOU CANNOT FOOL EDUCATION.**

As grief and sorrow have overtaken me I desire to relate what was said to me when my firstborn son died. This from a friend: "Brace up—you have other sons to live for."

I have done this, and I am now doing it for you.

Below I am quoting a few of the comforting letters and telegrams which have arrived:

"As, one by one, the autumn leaves fade in the forest deep,
So, one by one, to each of you must come the touch of sleep.
As, one by one, the roses burst into the morning light,
So, one by one, your souls shall wake again beyond the night."

Glenn E. Park

From Mrs. Allison's nephew, West Palm Beach, Florida:

"Aunt Hattie was a wonderful woman and was beloved by all that knew her. She will be greatly missed by all of her friends, not only in Charlotte, but throughout the country."

Nathaniel Jordan Orr

Following telegrams from:

"We are thinking of you today. Please accept our love and sympathy."

The Osmond Long Barringers—Charlotte

"We are so sorry to learn of the loss of your lovely wife. We fell in love with her when you and she stopped by to see us several weeks ago. So sorry we cannot be with you in your hour of grief. With love."

Evelyn and Cecil Wyche
(United States District Judge C. C. Wyche, Spartanburg, S. C.)

"I am grieved at the news of the passing of your dear one—my love and sympathy in this sad hour."

Lillian Wyche Howell, Atlanta, Ga.

"Shocked and grieved at Mrs. Allison's passing—deepest sympathy and love."

Mrs. J. C. Wright and Shirley—Cheraw, S. C.

"Much love and sympathy to each of you."

Mary Wyche and Charles Parker—Salisbury, N. C.

"Deeply grieved to learn of your great loss and wish to express my deep sympathy to you and the family. 'Miss Hattie' was my sister Mary's life long friend. I remember her very affectionately. God give you strength. May many happy recollections and blessed memories always be yours. I appreciate being named honorary pall bearer to my long time friend and regret that I am unable to be there. My wife joins in affectionate sympathy."

Frank Graham—United Nations—New York City

Following special delivery letter from Atlanta, Ga. from very close friend of our late son, John Orr Allison:

"So saddened by the telegram! Two of the three people I loved in Charlotte are now gone.

She was a strong, persevering, pioneer-type of woman. There are not many left like her in the world. As for myself, I only wish I had known her longer and better. However, from my first meeting with her, I knew she was all sinew, heart, and goodness.

She was inspiring, and left her mark of womanhood on anyone sensitive enough to appreciate her rare qualities.

I hope that the great strength that John and Mrs. Allison had will fortify you now and hold you up in this distressing hour.

My heart goes out to you, and the three of you were the finest people I ever knew. I grieve with you."

Your friend—Bob Norris

2518 Berkely Lane, N. E. Atlanta, Ga.

TO HARRIET ORR ALLISON

When all the books are balanced
Upon this mortal earth
And folk are judged according to
Their true and actual worth,
I'll bet my hope of Heaven that
Harriet Allison gets a place
Among the saints in glory
Around the throne of love and grace.

From one who admired her very much
Fred W. Bonitz

Following from Charlotte Observer
Oct. 29, 1955.

"Mrs. Charles Walter Allison, Sr., of 818 Henley Place, died Friday morning in a local hospital after several years of declining health.

Funeral services will be held at 11 A.M. today at Harry & Bryant Chapel in the Oaks. Dr. C. C. Warren, pastor of the First Baptist Church, will officiate. Interment will be in Evergreen Cemetery.

Active pallbearers are James E. Steere, Jr., A. M. Guillet, Jr., T. L. Cordle, James R. Allison, Eugene Hinson and John F. Orr, of Florence, S. C.

Honorary pallbearers will be E. P. Nisbet, Fred Bonitz, Dr. W. B. Mayer, Dr. Charles W. Tillet, Frank Hutchison, Dr. Frank Graham of New York City, Maj. General Ira T. Wyche of Pinehurst and George Lockhart, of Oak Ridge, Tenn.

Mrs. Allison was born in Charlotte in 1883. She was the daughter of the late John F. Orr and Sarah Bussey Orr. Her maternal grandfather, Dr. Nathaniel Jordan Bussey, and her paternal grandfather, Dr. Manlius M. Orr, were both noted Civil War surgeons.

Educated at St. Mary's College in Raleigh, old Elizabeth College here and at a Finishing School in New York City, she was married in 1906.

Surviving are her husband; two sons, Graham Tillet and Charles Walter, Jr.; one brother, N. J. Orr; and five grandchildren, all of Charlotte.

The family requests that memorials be sent to the Baptist Foreign Mission Board, care of First Baptist Church, Charlotte. Mrs. Allison's niece and namesake, Harriet Orr Lennon and husband are now serving as missionaries in Bangkok, Thailand. The money will be used to further their work."

Wyche-Tillett-Allison Family Reunion Planned

(Reprint from The Charlotte News, November 4, 1955)

The Wyche-Tillett-Allison family reunion will be held tomorrow at 11 a.m. in the hut of Huntersville Presbyterian Church.

The highlight of the occasion will be the presentation of the just-completed 450 page book on the three families compiled by C. W. Allison. The original manuscript albums along with many pictures, is being donated to the Charlotte Public Library, and Hoyt Galvin, director of the library, will be present to accept the book.

Delivering the Wyche album will be Maj. Gen. Ira T. Wyche. Mrs. Charles W. Tillett Jr. will make the presentation of the Tillett album; and Mr. Allison will deliver the Allison album. Those albums contain valuable documents, wills, etc., some of them 75 to 100 years old.

John L. Payne, alumni secretary for Davidson College, will be present to accept a book of 300 sermons written in long hand by the Rev. John Tillett, C. W. Allison's grandfather.

Other special guests will be James Stenhouse, president of the Mecklenburg Historical Association, and Fred Bonitz, one of the founders. The association was organized a year ago for the purpose of collecting and preserving valuable papers at the Charlotte Public Library.

These papers will be stored by Union National Bank in fire-proof vaults until the completion of the new library building, and Carl McCraw will be present to accept these albums. Mrs. Spencer Folger, Jr., daughter of the late president of the bank, Duncan Tillett, will also be a guest, and she, Mr. Galvin, and Mr. McCraw will act as custodians for the valuable papers.

C. W. Allison Receives Reference Books As Gift

(Reprint from The Charlotte News, November 7, 1955)

A surprise gift was presented to Charles W. Allison, Sr. as a part of the family reunion program held in Huntersville Saturday.

The six volume set of General Illustrated Armorial by V. & H. Rolland was presented to Mr. Allison for him to deposit in the Public Library. Each of the six volumes was inscribed with a book plate as follows:

“In appreciation of the generosity of cousin Charles W. Allison, Sr., from the other descendants of James and Pamela Wyche.”

This set of books containing 112,600 coats of arms was presented as an expression of thanks for all the works Mr. Allison had done in recording the history of the Wyche, Tillett and Allison families.

Mr. Allison is especially pleased with this gift since he had included coats of arms in color of the Wyche, Tillett and Allison families in his Family History, just off the press. He gave credit for including the coats of arms to an idea presented to him by Charles R. Brockmann, assistant director of the Charlotte Public Library.

Color prints of the Wyche, Tillett and Allison coats of arms have been deposited at the Public Library of Charlotte and Mecklenburg County. These color prints will be sold with all receipts being added to the Charles W. Tillett, Jr. Memorial Collection on international relations at the library.

CORRECTIONS AND OMISSIONS

Refer to page 44 ALLISON SECTION

G—Henry Johnston Allison married Miss Mary LaRue Kite of Bristol, Va.-Tenn. on October 15, 1913. She is the daughter of the late Mrs. Lida Sturm Kite and Reverend Rufus W. Kite of The Holston Methodist Conference.

Refer to page 109 JAMES WYCHE FAMILY HISTORY

Rufus Kite Allison married Mary Evelyn Vance (not Carpenter as originally printed).

Refer to page 109 JAMES WYCHE FAMILY HISTORY

Henry Johnston Allison, Jr. was born August 25, 1914 (not August 27, 1914 as originally printed).

Refer to page 48 Chapter V, Allison Family History

Henry Johnston Allison was president of the National Wholesale Hardware Association (not American Wholesale Hardware Association as originally printed).



Surprise is registered on the face of Charles W. Allison Sr. (right) as he received the gift of the six volumes Armorial presented him by members of the Wyche family. Making the presentation is Maj. Gen. Ira P. Wyche of Pinehurst. The wooden bowl seen in the picture came from the home of Mr. Allison's great-grandmother and is more than 150 years old.

(Photo by Jerre Whitsett)



For the library of Charlotte and Mecklenburg County are the six albums of valuable data which Hoyt Galvin, director of the library, holds. He accepted them at the Wyche-Tillett-Allison family reunion held Saturday in Huntersville. The albums will be stored at Union National Bank until the new library is completed. Others in the picture are (left to right) Mr. Galvin, Maj. Gen. Ira P. Wyche, Charles W. Allison Sr., Wilburn J. Smith Jr., vice-president of the bank, and Mrs. Spencer Folger, daughter of the late bank president, Duncan Tillett. (Photo by Jerre Whitsett)

Name Index

- Adams, Alice Poole, Photo (108-109), 173, 175, 176
 Adams, Marie McKinley, 175
 Adams, Judge Spencer Bell, 73
 Alexander, Eben, 116
 Allison, Charles Walter, Sr., 5, 11, 32, 33, 45, 64, Photo (108-109), 112, 173, 177, 180, Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Charles Walter, Jr., Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Eunice Spencer, (Mrs. J. H.) Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Graham Tillett, Photo (108-109) Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Mrs. Graham Tillett, Photo (180-181)
 Allison Henry, 112, 142
 Allison, James, 4, 34, 105, 112
 Allison, Jamie Cumming, 95
 Allison, James R., Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Mrs. James R. (Becky), Photo (180-181)
 Allison, James Walter (Butch), Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Jeannette Tillett, Photo (2-3), 7, 39, 41, 112
 Allison, Julius Harlee, 112, Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Louise Means (Mrs. C. W. Jr.), Photo (180-181)
 Allison, "Mev." (Mrs. Rufus K.), Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Nettie Tillett (Mrs. T. J.), 31, 33, 95
 Allison, Rufus Kite, Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Rev. T. J., 88, 93, 95, 112
 Allison, Thos., 112
 Allison, Mrs. Thomas Tillett, Photo (180-181)
 Allison, Virginia Wright (Ginger), Photo (180-181)
 Amis, Mr., 93
 Atkins, Allen, 17
 Anker, H. P., 48
 Avery, Alphonso C., 118
 Avery, Edith, 118
 Avery, Gladys, 73, 118
 Avery, Col. Isaac Erwin, 118
 Avery, Isaac Erwin, 105, 118
 Avery, Lenoir Thomas, 118
 Avery, Waightstill, 118
 Aycock, Gov. C. B., 113
 Baltimore, Lord, 118
 Barker, Bob, 103
 Barnett, Mr. and Mrs. Eugene, 139
 Barnhill, W., 117
 Barr, Martha K., 138
 Barringer, Mr. and Mrs. Osmond Long, *Appendix*
 Baruch, Bernard M., 35
 Battle, Kemp D., 116, 117, 121
 Benjamin, Mary, 94
 Bernard, W. S., 116
 Bethea, Laura Elizabeth Tillett, 62, 70, 75, 82
 Bethea, Laura Tillett, 82, 116
 Bethea, Osborne Sr., 116
 Bethea, Osborne Jr, 82, 116
 Bickett, T. W., 113
 Bingham, Maj. Robert, 87, 88, 89
 Bingham, Mrs. Robert, 88
 Blackwell, Emory, 66
 Blalock, B. K., 117
 Blankenship, Mercer J., 131
 Blount, Bill, 99
 Blount, Sir John, 72
 Bobbitt, William, 117
 Bonitz, Fred, *Appendix*
 Bragaw, Steve, 99
 Brandis, Henry, Jr., 135, 136
 Brereton, Lt. Gen. Lewis H., 78
 Bricker, Senator, 151, 153, 155, 164
 Broadhurst, Ed. D., 124, 132
 Browning, Robert, 68
 Bryan, William Jennings, 125
 Bryant, H. E. C. (Red Buck), 105
 Bryant, Victor S., 113
 Buell, Prof. Erwin C., 143
 Bumpass, Nola, 21
 Bush, C. C., 48
 Bussey, Dr. Nathaniel Jordan, *Appendix*
 Butler, Alex, 93
 Butler, Fannie John Smith, 96
 Buxton, Judge, 9
 Buxton, Rev. Mr., 9
 Caldwell, J. P., 105
 Campbell, Judge Hugh B., 6, 121
 Canavan, Edith Morton (Mrs. John), 114
 Cannady, John F., 16
 Cannon, Edward L., 136
 Carlyle, Irving, 140
 Chamberlain, Anne, 108
 Chamberlain, Dickie, 108
 Chamberlain, Ida Evelyn Wyche, 108
 Chamberlain, Pat, 108
 Chamberlain, Richard Alfred, 108
 Chambers, Lenoir, 141
 Chapman-Alexander Revival, 70
 Chapman, Alice May Wyche, 108
 Chapman, Helen Wakerman (Mrs. Otis, Jr.), 108
 Chapman, Lynn Ora, 108
 Chapman, Maravene Lee, 108
 Chapman, Mary Neal, 108
 Chapman, Otis Jr., 108
 Chapman, Otis Jr. (son of Maravene and Otis Jr.), 108
 Chase, Chancellor Harry W., 116, 125

- Chennault, Maj. Gen. Claire, 78
 Churchill, Sir Winston, Photo (108-109)
 Clark, Traynham Wyche, 4, 175
 Clarkson, Francis, 117, 142
 Cobb, Collier, 116
 Cockrell, Joe, 95, 96, 102
 Coddington, Gladys Tillett (Mrs. W. I.), 70, 73, 119
 Coddington, William I., 119
 Coffin, Oscar, 117
 Coleman, Nemo, 99
 Collums, Lester H., 60
 Cannon, Tobe, 124
 Cordle, T. L., *Appendix*
 Covington, Emma, 97
 Craig, Locke, 113
 Crouch, George S., 137
 Cunningham, John W., 25
 Cunningham, Oliver, 103
 Dalton, Gwen B., 137
 Dalton, W. R., 117
 Daniels, Jonathan, 177
 Daniels, Josephus 21, 66, 98, 102
 Deems, Dr. Charles F., 4
 Dillard, Frank C., 94
 Dowd, Elizabeth and Frank, 139
 Drake, J. Calvin, 137
 Dwelle, Mary M., 137
 Eisenhower, General, 144
 Ervin, Judge and Mrs. Sam J. Jr., 139
 Estridge, Wilma, 72, 114
 Evans, Major, 17
 Evans, Lieut. William, 77
 Flory, Henry C., Photo (108-109)
 Folger, Alice Adams, 73
 Folger, Caroline Patterson, 73
 Folger, Lee Alphonso, 73
 Folger, Rev. L. L., 73
 Folger, Spencer Adams, 72
 Folger, Ula Adams (Mrs. Lee A.), 73
 Folger, Wilma Tillett (Mrs. Spencer), 70, 72, 114
 Fuller, Raly, 91
 Galabow, Sam, 137
 Galvin, Hoyt R., 142
 Gardner, Mrs. O. Max, 138
 Garinger, Dr. E. H., 143
 Gibbon, Mr., 21
 Gibbs, Wallace D., Jr., 137
 Gilchrist, Cecil Waltham, 141
 Gordon, James B. Brigade, 16
 Gover, C. Huntley, 117
 Graham, Dr. and Mrs. Edward, 138
 Graham, Edward K., 116, 117
 Graham, Dr. Frank Porter, 5, 6, 73, 125, 131, *Appendix*
 Graves, Ernest, 117
 Graves, Professor, 101
 Graves, Ralph H., 66, 117
 Greely, Horace, 100
 Griffith, E. C., 114, 137
 Griffith, Frances Rudy (Mrs. Edward Colville), 114
 Guilette, A. M., Jr., *Appendix*
 Guthrie, Thomas C., 63
 Hamblen, Dr. J. H., 102, 103
 Hamilton, J. G. deR., 116
 Harper, Mary H., 97
 Harrell, Dr. Costen J., 42, 43, 44
 Hawkins, Sara, 137
 Haynes, James G., 117
 Haynie, Ione T., 97
 Haywood, Holt, 112
 Hedrick, Mamie Augusta Tillett (Mrs. Thos. W.), 6, 97, 98, 102, 104, 105, 112
 Hedrick, Dr. Thomas Wade, 97
 Helms, Fred, 117
 Henderson, Archibald, 116
 Hendrickson, Senator, 152, 153, 154, 156, 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 167, 168, 170, 171
 Herty, Charles H., 116
 Hinson, Eugene, *Appendix*
 Hobson, William H., 16
 Homer, James H., 66
 Hooper, Professor, 101
 Horne, Ashley, 113
 Howard, Curtis, 117
 Howell, Lillian Wyche, 4, *Appendix*
 Hudson, Dr., 95
 Hutchison, Frank, *Appendix*
 Jernigan, Dr. C. C., 143
 Johnson, Red, 99
 Jonas, Charlie, 138
 Jones, Hamilton C., 63
 Jones, Reverend James A., 127
 Jones, Lizzie Mangum, 26
 Jones, Ruth Martin (Mrs. Rhys), 114
 Kennedy, Frank, 117, 142
 King, Victor C., 177
 Kitchen, Claude, 113
 Kitchen, Dr. Thurmond, 113
 Kitchen, W. W., 27, 63, 113
 Knapp, Bruce Chapman, 108
 Knapp, Donald Otis, 108
 Knapp, Lawrence Holden, 108
 Knapp, Mary Neal Chapman (Mrs. Donald R.), 108
 Korthauer, Katheryn, 137
 LaFollett, Phillip, 114
 LaFollett, Robert M., 114
 Lambuth, Bishop, 48
 LeGrand, James T., 63
 Leinbach, Dr. Henry, 117
 Lennon, Harriet Orr, *Appendix*
 Lewis, Dr., 16
 Liberty Hall Chapter, D.A.R., 69
 Lockhart, George, *Appendix*
 London, Isaac Spencer, 32, 33, 34

- Long, Caroline Moncure, 80, 115
Long, Lunsford, 117
Long, Mr. and Mrs. Willie Jones, 81
Love, Robert, 118
Love, Sara, 118
Lowe, "Runt", 99
Lucas, Wilder, 134
McAden, Sid, 117
McAgy, Douglas, 116
McAgy, Elizabeth Tillett (Mrs. Douglas), 70, 115
McAllister, Mrs. William H., Jr., 23
McCall, Ina, 32, 33, 36
McCall, Miss Jane, 5
McCall, Julia Harlee, 33, 36, 38
McCarran, Senator Pat, 168, 169
McCorkle, Samuel, 72
McCormick, Sara Grey, 139
McCraw, Carl, 142
McGehee, Professor Lucius Polk, 117
McKinney, John W., 105
McKinney, Dr. T. E., 143
McKinney, Thomas Haynes, 72
McLeod, Ruth, 175
McLoud, James Henry, 42
McLoud, Laura Elizabeth, 42, 45, 50, 54
McNulty, George A., 164, 166
McQiarmid, Flora, 86
MacRae, James Cameron, 117
Mangum, Captain, 19
Mangum, Dr., 101
Martin, Hazel, 75, 114
Maslow, Will, 172
Mason, George, 81
Mayer, Dr. W. B., *Appendix*
Mayo, J. A., 137
Millar, Barry, 103
Miller, R. A., 39
Mitchell, Stephen A., 139
Montana, Grace, 120
Montgomery, Wade, 117
Moore, Mary Arabella, 21
Moore, Sidney, 21
Moore, General Stephen A., 20
Morehead, Governor, 17
Morris, Bob, *Appendix*
Morris, George, 134
Morrison, Cameron, 111, 113, 115
Mumpower, Dr. D. L., 48
Murphy, Pete, 99
Murphy, Walter, 125
Nisbet, E. P., *Appendix*
Newell, Rev. S. W., 41
Noell, Ernest, 22
Noell, J. L., 21
Noell, Lucy Rachael, 21, 22, 112
Noell, M. E., 21
Noell, William T., 21
Nutter, Prof. Charles S., D.D., 48
Oliver, David, 117
Orr, John F., *Appendix*
Orr, Dr. Manlius M., *Appendix*
Orr, N. J., *Appendix*
Orr, Nathaniel Jordan, *Appendix*
Orr, Sarah Bussey, *Appendix*
Osborne, Plant, 117
Overman, Charles Henry Jr., 108
Overman, Charles Henry III, 108
Overman, Lynn Orr Chapman (Mrs. C. H.), 108
Overman, Mary Anne, 108
Overman, Vivian Lynnette, 108
Page, Walter Hines, 52
Parker, Ann, 23
Parker, Charles, *Appendix*
Parker, Judge John J., 114, 117, 130, 132, 154
Patterson, Carrie, 62, 63, 68, 122
Patterson, Dr. Duncan N., 63, 68, 71, 113
Pemberton, Dr. John, 114
Phillips, Dr. Charles, 34
Phillips, Laura C. Battle, 34
Phillips, Lucy, 31, 32
Plyler, A. W., 11, 85
Plyler, Barbara Wyche (Mrs. R. S.), Photo (180-181)
Plyler, R. S., Photo (180-181)
Poteat, Dr. William, 125
Potter, George C., 137
Proctor, Ed, 91
Ramsey, Graham, 99
Rankin, Dr. George C., 102
Rankin, Louie Boyd, 97, 102
Rannenbergh, Marguerite Martin (Mrs. George), 114
Rawlings, Dr. E. H., 45
Reade, Judge Edwin Godwin, 21
Reade, Mary Payne, 21
Reade, Sue Betty, 22
Reade, William F., 24
Reeves, J. B., 117
Resendes, Ann Maude, 110
Resendes, Daniel F., 110
Resendes, Daniel Richard, 110
Resendes, Mary Elizabeth Wyche (Mrs. Daniel F.), 110
Rhyne, Charles, 134
Riley, James Whitcomb, *Appendix*
Ritch, Marvin Lee, 142
Robinson, John M., 114, 117
Robinson, W. S. O'B., 114, 117
Rockefeller, John Dr., Jr., 60
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 119
Roper, Dr., 19
Ross, Dr. Otho B., 117
Rowland, A. W., 16
Ruffin, Dr. Thomas, 117
Russell, Jeanette H., 97

- Russell, Mrs. Lucy Phillips, 3, 4,
 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38
 Sandifer, Dr. J. D., 103
 Saunders, Bob, 33
 Schoolfield, John H., 53
 Schoolfield, Kate Ormond 42, 45,
 51, 174
 Schulken, Byron Wyche, 108
 Schulken, Letha Jane Wyche, 108
 Shaw, Mr., 95
 Sloane, Dr. Henry L., 114
 Small, John, 117, 142
 Smith, Al, Photo (62-63)
 Smith, Annie William, 94
 Smith, Annie Wilson, 94
 Smith, Benjamin Men, 93
 Smith, Dr. C. Alphonso, 115, 116
 Smith, Bishop Frank A., 45
 Smith, Mrs. J. H. (Kate Tillett),
 6, 7, Home Photo (172-173)
 Smith, John Henry, 51
 Smith, Kate Schoolfield Tillett
 (Mrs. John Henry), 43, 51, 112,
 175, Photo (180-181)
 Smith, Colonel Maurice, 94
 Smithey, Mr., 152, 158, 161, 162,
 167, 168
 Soper, Judge Morris A., 127, 141
 Speed, David, 15
 Speed, Louise Wyche, 83
 Speir, Morgan B., Jr., 137
 Stamford, Margaret, 23
 Stassen, Harold, 150
 Steere, James E. Jr., *Appendix*
 Stockbridge, Dorothy, 81, 115
 Stonewall Jackson Chapter, U.D.C.,
 69
 Strange, John Steven, 115
 Summers, Dr. (Dean), 46, 52
 Summerville, Dorothy H., 137
 Taliaferro, Carol, 117
 Tanner, Bobo, 114
 Tanner, Mildred Miller (Mrs.
 Bobo), 114
 Taylor, General Zachary, 118
 Thomas, Charles W. Tillett, 120
 Thomas, George, 117
 Thomas, Sara Love (Mrs. Wm.
 H.), 118
 Thomas, Sara Tillett (Mrs. Wm.
 W. Jr.), 120
 Thomas, William Holland, 118
 Thomas, William Wayte Jr., 120
 Thomas, William Wayte III, 120
 Tillett, Annie Elizabeth, 24, 112
 Tillett, Anne Tatum, 9
 Tillett, Caroline MacRae, 70, 81,
 115
 Tillett, Caroline Moncure Long
 (Mrs. Hugh Morton), 80, 81
 Tillett, Carolyn, 75, 77
 Tillett, Carrie Patterson (Mrs.
 Charles Walter Sr.), 62, 68,
 73, 81, 82, 113.
 Tillett, Charles Walter (Died in
 infancy), 23
 Tillett, Charles Walter Sr., Photo
 (2-3), 3, 7, 11, 20, 26, 27, 28, 31,
 34, 37, Photo (62-63), 62, 63, 64,
 Home Photo (68-69) 63, 71, 73,
 75, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 92,
 95, 100, 112, 113, 122.
 Tillett, Charles Walter, Jr., 5, 7,
 62, 63, 70, 73, 75, Photo (110-
 111), 111-151 inclusive
 Tillett, Charles Walter III, 70, 73,
 74, 118, 120, *Appendix*
 Tillett, Dorothy Stockbridge (Mrs.
 Wm. S.), 81
 Tillett, Dorsey Martin, 77
 Tillett, Duncan Patterson, 62, 63,
 70, 71, 75, 113, 114
 Tillett, Emma Covington (Mrs. H.
 A. Jr.), 97
 Tillett, Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche
 (Wife of Rev. John), Photo
 (2-3), 7, 12, 13, 31, 42, 51, 62, 83
 Tillett, Ernest Noell, 112
 Tillett, Gladys (Mrs. W. I. Cod-
 dington), 119
 Tillett, Gladys Avery (Mrs. Charles
 Walter, Jr.), 6, 73, 118, 119, Photo
 (180-181)
 Tillett, Grace Montana (Mrs.
 Charles Walter III), 74, 120
 Tillett, Hazel Martin (Mrs. John),
 6, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 175
 Tillett, Judge Henry Augustus Sr.,
 Photo (2-3), 7, 14, 17, 21, 30, 38,
 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91,
 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101,
 102, 103, 112
 Tillett, Henry Augustus III, 97
 Tillett, Hugh Martin, 70, 75, 77, 80,
 115
 Tillett, Hugh Martin, Jr., 81
 Tillett, Ione, 97
 Tillett, Isaac, 9
 Tillett, James Wyche, Photo (2-3),
 7, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,
 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 36, 77,
 83, 84, 86, 88, 92, 95, 105, 112
 Tillett, Jeannette, 33, 36, 83
 Tillett, Jeannette (dau. H. A. T.
 Sr.), 97, 98, 102, 112
 Tillett, Rev. John, Photo (2-3), 3,
 5, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19,
 20, 31, 33, 36, 40, 42, 51, 62, 66,
 77, 83, 85, 86, 87, 92, 93, 96, 97,
 100, 112, *Appendix*
 Tillett, John (Son of Charles Wal-
 ter, Sr.), 62, 63, 70, 75, 76, 77,
 80, 81, 113, 114

- Tillett, John Jr., 70, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 114, 115
 Tillett, Kate Schoolfield (Mrs. Wilbur Fisk), 42, Photo (50-51), 52
 Tillett, Laura, Photo (2-3), 13, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 83, 86, 87, 88, 92
 Tillett, Laura Augusta, 6, 14, 18, 19, 26, 30, 31, 32, 34
 Tillett, Laura Elizabeth, 62, 63, 113, 116
 Tillett, Laura McLoud, 42, 47
 Tillett, Laura Elizabeth Jenkins, Photo (2-3), 7, 31, 32
 Tillett, Lizzie Jones, 26
 Tillett, Louise Elizabeth, 81
 Tillett, Lucy Rachael Noell (Mrs. James), 23, 24, 27, 30, 33, 112
 Tillett, Mamie Augusta (Hedrick), 97
 Tillett, Margaret Woods (Mrs. John, Jr.), 77, 115
 Tillett, Margaret Woods (dau. Mr. and Mrs. John Jr.), 77
 Tillett, Mary Belle, 23, 31
 Tillett, Mary Boyd Rankin (Mrs. H. A. Jr.), 97
 Tillett, Mary B. S. (Mrs. Henry Augustus, Sr.), 94, 96
 Tillett, Nettie, Photo (2-3), 3, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 83, 86, 88, 92
 Tillett, Nettie Sue, 6, 26, 29, 30, 105, 112, 175
 Tillett, Sandra, 97
 Tillett, Sara (Mrs. W. W. Thomas), 73, 119, 120
 Tillett, Smith James, 96
 Tillett, Thomas Mason, 81
 Tillett, Wilbur C., 97
 Tillett, Wilbur Fisk, Photo (2-3), 4, 7, 14, 16, 17, 18, 26, 28, 36, Song (42-43), 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51-61 inclusive, 84, 85, 86, 87, 92, 94, 95, 112, 173
 Tillett, Wilbur Fisk II, 23
 Tillett, Dr. William Smith, 62, 63, 70, 75, 81, 113, 115, 116
 Tillett, Wilma Estridge (Mrs. Duncan P.), 72, Photo (180-181)
 Tompkins, D. A., 105
 Tondel, Lyman M. Jr., 133, 153
 Toy, Sara Everett, 137
 Toy, W. D., 116
 Truman, Harry S., 130
 Turlington, Edgar, 134
 Umstead, John W., 117
 Vanderbilt, Frederick, 59
 Varser, Judge L. R., 138
 Vernon, Mrs. Lucy, 35
 Victor, H. M., 71, 114
 Virginia Dare Book Club, 69
 Wadsworth, Harvey, 117
 Wagstaff, J. M., 103
 Wakerman, Helen, 108
 Walker, Platt D., 62
 Wardlaw, Mr., 94
 Warren, Dr. C. C., *Appendix*
 Webb, John, 114
 Webb, L. H. Corps, 16
 Webb, William R. (Old Sawney), 20, 51, 66, 86, 114
 Weyland, Brig. Gen. O. P., 78
 Williams, Henry Horace 116, 124
 Wilson, Henry Van P., 116
 Wilson, L. R., 116, 117
 Wilson, Woodrow, 52, 115
 Winslow, Frank C., 117, 124, 131, 164
 Winston, Prof., 91, 101
 Winston, Dr. George Tayloe, 117
 Winston, Patrick Henry, 117
 Woods, Margaret, 115
 Wright, Mrs. J. C., *Appendix*
 Wyche, Alice Mae, 108
 Wyche, Annie Vera, 108
 Wyche, Benjamin, 24
 Wyche, Benjamin III, Photo (108-109)
 Wyche, Benjamin, IV, Photo (108-109)
 Wyche, Judge Charles Cecil, 4, *Appendix*
 Wyche, Dr. Cyril Granville, 4, 108
 Wyche, Dr. Cyril Thomas, 4
 Wyche, Clarence, 4
 Wyche, Eliza, 9
 Wyche, Ethel (Mrs. Benjamin), Photo (108-109), Photo (180-181)
 Wyche, Evelyn and Cecil, *Appendix*
 Wyche, Horace, 176
 Wyche, Ida Evelyn, 108
 Wyche, Major General Ira T., 77, Photo (108-109), 175, *Appendix*
 Wyche, Mrs. Ira T., Photo (108-109)
 Wyche, Iva, 108
 Wyche, James, 4, 9, 13, 77, *Appendix*
 Wyche, James Edward, 108
 Wyche, James Elmer, 108
 Wyche, Joseph Byron, 4, 108
 Wyche, Letha Janes, 108
 Wyche, Marcia Dean, 108
 Wyche, Martha, 24
 Wyche, Mary, *Appendix*
 Wyche, Mary Elizabeth, 110
 Wyche, Mary Retha, 108
 Wyche, Maude A. (Mrs. Richard Thomas), 109
 Wyche, Pamela Evans, 24, 109
 Wyche, Parry, 4
 Wyche, Rhonda Gay, 108
 Wyche, Richard, 108

Wyche, Richard Alexander, 108
Wyche, Richard Thomas, 109, 110
Wyche, Richard Thomas, Jr., 110

Wyche, Dr. Robert Henry, 4
Yarborough, Minnie Claire, 26



PART III

JAMES WYCHE FAMILY HISTORY

Compiled by
CHARLES W. ALLISON

COPYRIGHT 1955

By

CHARLES W. ALLISON

P. O. Box 412

Charlotte 1, North Carolina

Introduction

Many people go through life knowing nothing of “from whence they came” and probably caring little about “where they go from here.” My purpose in writing this book is to gather together information about my forbears for their descendants, before records and documents become irretrievably lost. Therefore, I started out to write about my mother’s family and that of my father. As my mother died when I was fourteen and my father remarried within 18 months, I soon reached the limits of my small family circle and began to explore a life away from the surroundings in which I had first found myself. I gradually discovered new and interesting acquaintances.

I had listened as a child to my lovely little mother tell of her childhood, a girlhood, before, during and after the Civil War. Her life as the daughter of a poor itinerant Methodist minister was filled with interest mingled with sadness—although I, as a child, did not take it all in. Almost every two years, the family moved to another section, meeting new people, adapting themselves to new problems, struggling with poverty. Her mother had been raised in a large family with two sisters and eleven brothers, by pious and God-fearing parents. Her father and her mother realized the value of education, even during the pioneer days of the Carolinas and Virginia and had sent all of them to college. Her mother died just as the Civil War had its beginning, and, at the tender age of 15, she became a mother to three little brothers, aged two, five and eight, while an elder sister struggled for an education, and an older brother left college to volunteer for service in the Confederate Army. Within two years her father married her mother’s sister, this aunt becoming their stepmother. (And instead of being a help, her conduct towards her nieces and nephews—now her step-children—was a hindrance to making their lives pleasurable.)

My father’s tales of his childhood were entirely different from the kind told me by my mother. He had been raised an only child. His father had fought through the war, and then established himself in a mercantile business in the college village, where his son was preparing himself for the ministry. My father married my mother, and immediately started raising a family of one daughter and six sons. Little did he realize the financial struggle before him—for, like almost all preachers, he was insufficiently paid

for the grand work he was doing. My mother had experienced hardships all through her life, and evidently entered matrimony with a clergyman with her eyes open. My father, as an only child, had been accustomed to abundant worldly possessions; now he found himself floundering through rough seas of poverty.

As a very small child, I had been taken by my parents to visit my kinfolks. I was thrown with some of my father's people, but they were mostly distant relatives, usually seen during numerous visits to his father. But this grandfather died when I was only 15.

Afterwards it was my mother's family that I saw mostly, and only a small portion of it, as her brothers were away, one in another part of the state, and two in distant states. Therefore it was in the home of my mother's younger brother, Uncle Charlie Tillett, that I learned of her family. She had been a mother to him; now he was acting as a father to his deceased sister's children. His wife, Aunt Carrie, had an important part in shaping and moulding my future life. She was very kind to me, and talked to me for hours, giving me the advice she thought a young man should have—what kind of company I should seek and keep, what kind of people I should associate with, and the value of seeking out as companions, those from whom I could learn something. During these formative years I had heard very little of my kinfolks. From my mother, when I was small, I had heard a little about the Wyches; but she told mostly about her own family, the Tilletts. As I have said before, three-fourths of them lived far away, so it was only Uncle Charlie's family that I came to know.

I married a lovely girl when I was 23. As I had not established myself firmly in the business world and had many struggles to confront me, I lived in the home of my wife's family. They were always very kind to me, and helped us raise our three fine boys. I began to know her people and almost drifted away from my own folks. Meanwhile I grew along in the business world, finding life very interesting, riding the waves of prosperity, as well as going down into the depths of depression. Severely, yes, very severely, did I experience the bitter with the sweet. Over the years life continued to evolve, and I became absorbed in five fine grandchildren. Now after reaching three score and ten, I have discovered that I have arrived. Life is still evolving, and my attention has recently been focused on looking around and

discovering a lot of fine kinfolks, in my efforts to collect and preserve for posterity our family history.

As mentioned above, the explorations of my mother's and my father's families did not reach very far; but when I entered the realm of the Wyche family, of which I had heard so little, I learned that there were many, many cousins.

My mother's family went back to her grandfather, a sea captain who plied his own ships up and down the Carolina coast. He had emigrated from France, probably fleeing the French Revolution, and was supposed to have been a descendant of French nobility, traced back to Louis de Tillette, a French nobleman, at whose retreat, John Calvin spent some time, about 1550, and where he wrote his *Institutes* which were read at Basil, Switzerland. We are unable to find positive proof of this lineage.

However, the Wyche family was descended from a long line of prominent people, dating back, we think, to 1167. Henry Wyche came from England to America in the 1670's; we have the family tree with no broken limbs, and we trace it on down to the present generation. Since there were no public records available, and only a little information passed on to me from parents and relatives, I had to rely on scant documents here and there in the home of some cousin or aunt. I wrote to Kate Schoolfield Tillett Smith of Nashville, Tennessee, a first cousin, slightly younger than I, whom I had never met. She is the only daughter of my mother's brother, Wilbur Fisk Tillett, outstanding educator, who died in 1936, after having served as Dean of Vanderbilt University for fifty years. I requested that she tell me something about herself; and subsequently, I also requested that, since she was a widow and without issue, she lend, give or bequeath to me some of her father's private papers, so that I might preserve them for posterity.

Late one afternoon, I was very pleased to receive a telephone call from Cousin Kate, informing me that she was in town with a trunk full of papers. She brought them to my home and gave them to me. They included Grandpa Tillett's family Bible, a 300-page book of his sermons in his own handwriting, and many letters, pictures, documents, etc.

I began assembling it all in album form, making a Tillett Album, but it became so large that I prepared a special album of Dr. W. F. Tillett. I have made up an album of the complete Tillett family, with the exception of a few members who have

failed to answer my queries for information. I have done the same for the Allison family. The majority have cooperated wonderfully.

The Wyche family has grown enormously since James Wyche died leaving thirteen children. Consequently, its album has grown into two volumes.

After twelve months of intensive research I have come to know more about my mother's people. I have been amazed at what I have discovered, as I had never heard of many of them. I was going it alone, when Cousin Cecil (U. S. District Judge C. C. Wyche) sent me a copy of a letter written to him in 1946, telling of work done between 1900 and 1905, and informing him that the documents had been stored in a courthouse vault in Virginia. This was a spark which soon developed into a flame. Our cousin Traynham, daughter of Clarence A. Wyche, turned up with loads and loads of records, which her father had compiled when he was 22, having undertaken this work two years before he married.

Next, I received a letter from another cousin, enclosing articles from *The State* magazine about the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad, and asking why was not the name of James Wyche mentioned as president. This was another spark which soon developed into a great big flame. This cousin turned out to be none other than lovely Alice Poole Adams, who became my co-worker, and read hundreds of old letters sent in by various cousins. The gleanings from these documents have been a source of much valuable information.

Special appreciation is given by the compiler of this volume to those who assisted in preparing chapters on the various branches of the Wyche family; Mrs. Benjamin Wyche, who contributed the Coat of Arms. She owns three complete sets of the William and Mary Quarterlies of 1906, giving articles by Clarence A. Wyche of Roanoke Rapids, N. C., on the Wyche Family, which we hope she will deposit in the Mecklenburg Historical Room of the Charlotte Public Library.

Martha Barksdale Craddock

Beatrice Reavis

Charles Cecil Wyche

Traynham Wyche Clark

Lillian Wyche Howell

Kate Tillett Smith

Nettie Sue Tillett

J. Byron Wyche

Mary Wyche Parker

Ray B. Wyche

Ira Thomas Wyche

Alice Poole Adams

and many others whose names appear.

This volume is presented with love and affection, for the edification of the author's relatives, and you are requested to accept it as a fire-side chat. Let those who review these pages to look for errors in rhetoric and other features, lay it down and seek other entertainment.

Of the hundreds of kinfolks met while doing this delightful work, we have yet to find one with a sour note. We expect some adverse criticism, but ask that you be generous in your statements about us; we are human and may have left some of you out, failing to express some nice things which you desire to read, but our strength is already overtaxed. We could not tell all, in this limited volume, but have recorded some of the highlights of the last hundred years in the Wyche family. We think that the WYCHES have been, and are still, one of the greatest, most outstanding families in this America.

—So—

I hereby dedicate this book to CLARENCE A. WYCHE.

Charles W. Allison

Facts, family lore, and lineage have been recorded by representatives of the known surviving branches of the family from Pamela Evans and James Wyche, who were married in Virginia on April 21, 1806. It is these chapters, each written in a different style, which add tremendous value, interest, and variety to the James Wyche Family History.

As the project comes to a close, it is reassuring to remember a statement of a famous genealogist to the fact that it is only natural for publications of family histories to contain errors. Ours will be no exception; so, for the sake of those who come after you, will you be so kind as to—with pen and ink—add, subtract, and correct.

Believing as I do that every member is an important limb of a family tree, and that the descent may be easier to trace, I've taken the liberty of asking the printer to designate all such names in bold type, in-laws, in regular type.

And finally, as a co-worker with Cousin Charles Allison in the collecting and arranging of the material upon which this publication is based, I wish to express my love for, and interest in every member of the family and the hope that those of you who are younger may some day take up where we have left off. The pleasure of meeting and learning to know others of our kin has more than balanced all the headaches.

Alice Poole Adams
(Mrs. Edward C.)
Gastonia, N. C.

Charlotte, N. C., June 20, 1955

In 1953 the writer was invited by Mr. Charles W. Allison to his home where he showed me several handsome albums which he had prepared, giving the history of his family, including 36 pages of handwritten manuscript written by his father, the Rev. T. J. Allison, in 1886. He also had prepared albums on the Tillett and Wyche families, including a history of his Uncle, Dr. Wilbur Fisk Tillett, Dean of Vanderbilt University for fifty years. These albums contained hundreds of letters, manuscripts, pictures, etc., dating as far back as one hundred years.

Mr. Allison was desirous of donating all of these albums to the Public Library of Charlotte and Mecklenburg County in order that they would be preserved for future generations in the new fire-proof Library now under construction.

Following this conference, Mr. Allison was one of a few Charlotte citizens who organized the Mecklenburg Historical Association, for the purpose of collecting and preserving manuscripts, wills, letters and other historical documents, which otherwise might have been lost forever.

Upon completion of our new Library, Mr. Allison's documents will be received and will become a part of the Library collection together with other documents of local history provided by citizens interested in preserving local history.

Hoyt R. Galvin, *Director*
Public Library of Charlotte
& Mecklenburg County.

CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
Introduction	3
<i>Illustrations</i>	
Clarence A. Wyche	between 10 & 11
Coat of Arms	between 12 & 13
St. Richards Prayer	13
Group Planning for History	between 44 & 45
<i>Chapters</i>	
1. Wyche Arms and Facts Pertaining to the Arms	11
2. Our Wyche Ancestry	14
3. Sir Cyril and Lady Jane	20
4. Children of Eliz. Jenkins and Peter Wyche	21
5. James Wyche	22
6. The Will of James Wyche	24
7. Obituary of James Wyche	28
8. Tar River Home	32
9. Pamela Evans Wyche	36
10. Evans	37
11. D A R Lineage from Peter Wyche and Lt. Wm. Evans	40
12. Jenkins	42
13. Children of Pamela and James Wyche	43
A. John Jenkins	44
B. Martha Hendrick	45
C. Williams Evans	46
D. Peter Peters	72
E. Parry Wayne	73
F. Ira Thomas	82
G. Elizabeth Jenkins	99
H. Louisa Young	114
I. Geo. Edward	115
J. Dr. Robert Henry	116
K. Dr. Cyril Granville	126
L. Dr. Bevil Granville	140
M. Benjamin	141
N. Charles Humphreys	153
14. The Wyche Women—A Tribute	154



Cordially yours
C.A. Wyke

CHAPTER I

Wyche Arms and Facts Pertaining to the Arms

When Dr. Charles Ira Wyche, son of Benjamin, at a time between 1900-1910 was a graduate student in medicine at the University of London, he was told by "Mr. Wyche of London" that from time to time the Wyche family had had several different coats of arms or at least different branches of the family had used different designs. This may partially explain the fact that some arms painted in recent years have proven to be dissimilar. From the Philadelphia firm of Bailey, Banks, and Biddle, Clarence Wyche secured the copy which has been donated by his daughter for use in the albums. (See supplement.)

Letters from the above firm in 1904 state that the Wyche arms were confirmed by Herald's College in 1587 to Richard Wyche, but it appears that the family had used the arms for some previous generations. Further, that no records of mottoes can be found in the names of Wyche, Brett, Beeston, or Saltonstall, but in the name of Houghton, likewise a family with whom the Wyches had intermarried, "Malgre le tort" had been used. And finally, that mottoes are not necessarily hereditary and a son frequently adopts a motto where his ancestors had none. "One is perfectly at liberty to adopt any desired motto without offending any heraldic law."

In 1954 the Universal Heraldic Studios, Charlotte, North Carolina, furnished, along with the copy of the Wyche arms in color, the following explanations:

Arms: Azure, a pile ermine

Crest: A dexter arm, embowed, habited gules, turned up or, holding in the hand proper a sprig vert.

Motto: Malgre le tort. (In spite of wrong.)

Colour Meanings:

Azure: (blue) The colour azure denotes Loyalty and Truth and also signifies Divine contemplation and Godliness.

Ermine: Ermine is the royal fur and only those of noble blood were allowed to bear it in their arms. It is significant of Dignity and Honour.

- Gules: (red) Military Valour and Courage. Red is the warrior's color and symbolizes the desire to serve your country to the utmost of your ability, to shed blood if necessary.
- Or: (gold) The metal or is the emblem of Generosity and Elevation of Mind.
- Vert: (green) The color vert symbolizes Hope and Joy, Strength and Sturdiness.
- Character Meanings:
- Pile: The pile is significant of great ability in construction. It has been granted to those who have been very useful in founding commonwealths, and colonies.
- Arm: This charge denotes a Labourious and Industrious person.
- Sprig: Granted to both military and naval victors.
- Authorities: Burke's General Armory, Fairbairn's Crests.



Wigche

S. Richard's Prayer



Thanks be to Thee, my Lord Jesus
Christ,

For all the benefits which Thou
hast given me,

For all the pains and insults which
Thou hast borne for me,

O most merciful Redeemer, Friend,
and Brother,

May I know Thee more clearly,

Love Thee more dearly,

And follow Thee more nearly.

S. Richard of Wych was Bishop of Chichester 1245-1253. For two years King Henry III kept the temporalities of the See, and S. Richard was a homeless wanderer in his own diocese, living chiefly with a poor priest, but working most actively, traversing the downs and woods on foot. He won the hearts of the Sussex folk in an astonishing degree, and was an exemplary bishop. S. Richard was canonized in 1262, and is commemorated in the English Kalendar on April 4.

Mowbrays 554

Printed in England

“There are few families who can claim a patron saint and the Wyches should feel pride in this saintly Richard.”

The Wyche Family by Frances Cowles

Copyright 1914 by the McClure Newspaper Syndicate

CHAPTER II

Our Wyche Ancestry

Possibly the most interested and certainly the most persistent historian among the Wyches was the late Clarence A. Wyche (1878-1947) of Roanoke Rapids, N. C., son of Parry Wayne Wyche, and grandson of James; and the extensive and expensive inquiries on the family's history which he carried on from 1900 to 1905 are now available to us, in the records and correspondence heired by his two children, Mary Traynham W. Clark of Roanoke Rapids and Francis Lewis Wyche of Petersburg, Virginia, Commonwealth's Atty. Prince George Co., Va.

Assisting in a small way in the search was Dr. Charles Wyche of St. Louis, Mo., (son of Benjamin and grandson of James) who had studied at the University of London, as well as numerous cousins who shared their information and donations some fifty years ago to trace to about the year 1200 this family which was especially distinguished in London and in other parts of the country during the 16th and 17th centuries.

One is privileged to have access to the Clarence Wyche files for they tell a story of which we can be proud.

The English records, including a complete chart of the English branch, a number of wills, etc., and a copy of an account (of Sir Cyril Wyche's family by Rev. Francis Peck, Rector of Godeby 1741) which is described as "five folio pages pretty close wrote," though more ancient than the American records, proved more exact in information and were searched and copied by the English genealogist, Geo. F. Tudor Sherwood.

Sherwood's letters to Clarence Wyche, like those of Judge N. S. Turnbull, of Lawrenceville, Va., and of Lyon G. Tyler and letters from American Wyches both far and near, add tremendous interest. Will books, deed books, order of court books, marriage records and vestry books of the Virginia counties of Southampton, Greenville, Brunswick, Surry and Sussex provided their searchers, Judge Turnbull and Lyon G. Tyler, with many, though not all, of the American answers sought.

As president of William and Mary College and editor of the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Lyon G. Tyler was considered a leading authority on Virginia genealogy and his publication in (1905-06), carried a story of the Wyche family compiled by Clar-

ence Wyche from the records for which he had so diligently searched.

On May 9, 1945 Clarence Wyche in writing to Maj. Gen. Ira T. Wyche, then on overseas duty as Commander of the 79th Division Ninth Army (World War II), to acquaint him with a few interesting facts of his background, had the following to say:

“The Wyches came from a little town in Worcestershire, part of which was called Wyche, sometimes written Wich, Wych, or Droitwich. The town antedated the Norman invasion several hundred years and the name is one of the oldest of the English names—Richard de Wyche, Bishop of Chichester, Saint Richard in the Catholic calendar of Saints, came from Droitwich. The family surname was supposed to have been Burford and it is possible all of us were Burfords until William came over in 1068 and instituted the French system of taking the name of the locality with the prefix “de.” Anyway, the family records show that all of the Wyches, including the Bishop, came from Wyche—the word means salt spring. Richard of Wyche lived about 1100. A Sir Hugh Wyche of Worcestershire is said to have been Lord Mayor of London about 1460. One of the oldest streets in the old walled city of London proper was Wyche St. A few years back it was torn out to make way for a wide boulevard.

In the reign of Elizabeth, Richard Wyche, Gentleman and Mercer, was one of the charter members of the East India Company. He was a very rich man. Some years later he was a member of the Privy Council in the reign of Charles II. His son, Nathaniel Wyche, was President of the four branches of the East India Company, lived in India and governed the whole organization. His son, Sir Peter Wyche, was one of the Chancellors of Oxford University. When the British Royal Society was organized it had only twelve members. Three of them were Samuel Pepys, Sir Peter Wyche, and his brother Sir Cyril Wyche, who were sons of the first Sir Peter. One of the Wyches was either first or second president of the Society. Now its members number thousands; nearly all the distinguished scholars of England are F. R. S.—Sir Peter Wyche the first was Ambassador to Constantinople and carried his wife there with him. While there she had a son and he was given the name of Cyril for Cyril the Patriarch of the Greek Catholic Church, who was the boy's godfather. We have had Cyril in the family ever since. The Henry Wyche who

emigrated to America was a son of Rev. Henry Wyche, Rector of Sutton Church in Surry. This Rev. Henry was brother of Sir Peter and Nathaniel, mentioned above. One Sir Cyril Wyche became a Baronet and was appointed Lord Chief Justice of Ireland—the line died out with his son. One of the Wyche women married the Earl of Grenville or Granville. One of them married a Levenson-Gower. These are the names of the families who were Lords Proprietors of North Carolina. All of these facts may be verified by reference to the “National Dictionary of Biography.” Thus the foregoing paragraphs provide a fitting introduction to the family tree whereby the members of the Wyche family may trace their lineage in a direct line to the first William de la Wyche, who lived in Cheshire, England, in 1380.

The line is as follows:

1. William de la Wych lived in Cheshire, England, tempore Richard II.
2. William de la Wych, son of William I of Cheshire.
3. William de la Wych, son of William II of Cheshire.
4. Robert Wych, son of William III of Cheshire.
5. William Wych of Davenham in county of Cheshire, Esquire tempore 1475, son of Robert.
Married Margery, dau. and coheiress of Richard Brett of Davenham Esq.
6. Richard Wych of Davenham in Cheshire, son of William V. Married Mary, dau. of John Beeston of Beeston Castle Esq.
7. Richard Wych of Davenham Esq. living in 1850, son of Richard VI.
Married Margaret, dau. of James Houghton of Houghton in Cheshire.
8. Richard Wych of London, Gent. Second son of Richard VII of Davenham. Born 1554. Merchant. Member of Committee First East India Co., chartered 1601. Died Nov. 21, 1621. Married Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Kt. M. P. Lord Mayor of London 1598.
9. Henry Wyche, b. Oct. 7, 1604, Rector of Sutton in Surry, England, Eleventh son of Richard of London. Brother of Sir Peter. Uncle of Sir Cyril. Died Sept. 1678.
Married Ellen, dau. of Ralph Bennett of Old Palace Yard, Westminster Esq.

10. Henry Wyche, the emigrant married Unknown.

Henry Wyche, the eldest son of Henry Wyche of Sutton in Surry, England, is said to have emigrated to America in the late 1670's (1650 cannot be correct) and to have settled on Nottoway River in Virginia. The Parish Register of Sutton Church in Surry, England, records that:

1648—Henry Wyche, son of Henry Wyche, Rector of Sutton, was born Jan. 27, baptized 4th of Feb. following.

1678—Burial of Mr. Henry Wyche, Rector of Sutton, Sept. 15. In 1679, a year lacking a few days, the name Henry Wyche first appears in the records of Surry County, Virginia. In 1687 he is mentioned among the foot soldiers of Surry Co. His will, dated August 1, 1712, was proved in Surry County March 18, 1714. Henry had four sons, George, Henry, William, James.

11. George Wyche of Sussex County, Va., son of Henry Wyche of Surry Co., Va., Will proved July 15, 1757.
Married Sarah.

George had 3 sons, Peter, George, Benjamin.

12. George Wyche of Greensville County, Va., son of Geo. Wyche of Sussex, Gentleman. Will proved June 20, 1781. George had 4 sons, Thomas, Cyril, John, Peter.
Married Sarah Peters (Ref. letter to Clarence Wyche from descendant of John Wyche).

13. Peter Wyche of Brunswick County, Va., son of Geo. Wyche, Gentleman, Born Oct. 30, 1748—Died Dec. 10, 1803, Married Dec. 27, 1775. Peter had 6 sons—John, James, Peter Peters, George, Thomas Jenkins (also listed as Thomas Ira) and Bevil Granville.

Peter married Elizabeth Jenkins of Greensville County.

14. James Wyche of Granville County, N. C., son of Peter, born Brunswick County, Va., Dec. 25, 1785. Died March 28, 1845, Raleigh, N. C. Married April 21, 1806 Pamela Evans of Buckingham County, Va., dau. of Lt. William Evans. Born Feb. 28, 1789. Died Vance Co., N. C., Feb. 28, 1869.

Copies of the wills of Henry Wyche proved 1714, of George Wyche proved 1757, and of George, his son, proved 1781, are to be found in family records collected by Clarence Wyche. Peter left no will. A copy of the will of James Wyche, proved 1845, is included in the Wyche albums of 1954.

In 1683, according to Lyon G. Tyler, a Peter Wyche patented lands in Prince George County, Va., adjoining Surry County, but no further trace of him nor of any of his descendants is to be found. Among the brothers of Henry, the emigrant, there is no record of a Peter, so it is hardly possible that Henry was accompanied by a brother. However, the English charts show that Henry's aunt, Susan Wyche, married Rev. Matthew Smith of Sutton and their son, William Smith (Henry's first cousin), became a rector of the Episcopal Church, Williamsburg, Virginia, and died there unmarried.

Long before the year 1900 the descendants of Henry Wyche of Virginia had scattered throughout the United States, and to the members of the Pamela Evans and James Wyche branch of the family such stories as the following are of great interest.

Near the entrance to the Capitol at Austin, Texas, stands a monument erected by the State of Texas to the memory of the men who fell at the Battle of the Alamo. Among the names inscribed thereon appears that of a native North Carolinian, Micajah Autry, who, with his wife, the former Martha Wyche Putney, had been close neighbors of Andrew Jackson in Tenn. In 1903, a grandson of the couple, James L. Autry, attorney of Beaumont and Corsicana, Texas, becoming interested in his Virginia family lineage, contacted Lyon G. Tyler. Mr. Tyler wrote his Texan client of Clarence Wyche's project and an interesting correspondence between two distant cousins developed, with James Autry becoming a contributor to the research fund. The latter's letters and a booklet published in 1915 on the Alamo hero and his family are in the Clarence Wyche files.

Tracing his branch of the Wyche family from their common ancestor, Henry the emigrant, James Autry, whose great grandmother was a Wyche, recalled that they had, from their grandmother, pleasing traditions of their Wyche connections. Also, that although it had been, in 1903, a hundred years since any member of his connection had borne the surname of Wyche, it was still being perpetuated among the given names of the family.

Wyche, Saltonstall and Poyntz

Henry Poyntz married Elizabeth, daughter to Baldwin.

John m. Elinore, dau. of Sir Jno. Daucote.

William Poyntz m. Elizabeth Shaa or Shaw of North Woken-

tow, sister or dau. to John Shaw, Lord Mayor of London in 1500 (N. Wokentow i e Okendon in County Essex).

Thomas Poyntz m. Ann Von Calba or Calva, dau. to John Calva, a German.

Susanna Poyntz m. Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London 1567 (another record gives this date as 1598).

Elizabeth Saltonstall m. Richard Wyche.

Henry Wyche m. dau. of Bennett of Old Place Yard.

Henry Wyche II came to Virginia in 1679.

The above information was copied from a yellowed sheet of paper the source of which is not clear. It was, however, given to "I W H" by a cousin (name not mentioned) at the time she was visiting her sisters in Nashville in 1918 when they (Katie and Minnie Wyche) were students at Ward-Belmont.

CHAPTER III

Sir Cyril Wyche and Lady Jane

Large photographs of the paintings of Sir Cyril Wyche and that of his sister, Lady Jane, are in possession of several present-day American Wyches. Son and daughter of Peter (Rt. Hon. Sir) and his wife, Jane Meredith, they were first cousins of Henry Wyche, the emigrant.

Jane Wyche, daughter of Sir Peter Wyche, first countess of Bath, was one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to Henrietta, Queen of Charles I. She married Sir John Granville and lived until 1701. In 1910 her portrait was owned by the Duke of Southerland, a great grandson about seven generations removed, and was hanging at "Lilleshall," one of the Duke's magnificent country estates. The artist was Michael Wright.

Sir Cyril Wyche, second son of Sir Peter, was born in Constantinople in 1630. Knighted by Charles II, he married Mary Evelyn, niece of the famous diarist, who spoke of Sir Cyril as "a noble and learned gentleman."

In 1910 the portrait of Sir Cyril was hanging in the National Portrait Gallery in London, having been presented to the nation by the Cyril Wyche, who in 1922 was still living at the age of ninety-one.

A third Wyche portrait, that of the Hon. Nathaniel, President of the East India Co. 1657-8 and uncle of the above, was painted by Sir Peter Lely and in 1835 was owned by T. E. Wyche of London. References :

William and Mary Quarterly 1905 ; Letter written 1922 by Dr. Charles Wyche of St. Louis to C. W. Tillett of Charlotte, N. C.

CHAPTER IV

Children of Elizabeth Jenkins and Peter Wyche

The paragraph below is taken from William and Mary Records:

Peter Wyche, of Brunswick County, born October 30, 1748. Married December 27, 1775, Elizabeth Jenkins. He died December 10, 1803. Children: 151 John, 152 Sally, who married July 19, 1808, Lewis Reavis; 153 Elizabeth, married December 15, 1807, Daniel Ross, and had a son Wyche Ross. 154 James; 155 Mary; 156 Peter Peters; 157 George; 158 Thomas Ira, died 1829 without issue; 159 Beverly Granville, who married June 1, 1826, Lucy G. Edmunds, and died without issue 1827.

Of the children of Elizabeth Jenkins and Peter Wyche, who were married on December 27, 1775, the following are of special interest to the descendants of Pamela Evans and James Wyche.

1. **James**, of whom we are lineal descendants.
2. Sally who became the bride of Lewis Reavis* and moved to Henderson, N. C. It is said that it was she who persuaded her brother James to locate in North Carolina.
3. Mary, better known as Polly. Among pictures furnished by Judge Cecil Wyche of Spartanburg, S. C., was one of "Aunt Polly." Mrs. Beatrice Reavis of Henderson, a great granddaughter of Sally and Lewis Reavis, completed its identification and added an accompanying obituary. Twice married—first to David Evans and then to John B. Manier, Aunt Polly lived to be 86, dying in 1873 at the home of her son, W. H. Evans, in Nashville, Tenn. "A venerable matriarch of McKendree Church, Mary Jane (Wyche) Manier had been reared in a Virginia home that had served as a preaching place for the Methodists and as a home or stopping place for preachers."
4. Peter Peters. In 1817 Dr. Peter Peters Wyche died in Southampton County, Virginia, without issue, leaving his property to his brother James.

*From State Magazine, April 24, 1954. "Samuel Reavis's son *Lewis* in 1811 built Henderson's first store and residence. The town grew very slowly at first, but in 1840 the Raleigh and Gaston made its way to the place. The Reavis family donated 10 acres of land to the railway for a station site and right-of-way and it was supposed to name the village Reavisville in their honor. But Lewis Reavis modestly offered the name Henderson for his friend, Judge Leonard Henderson, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. In 1841 the town was incorporated."

CHAPTER V

James Wyche

"Easily the leading man in his district of North Carolina," this son of Elizabeth Jenkins and Peter Wyche, was born in Greensville County, Virginia, on December 25, 1785. Keenly intelligent, his character of the highest, "of a happy disposition though in deportment grave and dignified," "modest and public spirited," a man born and bred a Virginian, in later life rendered distinguished service in the North Carolina Legislature as a member of the House of Commons from 1828 thru 1833 and as a State Senator in 1834 and 35.

Family records belonging to Ruby Wyche Harris describe her grandfather as being five feet ten inches in height, weight two hundred pounds, and as having blue eyes, fair complexion and light hair. Valuable additions to the Wyche Albums are a copy of his will and an obituary published in 1845 in the R. C. Advocate and furnished by a great granddaughter, Ruth Wyche, of Orlando, Florida.

A Methodist churchman from the age of seventeen, liberal in his contributions of time, talents, and money, James Wyche was remembered as a very efficient steward of Banks Chapel in the Tar River Circuit. A slave holder—yes—but of whom it was said that on no plantation were there slaves better clothed, better treated, or who looked better satisfied.

Concerned with education! Intensely so. One of the original members of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, chartered 1830, first opened at Boydton, Virginia, but later moved to Ashland, Virginia, he cast a deciding vote in the session of the North Carolina Legislature which granted a charter to Wake Forest College. He was a father who sent to college all thirteen of his children and in a period when higher education was sought by few.

Interested in transportation! Actively so. Research has proved that apparently James Wyche did not serve as the first president of North Carolina's first railroad, the Raleigh and Gaston, but at sometime did serve or was elected to serve in such a capacity. Reference to this service as recorded in his obituary, and the statement of an old man, a patient of Mary Wyche's when she was a student nurse at Rex Hospital, that he was an engineer on the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad at the time her grandfather

was president, makes such a connection with the railroad seem more than a mere probability.

James Wyche's leisure in after life, so wrote his son, Dr. Cyril, was spent in reading and studying books of solid worth including Bible commentators and history, both ancient and modern. Thus he acquired a fund of knowledge about law, medicine, science, and practical affairs far above the average. For more than forty years it was his habit to arise at four o'clock and it was at about this hour on March 28, 1845, that James Wyche died. Death in his sixtieth year was sudden and unexpected, following an illness of a few days only. He had attended a banquet in Raleigh where his official duties required that he spend much of his time, and is said to have died of food poisoning.

Told and retold by Elizabeth Wyche Tillett is a story of the days when she was being courted by two young Methodist ministers and upon seeking advice of her father received only "Either or Neither." Time has proved the wisdom of both the father's counsel and of the daughter's choice. Twice did John Tillett become a son-in-law in the James Wyche family, for after the death of Elizabeth, her sister, Mrs. Louisa Wyche Speed, was united in marriage with the Methodist minister with whom her elder sister had cast her lot.

CHAPTER VI

Will of James Wyche

1. I, James Wyche, of Granville County and State of North Carolina, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, to-wit:

I give and bequeath to my wife Pamela, negroes Moses and his wife Patty and Esther, to her and her heirs for ever, and I lend to her during her life of widowhood, negroes Big George, Big Norwich and Little Norwich—If she choose she may keep the family together, both black and white, and such portion of the stock of horses, cows, hogs, sheep and poultry, plantation tools, household and kitchen furniture, books and provisions of every kind as she may wish to keep, until my lands on Tar River shall be disposed of as hereinafter provided for while things are thus kept together such of the children as may live with her shall be charged with board and other expenditures which may be made for them respectively, and credited for their labor on the farm or other services rendered to the common stock, while thus kept together, the land and accruing crops the slaves and stock and their increase and everything else kept together to belong to my estate, but to be under the entire control of my wife Pamela, and she to support herself out of it. In the meantime, she may while things are thus kept together, advance a portion of the slaves or other personal estate to any of my children who may have left her, not exceeding their respective shares.

2. At any time after two years from my death when three-fourths of my children who may be upwards of eighteen years old shall signify in writing that in their opinion the interest of my children would be promoted by a sale of my lands on Tar River my acting ex'ors shall sell the whole tract in the manner and on the terms which they shall advise and execute proper conveyances to the purchasers to pass the legal title—upon making such sale one third part of the proceeds shall be reserved for the use of my wife Pamela during her natural life—to be lent out at lawful interest on good security and the interest to be annually paid to her—or if she should prefer it my ex'ors shall purchase for her use a place which she may select either in this state or elsewhere as she may prefer—not to exceed in cost the said third part—and the place so purchased for her use shall be held and used by her as other Dower Lands are held, and

used during the term of her natural life and at her death the place so purchased to be sold and the proceeds be equally divided among my children and should any of my children be then dead leaving children, their children to draw their deceased parents share :

3. The provision made in the preceeding sections for my wife Pamela is in lieu of Dower in my estate. In addition she may at any time before sold, select such articles of my personal estate, except slaves, as she may choose to keep, which shall be appraised at fair prices and delivered to her upon giving bond for the amount of the appraised value to my ex'ors payable without interest at the time of her death or marriage should she ever marry, the articles so appraised and delivered to be hers forever.

4. I give and bequeath to my ex'ors hereafter to be named for the use of my son William and wife, Sally, during their natural lives and to the survivor of them the lot of land purchased of Lewis Reavis adjoining the town of Henderson containing ten or eleven acres; and at the death of the survivor of them I give and bequeath the same to the children of the said Sally who may be living at that time, to them and their heirs forever.

5. My ex'ors hereafter to be named shall sell to the highest bidder on such credits as they may judge best, such portions of my personal estate, except the slaves, as my wife Pamela may choose to spare, and also my lots and houses in the town of Henderson, together with my interest in the Tobacco Warehouses in said town, and my shares in the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad and execute proper conveyances to pass the title to the same in due form of law. The proceeds of such sales and the money or debts which may be owing to me to constitute a fund for the payment of all my just debts so far as may be required for that purpose.

6. All the residue of my estate both real and personal I give and bequeath to my children to be equally divided between them, deducting from the share of my son John one thousand dollars—From the share of my son William one thousand—from the share of my son George one thousand dollars—from the share of my son Peter three hundred dollars—from the share of my son Ira three hundred dollars—In making the division add these respective sums to the aggregate value of the estate to be divided, divide the sum total by the numbers of children and deduct from

the share of each of the above named children the amounts directed to be deducted as above.

7. In making a division of my slaves, husbands, and wives, brothers and sisters, shall be allotted together as far as can be done by drawing from other funds to make my children equal. And should it be necessary at any time to hire any of them out, my will and desire is that they be hired out privately and that the wishes of such slaves be consulted in selecting homes for them.

8. When I die no other person can explain and unravel the various and complicated transactions growing out of the management of the D. L. Evans estate, the guardianship of his children—the different arrangements entered into between Lewis Reavis Esq., Mary I. Evans and John B. Manier, relative to that and other matters, I have settled with the whole of them, owe none of them anything except Mary Manier's dowers money deposited in my hands by order of the Court of Equity, should any of them bring any other claim I hereby enjoin on my ex'ors not to pay, but to protect my estate by pleading the Statute of Limitations or any other lawful plea so as to defeat any claim which they, or either of them may make.

9. I appoint my sons Parry Wayne and Ira T. executors of this my last Will and Testament and do hereby revoke and annul all former wills by me heretofore made. Witness my hand and seal this the 11th day of January 1842.

James Wyche (Seal)

North Carolina

Granville County

MAY COURT A. D. 1845.

A paper writing purporting to be the last Will and Testament of James Wyche deceased being offered for probate—William E. Wyche and David Speed made oath that the same was found among the valuable papers of the said James Wyche; and John White, Hugh Waddell, A. W. Venable and Leslie Gilliam that the whole of the said will and the signature "James Wyche" thereto are in the proper handwriting of the said James Wyche.

On motion ordered that the said will be admitted to probate and record—At the same time came forward Parry W. Wyche and Ira T. Wyche named Executors in said will and duly qualified as such.

Witness: James M. Wiggins, Cl'k.

THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
GRANVILLE COUNTY

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT

I, J. G. Hunt of the Superior Court, in and for the aforesaid State and County, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and perfect copy of the Will of James Wyche, deceased, as appears from the records of this Court.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto subscribed my name, and affix the Seal of the said Court, at office in Oxford, this the 29 day of May A.D. 1902.

J. G. Hunt

Clerk of Superior Court

CHAPTER VII

Obituary of Hon. James Wyche

of

GRANVILLE COUNTY, N. C.

BIOGRAPHY

“Honor to whom honor is due”

If moral worth and sterling integrity are of sufficient note to justify a protracted obituary, then may we not hope that the length of the following notice will be no objection to its insertion in the **R. C. Advocate*. And indeed to do justice to the character of James Wyche, and so to recommend his distinguished excellences as to demonstrate that he was a man, both as a Christian and as a citizen, worthy of the imitation of all persons, necessarily requires that his obituary should be of more than ordinary length.

Having been acquainted with the deceased for upwards of twenty years and an occasional inmate in his family, as a traveling preacher, his house having been the weary pilgrim's home, and a very pleasant one too, and having lived a near neighbor to him for nearly five years, I think I ought to be in some good degree, prepared to form a just estimate of his true character. In a word I think I hazard nothing in saying, that, take him for all in all, he was in my estimation, and in the estimation of those who knew him best, a most excellent man.

In the 17th year of his age, through the instrumentality of the distinguished John Ellis, on the 2nd of August, 1802 (as appears from a memorandum placed securely away, in all probability by the deceased himself), he was brought into the joyful experience of the justifying grace of God. At which time and previously he possessed peculiar advantages, his parents being Methodists, and that of the true, primitive stamp, and their house the Methodist preacher's home, and among others that of Dr. Coke and Bishop Asbury, and of Wm. McKendree in particular, with whom and our deceased brother there existed a close Christian intimacy, insomuch that on certain occasions they would spend weeks together, and for whom brother Wyche entertained the highest esteem, and would speak of him in the most affectionate and respectful manner both in the family circle

*R. C.—Raleigh Christian Advocate

and to those on whose mind he wished to make a just impression of the greatness and goodness of Bishop McKendree.

As a husband, parent, and master, perhaps no man is more irreproachable than was James Wyche. But particularly as a slave-holder, and of which relation it may not be amiss that I should make a few remarks. At one period of his life he was so far influenced by the impolitic views of Dr. Coke, on that subject, that he seriously contemplated removing to a free state, and actually went to the State of Ohio in quest of a place of settlement. But strange as it may appear, from what he saw in that country, he returned home with a settled conviction that as a Christian it was his duty *not* to emancipate his slaves. The inference drawn from which is obvious. On this subject the deceased and myself have had frequent conversations, the last of which was a little prior to the last N. C. Conference. I then found him of the same opinion I had always found him of, that slavery in itself is not sinful, but if properly managed a blessing to both master and slave, and that evil of slavery consists, as to the slave himself, in the manner in which he conducts himself towards his master, and as to the master, in the manner in which he treats his slave, which I think is a very correct view, and one that is easily sustained by the Scriptures of truth. And upon this principal James Wyche acted towards his servants, and endeavored so to influence them, by giving them the necessary opportunity of being instructed both in their duty toward God and their rightful sovereign and towards himself as their earthly master, as to beget in them a conviction of their duty as slaves, insomuch that everything went on harmoniously and smoothly between him and his servants.

And no family of slaves probably are better fed and clothed and better treated and look more respectful, cleanly and satisfied (as I have reason to believe they are) than do his or those that were his. So that brother Wyche, in my opinion as a slave-holder came so near doing unto all men as he would they should do unto him, that his being in that situation operated as no barrier to his admission into the Paradise of God.

As a member of the M. E. Church, the deceased was decidedly a Methodist and an ardent admirer of the doctrines and usages of the Church. To the institution of class meetings and the punctual observance of family religion and especially family prayer he was strongly attached. And being a man of happy

disposition, though of grave and dignified deportment, he was fond of songs of Zion, and would often engage the congregation, at Bank's chapel in Tar River circuit where he held his membership, previously to the commencement of public services in devotional exercises (rather than be out of doors talking about the things of the world) as preparatory to the better hearing of the word preached.

He was also a very efficient steward and class leader, when he could be prevailed on to officiate as such, and particularly as steward, being a man of unusual business habits and a most excellent financier. And what made him the more successful as a steward he was liberal himself, and would therefore sanction by example what he inculcated by precept and urged by reasoning and entreaty.

In the death of this man of God, not only has the Church sustained a great loss, and his family one that is irreparable, but the neighborhood in which he lived and the community at large, the entire confidence of which he possessed perhaps as much as any man in the State. As a citizen, the deceased held a very conspicuous place in his county, not only officiating as a justice of the peace, in which there was great confidence placed in his judgment, but as representative in the Senatorial department of the State Legislature, and was usually the chairman of committees which required the strongest efforts of the most prominent business minds that belonged to the House. And as the last though not the least of responsible offices he was called to fulfill, he officiated as President of the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad, where he was found at his post when the last summons came.

In all the offices both secular and religious that this good man was called to from time to time, he so acquitted himself as to give, it is believed, entire satisfaction to all who were therein concerned.

The death of brother Wyche, which occurred in the city of Raleigh, was sudden and unexpected, for though he had been indisposed for several days, yet he was not so much so but that he was able to attend to business in the course of the day, on the night of which he died, though in the evening his situation was such as to induce some of his friends to visit him with the intention, if necessary, of sitting up during the night. But thinking it was not necessary, and that perhaps he might sleep if all

was quiet, he released them about 9 o'clock, it being his usual bed-time, and also the servant that was in attendance, directing him to sleep. About half past three o'clock the servant was aroused by the groans of our friend, and starting up he found him breathing rapidly and with great difficulty, whereupon he called Mr. W. W. Vass who was in an adjacent apartment, and who, being alarmed at appearances, dispatched the servant after Dr. Haywood, but seeing that his friend was dying, and wishing to know the state of his mind at that critical moment asked him, if he was willing to die, to which, though indifferent to other questions, he promptly replied, "I have no fear of death," and in a short time, before the doctor arrived, his immortal spirit took its mystic flight to the eternal world, at about 4 o'clock on Friday, the 28th March, 1845 (the hour at which like venerable Wesley, he had been in the habit of rising for more than forty years), age 59 years, 3 months and 3 days, for about forty-two of which he had been endeavoring to make preparation for this eventful period.

Thus lived and died James Wyche of Granville County, N. C., though born and raised in Brunswick County, Va., having raised a most worthy family of thirteen children, most of whom are grown, and several of whom are endeavoring to tread in their father's steps in the way of righteousness. Among whom is the Rev. Ira T. Wyche of the N. C. Conference. The Rev. John Tillett of the same Conference is his son-in-law, having married his eldest daughter.

Among the many who feel most acutely their irreparable loss none have cause to feel more deeply than our bereaved friend sister Wyche, though for her comfort she is told by the Word of divine inspiration, "Leave thy fatherless children. I will preserve them alive, and let thy widow trust in me."

Having the assurance then that we have, that our loss is the infinite and eternal gain of our dear friend, whom God hath taken away from the evil to come, "we sorrow not as those who have no hope," but look forward with pleasing anticipation to the day when we shall see him again, not as we saw him here, the subject of afflictions, pain and death, but all immortal, glorious, and eternally housed in heaven, "where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest." "Let me die the death of the righteous and let my last end be like his." Amen, even so come Lord Jesus.

Rev. W. Compton.

CHAPTER VIII

The Tar River Home

Many of the descendants of Pamela and James Wyche may not be aware that their old home on Tar River is not only standing in 1954 but is in an excellent state of repair.

In 1922 Judge Cecil Wyche of Spartanburg, S. C., accompanied by his father, Dr. Cyril Wyche of Prosperity, S. C., and an uncle, Dr. Charles Wyche of Dabney, visited this home of his great grandfather. Known as the old Smith Place near Gray Rock Church and located some fifteen miles from both Oxford and Henderson, it is sometimes called the Lyons Place or the Snyder Place. The present owner of a portion of the plantation is Mrs. John Snyder of Wrightsville Beach, N. C., who states that there are 100 to 150 acres in her farm, including the old Lyons Mill. The property has been in her family for approximately a hundred years, but she has always understood that it was originally the Wyche Place. Pictures taken of the interior of the house, which serves the Snyders as a week-end home, show it to be appropriately and attractively furnished.

On the occasion of Judge Wyche's 1922 trip, because of fatigue, they did not visit the site of the graves of James Wyche and Pamela a half mile or more behind the house, but were given a description of the small markers by Dr. Charles Wyche. Some years later these graves, which were located near Lyons Mill, are said, by Mrs. Snyder, to have been plowed over.

Charles W. Allison, also a great-grandson, piloted by Mrs. Beatrice Reavis of Henderson, made a visit to the homesite in the fall of 1953, and returned with some excellent snapshots, as well as with additional information. He described the location of the house as being on a very high and rocky hill, with the river forming a semi-circle around the high knoll. Down this very steep hill is to be seen a dam, remnants of a mill and a race, and the two large granite or stone wheels that ground the corn and the wheat. Stones used for supports and underpinning of the slaves cabins are in evidence, but the homes themselves have long since either rotted or have been torn down.

Dr. Cyril Wyche recalled the store that his father operated in connection with his farm home on Tar River with his place of trade, Petersburg, Virginia, a hundred miles distant.

The whereabouts of articles that once helped to furnish the house should be of interest.

Recognized as authentic are the following:

James Wyche's gold watch and two spoons—Mrs. Benjamin Wyche II, Charlotte, N. C. Small chair made by James Wyche—Mrs. Herbert Cartland, Greensboro, N. C. A pair of brass candlesticks and silver tablespoon marked with a "W"—Mrs. Arthur Harris, Baltimore, Md. Turkey platter—silver spoons and salt stand—Mrs. W. H. Lawson, South Boston, Va. Tester bed—silver teaspoon—Mrs. Edw. C. Adams, Gastonia, N. C.

At the Wyche family reunion held in Huntersville, N. C., in Sept. 1954, it was learned that the family Bible of James Wyche is owned by Mary Wyche Parker (Mrs. Charles) of Salisbury. Photostatic copies of its records appear in the albums.

Other old books in Mary Parker's collection are, with their titles, dates, and owners:

Advice to Mothers, April 5, 1807—Pamela Wyche.

Doctrines and Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church—1804, James Wyche.

The works of the Rev. John Fletcher—1807, James Wyche.

Portrait of St. Paul—1804, William Evans.

Memoirs of the Life of Rev. Peard Dickinson—Feb. 1807, William Evans—later owned by his grandson P. P. Wyche (son of James), Feb. 1854.

An old medical book—1811, P. P. Wyche (brother of James).

Two very old Sunday School pamphlets—1830.

A last-minute contribution to this book was made by Mrs. Beatrice K. Reavis, 216 Chevasse Ave., Henderson, N. C., great-granddaughter of Sallie Wyche Reavis (sister of James Wyche, and wife of Lewis Reavis). She searched the courthouse records at Oxford and wrote:

"In 1824, James Wyche bought from Lewis Taylor, Thomas Boothe, Nathaniel Taylor and Joseph B. Littlejohn—all of Granville County, N. C.—519½ acres of land, beginning at a small bush (new-made corner) standing on the south bank of the Tar River, for \$5,087.25. Deed signed, May court, 1824. Then in 1830, as follows:—'James Wyche bought from Lewis Taylor, 370 acres on the south bank of the Tar River, bounded by Absolene Yancey and Blalocke land on the south.' May court—1831."

"The Wyche farm joined the Smith and Blacknall land and was on both sides of the Tar River. On October 31, 1848, John Smith bought 600 acres for \$4,800. Deed given by P. W. and I. T. Wyche, and recorded 1851." (When Dr. Charles David Wyche visited the place in 1922, with U. S. District Judge C. C. Wyche, he told them that it was known as the "Smith" place. He stated that James and Pamela Wyche were buried about half a mile behind the place, and that the grave markers were hard to read. We understand that the place is now owned by the Snyders of Wrightsville Beach, N. C.) "Wm. E. Wyche moved from Henderson about this time and lived at the Wyche (his father's) home a number of years. In 1867, by order of court, 429.2 acres, including the home, was sold and bought in by Pamela Wyche for \$2,400."

It has been stated that Lewis Reavis induced James Wyche to locate in Granville County, North Carolina; therefore we feel it is fitting that we give here a brief history of the Reavis family, as sent to us by Mrs. Reavis:

"Edward Reavis, born 1675, lived on the James River, not far from Richmond, Virginia, in early 1700, and later moved to Northampton County, North Carolina, where he lived until his death in 1751. Samuel Reavis (son of Edward) born in 1720, lived on the Roanoke River, in Northampton County, and was a large land and slave owner. In June 1760, he married Nancy Jones of the same county. Lewis Reavis, son of Samuel and Nancy Jones Reavis, was born in 1768 in Northampton County. He came to Granville County, North Carolina (now Vance) with his father in 1789. They were looking for a higher country on account of malaria, chills and fever on the Roanoke River, a flat, swampy land, but very fertile. Samuel Reavis died in 1790, after living in Granville one year. Lewis Reavis was the oldest son, but there were two older married sisters who had never moved from Northampton County."

"After his father's death, Lewis lived at the old homeplace with his mother, looking after the younger brothers and sisters until they were grown and married. Henderson, N. C. is built on his farm, where he had several hundred slaves in three large slave quarters. He loved the church, and taught his slaves how to live right. His mother died in 1806. In 1807, after his mother's death, Lewis visited in Virginia Hicks Ford (now Emporia) attending camp meetings. It was on this visit that he met and

wooded Miss Sally Wyche, whom he married in Brunswick County, Virginia, on July 19, 1808. He died November 1843. Sally died in Henderson, N. C., in May 1850."

"A book on the Reavis family was written twenty years ago by Elmo Reavis of California, who did a lot of research. Mr. and Mrs. Elmo Reavis were guests in our home when visiting in the East."

"I am sure of everything I write, and all my dates were furnished from my grandmother's records. I did a lot of work on the Reavis history twenty years ago. The history has not gone to press, but I have a great deal of information on the family, and all the bulletins issued at the time. I have been helping Mr. S. T. Peace, Sr. write a history of Vance and Henderson. The book is about ready for press—400 pages."

The information above should prove valuable to any member of our family who in the future may desire to write a more elaborate history of the Wyche family. These records are now owned by Cousin Beatrice, as well as the Reavis family manuscript written twenty years ago, and still unpublished.

CHAPTER IX

Pamela Evans Wyche

One small granddaughter in the Benjamin Wyche home where Pamela spent her declining years remembered with what surprise she learned that her grandmother had legs as other people, for she had been quite sure that her shoes were sewed onto the hems of her very long dresses.

Pamela, the daughter of Lt. William Evans, an officer of the Tenth Virginia Regiment Continental Army, was born in Cumberland County, Virginia, on February 28, 1789, and on April 12, 1806, at the age of seventeen, became the wife of James Wyche of Brunswick County, Virginia.

Pamela and James were the parents of fourteen children—three daughters and eleven sons. Their second child, Martha Hendrick, died at the age of three. The others grew to manhood and womanhood and it is worthy of note that every child received college training. And in addition to their own, two Evans boys, the sons of James' sister, were reared in the home.

In 1825 the Wyche family—mother, father, two daughters and seven sons—left their Virginia home to settle in Granville County, N. C. There at their home on Tar River the four youngest sons were born. It was said of Pamela Wyche that she was never known to have spent an idle moment. Even as she waited for her large family to gather around the table at meal times she busily knitted on a sock.

James Wyche owned property in Henderson and at some date following his death in 1845 Pamela left the home on Tar River and moved to Henderson. The new home with a large flower garden to one side occupied a lot 200 by 200 feet near the center of town, and is said to be standing at this day, having been remodeled by its present owners.

Pamela outlived her husband by some twenty-four years and, according to William and Mary College Quarterly and statements of the children of Benjamin Wyche, died at the home of her son, Benjamin, on her eightieth birthday, February 28, 1869.

"For sixty-five years a constant member of the Methodist Church," "Eminently of a sweet and quiet spirit," are the tributes found in the family Bible in the handwriting of her son, the Reverend Ira T. Wyche.

Note:

Evans is pronounced as though the E were a short I, as in hit.

CHAPTER X

Evans

Letters in the files of the late Clarence Wyche suggest a continued effort on his part to trace the Evans forbears of his grandmother, Pamela Evans Wyche.

Lt. Wm. Evans, father of Pamela, is said to have entered in his own Bible the statement that he was born in the year 1756 in Bucks County, Pa., and that he was a son of Lewis Evans.

Preserved are two letters written in July 1859 by Philip Hopkins of Bloomfield, P. O. Loudon County, Virginia, to his cousin William Evans, son of Lt. Evans. Mention is made in them of William's brother, James Evans.

Philip, who states that his mother was a sister of Lt. Evans, is attempting to trace his Evans genealogy to prove that he and his cousins are the rightful heirs to a vast estate of many millions in Wales. In his search for information regarding their grandfather, Lewis Evans, Philip Hopkins has found in Pennsylvania records of two Lewis Evans, neither of whom does he feel could be their grandparent. He writes of visiting Baltimore, Washington, Philadelphia and Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and of meeting many who bear the name of Evans, though none appear to be his relatives. From Augusta County he had received a letter, writer not mentioned, stating that Lewis Evans was related to William Penn and to Benjamin West, a noted American historical painter (Penn's Treaty with the Indians being a work of his).

Included in Philip's letters is the ensuing paragraph which relates to the service of Lt. William Evans in the War of the Revolution.

"In the War Department at Washington I found the following record respecting your father. Land warrant no. 681 for 200 acres issued Apr. 26. 1798 to Lt. William Evans, who was a Lt. of Virginia Continental Line in the War of the Revolution. Also that he received commutation certificates amounting to \$1600 as Lt. in the Continental Line. I suppose there must be fifteen to twenty pages devoted to the recording of the evidences of your father's services."

And while it is thought that Lewis Evans did come from Wales there is no reason to believe that our Evans relatives ever proved their claim to the estate. Yet it is of interest that

a relative on his father's side, **Johns Hopkins**, prominent Baltimore business man, had given Philip letters of introduction to two eminent lawyers who might undertake the search.

Between 1900 and 1905 Genealogist Warren S. Ely of Doyletown, Pennsylvania, wrote that there was known to have been a constant migration between Bucks and Chester counties about the time of William Evans' birth and it was entirely possible for him to have been born in Bucks County and yet belong to the Chester County Evans, a Quaker family which intermarried with the Waynes rather than to the Baptist Evans of Bucks County.

Lt. Evans is said to have been a first cousin of Col. Parry and General Anthony Wayne, and the fourth son of his daughter Pamela became Parry Wayne Wyche.

The wife of Lt. Evans was Martha Hendrick of a Pennsylvania German family and, on a sheet of paper, the following list of their children was found among the papers of the Rev. Ira Wyche. One corner of the sheet is torn but this much remains—"ng (could be Young) Hendrick's mother lived to be very old and dustrious."

Children of William Evans and Martha Hendrick.

1. Elizabeth Humphreys married John Hobson.
2. Sarah died young.
3. **Pamela married James Wyche.**
4. Martha Asbury married John L. Boswell.
5. James Hendrick married Mary Cobb.
6. Mary Julia married Edmund Glover.
7. Catherine Susan married John Gamaway.
8. America Hendrick married Dr. C. C. Allen.
9. Virginia Young married George Bagby.
10. Louisana died young.
11. William McKendree married Louisa Brown.

(William may also have married a Miss Flournoy.)

From the above list we note that Pamela Evans Wyche was, herself, a member of a large family and that to at least five of her children she gave surnames from her own family, namely Evans, Hendrick, Wayne, Young and Humphreys.

The first husband of James Wyche's sister, "Aunt Polly Manier," was David L. Evans and we learn from a written statement of Dr. Cyril Wyche of Whiteville, the last to survive

of the fourteen children of Pamela and James Wyche, that David Evans was a relative though not a close one of his mother's. Also that two of the four sons of the above David Evans were reared in the James Wyche home. Later George and David Jr. practiced law in New Orleans, and Thomas and William became shoe merchants in Nashville, Tenn.

In 1904 (letter from Richard Wyche to Clarence) Thomas Wyche Evans was living in New York City. Eighty-five years old at the time, the father of three daughters and a son, he was a wealthy and retired merchant with a beautiful home in the fashionable part of the city (548 Fifth Avenue). And according to Thomas Evans' statement he was the first white child to be born in Henderson. When his mother was widowed he went to live with his Uncle James Wyche.

On July 15, 1816, Lt. William Evans wrote and addressed to his son-in-law, James Wyche, at Westward Mills, Brunswick County, Virginia, a letter now in possession of Mrs. Benjamin Wyche of Charlotte, N. C., whose late husband was a great grandson of the writer. To date this is one of the oldest family letters to be found among the few known to be in existence. There is no indication of the place from which the letter was sent.

If our dates are correct, our Revolutionary ancestor was then sixty years of age. He wrote of his wife, also of other members of the family, some of whom had moved or were soon to move to Ohio. The abomination of slavery was uppermost in his thoughts and William Evans expressed himself freely on its evils, adding the wish that he also might go to Ohio—"but it is now too late."

According to Dr. Cyril Wyche, son of James, land was pensioned in Ohio to William Evans and James Wyche. Wishing to comply with the rules of his church regarding slavery, James went there to occupy the land but seeing the condition of the free negroes was convinced that it was far worse than that of slavery. Returning to Virginia, James made plans to settle in Alabama, but instead purchased lands on Tar River in North Carolina.

CHAPTER XI

D.A.R. Lineage from Peter Wyche and Lt. William Evans

As a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution through the services of Exum Lewis, a forbear of my grandmother Wyche, I have assembled the following information which could be adapted to any descendant of **Peter Wyche** and **Lt. William Evans** who wishes to become a member of the Daughters or the Sons of the American Revolution. However, as of 1955, the missing dates in the Evans records will be necessary.

Alice Poole Adams, wife of **Edward C. Adams**, descendant of **Peter Wyche** of Virginia, daughter of

1. **Ezekiel Poole** b. 3-17-1867, Northhampton, England, d. Greensboro, North Carolina, 6-14-15, and **Sarah Elizabeth Wyche**, b. 2-24-1866, Vance County, North Carolina, d. Greensboro, North Carolina, 11-1-1944, m. 12-19-1894.
2. **Sarah Elizabeth Wyche**, dau. of **Benjamin Wyche**, b. 10-22-1829, Granville County, North Carolina, d. Vance County, North Carolina, 7-9-1887, and **Sarah Elizabeth Hunter**, b. 9-28-1832, Halifax County, North Carolina, d. Vance County, North Carolina, 7-22-1871, m. 11-21-1854.
3. **Benjamin Wyche**, son of **James Wyche**, b. 12-25-1785 Greensville County, Virginia, d. Raleigh, North Carolina, 3-28-1845, and **Pamela Evans**, b. 2-28-1789, Cumberland County, Virginia, d. Vance County, North Carolina, 2-28-1869, m. 4-21-1806.
4. **James Wyche**, son of **Peter Wyche**, b. 10-30-1748, Greensville County, Virginia, d. Brunswick County, Virginia, 12-10-1803, and **Elizabeth Jenkins**, b. 1755, Greensville County, Virginia, d. Brunswick County, Virginia, 6-17-1816, m. 12-27-1775.

Peter Wyche is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American Independence while acting in the capacity of a private in Capt. Bynum's company of North Carolina.

Colonial Records Vol. 17, Page 1042

Children of **Elizabeth Jenkins** and **Peter Wyche**.

1. John married (1) Polly Hobbs, (2) Mrs. Martha Astrop.
2. Sallie m. Lewis Reavis.

3. Elizabeth m. Daniel Ross.
4. **James m. Pamela Evans.**
5. Mary m. (1) David L. Evans, (2) John B. Manier.
6. Peter Peters.
7. George m. Miss Wall.
8. Thomas.
9. Beverly Granville m. Lucy G. Enmunds.

Alice Poole Adams, wife of Edward C. Adams (descendant of Lt. William Evans of Virginia), daughter of

1. Ezekiel Poole b. 3-17-1867, Northhampton, England, d. Greensboro, North Carolina, 6-14-15, and **Sarah Elizabeth Wyche**, b. 2-24-1866, Vance County, North Carolina, d. Greensboro, North Carolina, 11-1-1944, m. 12-19-1894.
2. **Sarah Elizabeth Wyche**, dau. of **Benjamin Wyche**, b. 10-22-1829, Granville County, North Carolina, d. Vance County, North Carolina, 7-9-1887, and **Sarah Elizabeth Hunter**, b. 9-28-1832, Halifax County, North Carolina, d. Vance County, North Carolina, 7-22-1871, m. 11-21-1854.
3. **Benjamin Wyche**, son of James Wyche, b. 12-25-1785 Greensville County, Virginia, d. Raleigh, North Carolina, 3-28-1845, and **Pamela Evans**, b. 2-28-1789, Cumberland County, Virginia, d. Vance County, North Carolina, 2-28-1869, m. 4-21-1806.
4. **Pamela Evans**, dau. of Lt. William Evans, b. 1756 Bucks County, Pennsylvania, d. (living 1816) and Martha Hendrick b. _____, d. _____ (living 1816), m. _____.

ANCESTOR'S SERVICE

Service Lt. Tenth Va. Regiment. Served under General Greene, Battle of Guilford Court House.

References: *William and Mary Quarterly*,

Vol, XIII, No. 4, April 1905, page 216

Vol. XIV, No. 1, July 1905, page 7

For further evidence of the services of Lt. William Evans as an officer in the War of the Revolution and for a list of the children of Martha Hendrick and William Evans see chapter on Evans.

CHAPTER XII

Jenkins

One generation farther removed than the Evanses were the Jenkinses, but when Pamela and James were selecting family names for their large number of children twice does the surname of Jenkins appear. Their oldest son became John Jenkins Wyche, and the second daughter Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche.

James Wyche's mother was Elizabeth Jenkins before her marriage to Peter Wyche, but who were her parents is unknown. Brunswick County, Virginia, and other records searched for Clarence Wyche by Judge Turnbull did not provide the answer, but there were found the following references to a Dr. Thomas Jenkins, whose daughter is known to have spoken often of "Aunt Wyche," making it most likely that Thomas and Elizabeth were brother and sister.

Dr. Thomas Jenkins who received his medical education in Edinburgh, Scotland, was a surgeon in the War of the Revolution (see Council Journal of Virginia 1776-77, page 136).

Marriage records show that Thomas Jenkins married

1. Elizabeth Major, 1779
2. Mary Washington, daughter of Thomas W., 1786

A son of Dr. Thomas Jenkins, John Jenkins studied medicine in Philadelphia. In March 1807 when living at Port Gibson on the Mississippi River, he wrote a letter, which is preserved in the Clarence Wyche files, to his cousin, John Wyche of Brunswick County, Virginia. (John was the eldest son and the last to survive of the sons of Elizabeth J. and Peter Wyche.)

Dr. Cyril Wyche, of Whiteville (1825-1910), in a letter to Clarence Wyche stated that he was the owner of medical books which belonged to Dr. Peter Peters Wyche who "read medicine" under an uncle, Dr. Thomas Jenkins.

CHAPTER XIII

Children of Pamela Evans and James Wyche

A **John Jenkins Wyche** (1807-1880) born Brunswick County, Virginia, and his wife **Mary Denegre**, who died in 1897, are buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Henderson. The couple met in the Weldon home of the Rev. Ira T. Wyche, Mary being a cousin of Mrs. Ira Wyche (nee Martha Pierce), and their marriage took place at Aspen Grove, the Pierce home in Halifax County. A son died in infancy.

According to a statement from Dr. Cyril Wyche, John was graduated from U. N. C. at Chapel Hill, Class of 1825, was master of six or seven languages, and had served as the president of a college in Mississippi.

In Henderson the John Wyches lived in the home to which Pamela moved following the death of her husband, James Wyche. At Mary's death the home was heired by her niece, Emma Hood, and thus passed out of the family.



Seated, left to right: Mrs. Clarence A. Wyche of Roanoke Rapids, Maj. Gen. Ira T. Wyche (retired) of Pinehuurst, Mrs. David Clark of Roanoke Rapids, C. W. Allison of Charlotte, Mrs. Olin Hunter of Huntersville, C. W. Allison, Jr. of Charlotte, Mrs. John H. Harrison of Charlotte (guest), Dr. Lawrence Stell of Charlotte (guest), Mrs. Stell (guest), C. Granville Wyche of Greenville, S. C., Mrs. John Tillett of Charlotte, Mrs. Edward C. Adams of Gastonia and Judge C. C. Wyche of Spartanburg, S. C.

B Martha Hendrick Wyche born Brunswick County, Virginia, Sept. 22, 1808, and died Oct. 16, 1811. Age three years and twenty-four days.

As recorded in the James Wyche Family Bible, Martha “enjoyed uncommon health until taken with a bilious fever on Oct. 6th and ended her life in ten days.” “She was uncommonly forward in walking—had black eyes and hair, a round rosy face, bright countenance and pleasing manners.”

C William Evans Wyche born July 29, 1810, Brunswick County, Virginia, married a first cousin, Sallie Thomas Reavis, daughter of Lewis Reavis of Henderson, N. C. Eight children. The family's history was recorded by a grandson, United States District Judge, Charles Cecil Wyche of Spartanburg, S. C., and begins on the following page.

Biographical Sketch of WILLIAM EVANS WYCHE

William Evans Wyche, the third child of James and Pamela Evans Wyche, was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, July 29, 1810. He was named for his maternal grandfather, Lieutenant William Evans, of the Continental Army. On June 25, 1833, he married his first cousin, Sarah Thomas Reavis, who was the daughter of Lewis Reavis and Sally Wyche from Granville County, North Carolina. Sarah Thomas Reavis was born April 18, 1818, and became the bride of William Evans Wyche at the age of fifteen. He was twenty-three years old.

Sarah Thomas Reavis' mother, Sally Wyche, was born April 16, 1778 in Brunswick County, Virginia, and became the bride of Lewis Reavis on July 19, 1808. She was thirty years of age. Sally Wyche died May 1850. It is said that it was she who persuaded her brother, James Wyche, to locate in North Carolina. Lewis Reavis was born 1768 in Northampton County, and died in Henderson, N. C., November 10, 1843.

William Evans Wyche and Sarah Thomas Reavis had the following children:

George Evans, born August 15, 1834.

Pamela Ellen, born 1836.

Sarah Louise, born June 18, 1840.

Elizabeth Jenkins, born April 7, 1843.

James, born January 16, 1845.

John Lewis, born August 8, 1848.

William Henry, born January 31, 1854.

Cyril Thomas, born May 26, 1857.

Charles David, born May 21, 1861.

George Evans was a minister, Methodist Church. He never married.

Pamela Ellen, Sarah Louise, and their mother Sarah Thomas Reavis, died within three weeks of each other with pneumonia, when Pamela Ellen and Sarah Louise were young ladies.

Elizabeth Jenkins never married. She lived in our home at Prosperity, South Carolina, for several years and later lived with my uncle, Charles David Wyche, at Dabney, North Carolina, where she died in 1916.

James never married. He was wounded in Pickett's Charge, Battle of Gettysburg, and died later of his wounds in a Catholic Hospital in Pennsylvania.

John Lewis became a minister in the Methodist Church and moved to Texas where his descendants now live. He first moved to Beaumont, Texas, but I understand one of his children now lives in Dallas.

William Henry never married and lived near Dabney, North Carolina, until his death.

Cyril Thomas, my father, graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland. A short sketch of his life written by me is attached hereto.

Charles David studied medicine under my father and later obtained his medical degree at the University of Maryland in 1888. He practiced medicine at Dabney, North Carolina, until his death. A short sketch of his life and his family is attached hereto.

James Wyche left William Evans Wyche, by his will, a part of his farm on Tar River and named him as one of the executors of his will.

William Evans Wyche was an inventor. It is said that he invented plow-shares and mill-shoes and manufactured them himself; that he would sell enough to support him and his family for a year and spend the rest of his time reading books; then he would manufacture some more and sell them and continue the process. It is said that he had one of the best libraries in North Carolina. I do not know what became of it. One of my cousins said it was sold at public auction but she does not remember who bought the books.

The descendants of the William Evans Wyche branch of the family are unique in that they have a double connection with the Wyche family. William Evans Wyche, as stated above, married his first cousin Sarah Thomas Reavis.

My father and I accompanied Uncle Charles to visit the old homeplace of William Evans Wyche during the year 1924. It was located fifteen miles from Henderson, North Carolina, and fifteen miles from Oxford, North Carolina, in the shape of a triangle.

On the same trip we visited what was pointed out to us as the home of James Wyche and known as the "Old Smith Place." My

Uncle Charles Wyche told me that James Wyche and his wife were buried about one-half mile behind the "Old Smith Place" in a private graveyard, that there were markers on their graves but they were so weather-beaten that the inscriptions were illegible.

My Aunt Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche lived with us for many years and she taught my brother and sisters and me about all we know about the Bible. She was a devout Methodist and greatly interested in religion and she had several volumes of sermons, Benson's Sermons and Wesley's Sermons, which she read over and over again.

I am attaching hereto a photograph of my grandfather, William Evans Wyche, and my grandmother, Sarah Reavis Wyche; and a photograph of my brother, Cyril Granville Wyche, taken in his uniform as a Commander United States Navy.

Biographical Sketch of CYRIL THOMAS WYCHE

Prepared for the
Newberry County Medical Association
By C. C. Wyche, 1949

Dr. Cyril Thomas Wyche was born on Tar River in Granville County, near Henderson, North Carolina, on May 26, 1857. He was a son of William Evans and Sarah Reavis Wyche; a grandson of James and Pamela Evans Wyche. The Wyche family ancestry is traced in an unbroken line to the thirteenth century in old England. See History of Wyche Family in William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

The first American ancestor of Dr. Wyche was Henry Wyche, whose name first appears in the records of Surry County on the south side of the James river in Virginia in 1679. His will was dated August 1, 1712. His son, George Wyche, lived in Sussex County, Virginia, and his will was dated October 5, 1753. He was the great-great-grandfather of Dr. Wyche. His son Peter was born October 30, 1748, and died December 10, 1803, and Peter's son James, born in 1785, in Brunswick County, Virginia, was the pioneer founder of the family in Granville County, North Carolina, in 1825, living there until his death, March 28, 1845. He was a member of the State Senate at the time of his death, and also

was president of the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad. His wife, Pamela Evans, was a daughter of Lieutenant William Evans, an officer in the Revolutionary War.

Dr. Cyril Thomas Wyche, in spite of the obvious difficulties and disadvantages of his youth, being contemporaneous with the Civil War and Reconstruction period in the South, achieved a liberal education, beginning in the common schools of North Carolina, followed by a summer course in the University of North Carolina. He taught school, singing classes and practiced phrenology in order to earn money to pay his tuition and expenses through the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, where he graduated in 1882. He also took special courses at Bellevue Hospital, New York, after he had practiced medicine in South Carolina for some years.

While attending the University of North Carolina he was a witness to a fist-fight between his future brother-in-law, A. J. P. Julian, a student at the University, and another student, who was larger than Julian. Julian won the fight. In a moot court in the University of North Carolina Law School he testified for Julian. They later attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, together, and became warm friends, married sisters, and practiced medicine together at Prosperity, South Carolina, and at Dallas, Texas. Dr. Julian had to skip a year at the College of Physicians and Surgeons because of lack of funds. During that year he practiced medicine in Edgefield County, South Carolina. When Dr. Wyche graduated from the Medical School he came to Edgefield to take over the practice of Dr. Julian in Edgefield County, South Carolina, until Dr. Julian graduated, after which Dr. Wyche moved across Saluda river into Newberry County, and boarded with John Leonard Sease, where he met one of his daughters, whom he later married.

After practicing in the Piney Woods section of Newberry, Lexington and Edgefield Counties, he moved to Prosperity, South Carolina. Shortly thereafter he and Dr. Julian moved to Dallas, Texas, where they practiced medicine for two years. On account of his wife's health, Dr. Wyche moved back to Prosperity, South Carolina, where he continued to practice medicine until his death on May 3, 1930.

He practiced medicine at Prosperity and the surrounding territory, within a radius of twenty to twenty-five miles, riding in his buggy over rough and almost impassable highways. When

it was too bad to travel by horse and buggy he rode horseback with his saddle-bags.

On one occasion when Dr. Wyche approached Wise's Ferry on Saluda river on his way to visit one of his patients, he was caught by a severe thunder storm. He hollered for the ferryman to ferry him across the river, but the ferryman was afraid of the storm and did not heed his call; so he drove onto the ferry-boat and started to ferry himself across the river when his horse became frightened at a stroke of lightning and ran with the buggy into the river. He tied the ferry-boat to the chain, took his clothes off, and jumped into the river, swam to the horse and unhitched her so that she could swim to the shore. He and the ferryman later pulled the buggy out of the river.

He took special courses in New York hospitals on the eye, ear, nose and throat. While he had a big general practice, his specialties were eye, ear, nose, and throat, typhoid fever and pneumonia cases. During the latter years of his life he specialized in hemorrhoid operations.

He was one of the leaders in the movement for establishing the State Health Department, and at a meeting of the State Medical Association at Anderson, was elected delegate to the American Medical Association at Chicago. He served as first vice-president of the South Carolina Medical Association.

It could well be said of him that he was alien in sympathy to no interests. Next to his profession, his greatest enthusiasm was for the cause of education, and to that he unselfishly devoted both time and other personal resources. He led the fight for establishing the high school at Prosperity and was chairman of its board of trustees for many years. When his oldest son graduated he convinced him that he should choose for the subject of his graduating address, "Prosperity Needs a New School Building." Not content with the popular tribute of "father of the public school system at Prosperity," he constantly planned and worked to improve the common schools of the State and the higher institutions of learning. For many years he was chairman of the committee on education in the house of Representatives of the State of South Carolina. His term of service in the lower House of the Legislature was for fourteen years, and during his last term he was unanimously elected Speaker Pro-Tem. He was also member ex-officio of the Board of Trustees of Winthrop College, of the University of South Carolina, and

took an active interest in the welfare of both institutions. He was instrumental, along with Senator Tillman, and others, in the establishment of Winthrop College, where he insisted that both of his daughters go for their college education. He urged one of them to take a post-graduate course at Winthrop. During his entire life he maintained a deep and lasting interest in education. He deplored "the deep and dark ignorance throughout the land." He felt that education was the cure for most of the problems of the South. Dr. Wyche said his "idea of Heaven was flying from one star of knowledge to another."

As a Legislator his name is associated with much important legislation. He was author of the State Pure Food and Drug Act, which was passed by the Legislature of South Carolina in 1898. He was appointed by Governor McSweeney to represent South Carolina at the Pure Food Conference at Washington in the year 1900. In his race for Congress the same summer he strongly advocated the passage of a National Pure Food and Drug Act. Although he was defeated in this race he never ceased his efforts until Congress passed the National Pure Food and Drug Act in June, 1906. He had the satisfaction of seeing enacted the compulsory education law along the lines which he had advocated for many years.

While a member of the Legislature he was a strong advocate of prohibition. He would never prescribe alcohol for any of his patients. He could not understand "why a man would put something in his belly," as he said, "to steal his brains away." During his term as a member of the Legislature, his son, Cecil Wyche, then a member of the House from Spartanburg County, made the opening argument for the passage of a local option bill upon the liquor question, that is, to let each County decide whether it would have a liquor dispensary or not. Dr. Wyche replied to his son's argument in one of the most eloquent and logical arguments, it was said, that was ever made in the House of Representatives, which argument was instrumental in defeating the local-option bill with a vote of about two to one. After the argument the Sergeant-of-Arms of the House took a note to his son, Representative Cecil Wyche, which read, "Dear Mr. Wyche, we, the ladies of the Gallery, wish to thank you for the able and eloquent argument you made tonight for prohibition and against the vile dispensary." His son said to the Sergeant-of-Arms: "Take it to my Father. This note is

not intended for me. I never made a speech like that in my life."

He served several years as Mayor of Prosperity and Master of the Masonic Order at Prosperity. He was a member of the Knight Templars. He was surgeon for the Columbia, Newberry, and Laurens Railroad.

Dr. Wyche married Miss Carrie Varina Sease, the daughter of the late John Leonard and Martha Fike Sease, and a sister of Judge Thomas S. Sease, Resident Judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, which position he has held for the past forty years. She was the belle of Piney Woods. When Dr. Wyche first came to the Piney Woods section to practice medicine he boarded with her father. Somebody told the boy to whom she was engaged "you better watch out, you are going to lose your girl—she has her eyes on that doctor."

John Leonard Sease died in 1918, at the age of ninety-four years.

Dr. and Mrs. Wyche had two sons, Charles Cecil Wyche, who was a Major of Infantry in the Expeditionary Forces in the First World War, and now United States District Judge for the Western District of South Carolina; and Cyril Granville Wyche, who was formerly Assistant United States Attorney, a Commander of the Navy in the Second World War, where he served as Chief Justice of the Court of the Samoa Islands, and now a prominent lawyer in the city of Greenville, South Carolina; and two daughters, Mrs. James F. Goggans of Columbia, South Carolina, and Mrs. Maxwell H. Forbes of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

While presiding over the House of Representatives in his official capacity as Speaker Pro-Tem in 1914, he was stricken. There were two doctors who were members of the Legislature, who came to his assistance; one of them started to give him an injection in the arm. Dr. Wyche asked him what it was, and he told him he was going to give him strychnine. He told the doctor not to give it to him because he was satisfied he had had a hemiplegia. He was immediately taken to the Baptist hospital in Columbia, South Carolina, where he was seen by eleven doctors from the City of Columbia. After consultation, they conferred with him and asked if he had any suggestions for treatment. He suggested that they give him a dose of croton oil immediately, because, as he told them, he had been suffering

recently from constipation because of neglect, and then suggested that they give him the old-time remedy of bleeding. The doctors adopted his suggestions and the treatment was immediately given him. While he was in the hospital one of the Columbia doctors came to see him and told him that he had had a very severe stroke, and that in all probability he would not live longer than two years at the most. Dr. Wyche looked at him with a twinkle in his eye, and said "that is more than a mule knows and his head is a darn-sight longer than yours." Dr. Wyche lived sixteen years after that. After he left the hospital he accepted Dr. Julian's invitation to stay with him in Lake City, Florida, until he recovered. He stayed with Dr. Julian about three weeks. They brought him back from Florida in a wheel chair. When he reached home he said: "Throw that thing away, I am not going to use it any more." With the assistance of his wife and children he was soon able to walk again, after which he commenced to take strenuous exercise, such as cutting stove-wood every morning. Sometime he would walk to Newberry or Little Mountain, South Carolina, each eight miles distant from Prosperity, and ride back on the train.

He was very careful to keep account of his visits to his patients, but he very seldom, if ever, sent his patients a bill. He was never interested in accumulating or collecting much money. During his illness he was incapacitated for practice for about four months, during which time he had circular letters printed which he said he was going to send out to his patients, requesting them to pay their bills, but when he got better he never mailed a single one. Dr. Julian used to say that Dr. Wyche would walk to the other side of the street to keep from collecting a bill from a patient. If a patient asked him for a bill he would often say "come back later, I don't have time to give it to you now."

He was greatly beloved by all his patients. He had kind eyes and a pleasant smile, which seemed to do his patients as much good as the medicine he administered. He had a gentle and soothing touch. He always entered the sick-room with a pleasant smile. He never let a patient get the impression that there was any emergency in the case. He took his time going into a sick-room. He would sometimes even stop to pick fruit from the trees before entering the sick-room to keep from creating the idea of any worry. On one occasion one of his patients said,

"Thank God the apples are not ripe—when the doctor gets here maybe he will come right on in." No matter how much he worried about the condition of a patient he would never let the patient suspect it. He was a psychiatrist as well as a family physician. He studied the minds of his patients and was family adviser as well as family physician. Quinine, mercury, potassium iodide and arsenic were about the only known specifics in medicine in his day. He did not believe in giving so much medicine, but believed in helping the mental attitude. He realized that the efforts made by the patient himself to get well, were as important as medical treatment. He was a great believer in hydro-therapy. One of his patients once jokingly said to him, "when Dr. Wyche comes to see you he makes you take a hot sitz bath. He will apply hot towels to your head and body and hot water to your feet. He will pour hot water in one end, and if you do not feel better, then he will pour hot water in the other end, and if that does not cure you, he will say, 'well, there is nothing wrong with you anyway'."

He had a remarkable memory. Three young men, Dr. Jacob Bowers from the Mt. Tabor section of Newberry County, Dr. "Jack" Sease from Little Mountain, South Carolina, and his youngest brother, Dr. Charles Wyche from Granville County, North Carolina, studied medicine under him before they entered medical college. He gave them from memory the lectures he had heard while he was attending medical college, and demonstrated the theory of the lectures by telling them about actual cases in his practice.

From his early childhood he was a great reader. He loved books and had an excellent library. He would come home with books under each arm, bragging to his wife as he came up the walk about the wonderful bargains he had found. He would buy books at the expense of almost everything else. He knew the Bible and could quote from it at length. He was familiar with all the classics. He had no use for what he called "trashy" literature. He kept up with current events. He was greatly interested in the economical development of his town, his county, his State and his country. He was for progress always. The enemies of progress he called "mossbacks." He was always interested in politics and the election of the best men to office.

The lines from Proverbs which are carved upon his gravestone give perhaps a very accurate description of his ideals, his character, and his life:

“A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.”

Biographical Sketch of CHARLES CECIL WYCHE

Prepared by:

Francis Perry Sessions and Frances Drake Staples

The following information obtained from the HISTORY OF SOUTH CAROLINA, by Dr. Yates Snowden, and other reliable sources and records:

ANCESTRY

In his paternal line, Judge Wyche is descended from Henry Wyche, who settled on the south side of the James River in Virginia, in 1679. He was the great-great-great-grandfather of Judge Wyche. His great-grandfather, James Wyche, who built the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad and was its president at the time of his death, moved from Virginia into Granville County, North Carolina. His father, Dr. Cyril Thomas Wyche, after having graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, Maryland, moved to South Carolina, where he married Carrie V. Sease, the daughter of John Leonard Sease. The Sease family immigrated to the Dutch Fork in South Carolina before the Revolutionary War.

March 12, 1916, Charles Cecil Wyche married Evelyn Crawford of Old Fort, North Carolina. They have one daughter, Evelyn Crawford Wyche.

EDUCATIONAL TRAINING

Judge Wyche was educated in the Prosperity High School, and, in 1902, won the scholarship to The Citadel from Newberry County by competitive examination. He was a prominent member of the student body at The Citadel, being president of the Polytechnic Literary Society, representing his school in the Intercollegiate Oratorical Contest in 1906, winning the medal in the oratorical contest at The Citadel in the same year, and

represented his school in the intercollegiate debate between The Citadel and Charleston College, in which his side was victorious. He was graduated from The Citadel in the class of 1906, with a B.S. degree. He was awarded the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws by The Citadel in 1952.

He studied law in the office of Senator Frank B. Gary, and also under his uncle, Judge Thomas S. Sease, and while serving as private secretary to United States Senator Frank B. Gary carried courses in law at Georgetown University.

PROFESSIONAL HISTORY

Following his graduation from The Citadel he served as principal of the Lees Graded School at Lees, South Carolina, in 1906-07; as principal of the West End Graded School at Spartanburg in 1907-08. He was admitted to the Bar in May, 1909, and until January, 1911, was associated in the practice of law with the former Governor John Gary Evans at Spartanburg, South Carolina. In January, 1915, he formed a partnership with Miller C. Foster under the firm name of Wyche and Foster. After his return from the army in 1919, he formed a partnership with former Congressman Sam J. Nicholls and his father, Judge George W. Nicholls, and they practiced under the firm name of Nicholls and Wyche until March, 1925, when Governor James F. Byrnes joined the firm and the firm name became Nicholls, Wyche and Byrnes. Upon his election to the United States Senate, Governor Byrnes, in 1931, withdrew from the firm and his place was taken by Donald S. Russell, and the firm name became Nicholls, Wyche and Russell.

During Judge Wyche's career as a practicing attorney he was city attorney for the City of Spartanburg from 1919 to 1922; county attorney for Spartanburg County from 1919 to 1933; United States District Attorney for the Western District of South Carolina, from 1933 to 1937. He served as Circuit Judge Court Common Pleas, by special appointment, in 1924; as Circuit Judge Court of General Sessions, by special appointment, in 1924; and as Associate Justice, Supreme Court of South Carolina, by special appointment, in 1929.

It is common knowledge that the firms with which Judge Wyche was associated before his elevation to the bench each had a large and varied practice in the State and Federal Courts of South Carolina and elsewhere in the South. As a practicing

attorney he was diligent in the preparation of his cases and in attending to all matters entrusted to him, conscientious to the utmost in performing his duty to his clients, tenacious in protecting their rights both in court and out and achieved success in his profession. No one who entrusted him with the protection of their rights ever had cause to complain of the lack of industry or intelligence on his part in such service. As an advocate, he always showed that his work had been thoroughly prepared.

LEGISLATIVE HISTORY

Judge Wyche was elected to represent Spartanburg County in the Legislature in 1912, being the only candidate for that office elected on the first ballot. In the Legislature he was a member of the Judiciary Committee, was author of the bill abolishing the hosiery mill at the state penitentiary, because it was determined by prominent physicians that it was a breeding place for tuberculosis; he was appointed on the committee to inspect state colleges in 1914, on the committee to investigate the State Hospital for the Insane in 1914, and on a special committee to prepare relief legislation for farmers at the extra session of 1914. Although he was one of the youngest members of the Legislature, he was recognized as a leader, and took a prominent part in the debates of the House of Representatives.

MILITARY SERVICE RECORD

On May 16, 1917, he was appointed first lieutenant of infantry in the Officers' Reserve Corps and detailed to duty as instructor at the first officers' training camp at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. August 15, 1917, he was promoted to captain of infantry and detailed as instructor in the second officers' training camp at Fort Oglethorpe, and was commanding officer of the Fifth Training Company. November 27th, he was transferred to the 81st Division at Camp Jackson, South Carolina, and again assigned to special duty as instructor in the officers' training camp of that division. April 1, 1918, he was assigned to special duty as assistant division judge advocate of the 81st Division, and on May 10, 1918, detailed on special duty as Camp Judge Advocate at Camp Jackson to condemn the artillery range for the artillery brigade.

He was promoted to major of infantry August 2, 1918, and soon thereafter he was ordered to duty at Army General Staff College at Langres, France, and later transferred to the Third

Division and put in command of the Third Battalion, Fourth Infantry, which Battalion he commanded sometime before and during the march to the Rhine River. As Battalion Commander he won the commendation of his brigade and regimental commanders and the chief of staff of his division. He remained in the Army of Occupation until January 14, 1919, when, in accordance with the privilege granted to Reserve Officers, in general orders G.H.Q., he asked for full and immediate separation from the service. He was then transferred to the 30th Division, being placed in command of the Second Battalion, 118th Infantry, which command he held until April 1, 1919, when this battalion returned to the United States, and was mustered out of service, after which he resumed his law practice in Spartanburg, South Carolina.

JUDICIAL CAREER

On January 30, 1937, Judge Wyche was appointed United States District Judge for the Western District of South Carolina, by President Franklin D. Roosevelt, and duly confirmed by the United States Senate shortly thereafter.

He has been designated to sit in many jurisdictions in the United States, including Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on five different occasions; Newark, New Jersey, for a four-week term of court; Washington, D. C., for a two-week term of court; different divisions in North Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia, and Georgia; for two months in Puerto Rico, and two four-week terms in Miami, Florida.

He was designated to try an important anti-trust case at Wilson, North Carolina, where there were thirty defendants and between thirty-five and forty attorneys representing them (United States v. Atlantic Commission Company, et al.). His conduct of this case created favorable comment amongst the lawyers, as well as the judiciary. His decision in that case has been mentioned by the press a number of times throughout the United States.

Judge Wyche has sat with the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Fourth Circuit on many occasions and has written some outstanding opinions as a member of that Court, as well as, United States District Judge.

Judge Wyche has been called on numerous occasions to sit on Three-Judge Court cases, and has written the opinion of the court in quite a number of the cases.

Judge Wyche has taken a great interest in the Federal Probation Law. Many of his probationers made splendid records in World War II, and quite a number of them received decorations for unusual and conspicuous military service. One hundred federal offenders who were put on probation by Judge Wyche were given Presidential pardons for serving their country honorably during World War II. Under his, and his Probation Officers' supervision, many youthful offenders have been brought to see the error of their way and have become useful, law-abiding citizens. Many adult offenders have likewise been reformed by the probation law. Judge Wyche has taken a particular interest in youthful offenders. He delivered an address at the Fourth Judicial Conference, Asheville, North Carolina, June 7, 1946, which was reprinted in Federal Probation of July-September, 1946, entitled YOUTHFUL FEDERAL OFFENDERS; A PLAN OF TREATMENT.

PERSONAL GLIMPSES

Those who know Judge Wyche professionally, can well say of him, "Here's a judge who measures fully the standard so wisely given in these lines of Bacon, which read:

"Judge ought to be more learned than witty,
more reverent than plausible, and more advised
than confident, Above all things, integrity is
their portion and their proper virtue."

Being ever devoted to the law, and dedicated to his profession; endowed with an alert, analytical intellect; fair, courageous and decisive in nature; impelled by tireless industry; all being sustained by a vigorous and healthy physique; and, being a truly human and natural personality; he advanced rapidly in his chosen life-work. His rich store of legal knowledge and technique; his wide and varied experience in all phases of the law coupled with profound understanding of human relations, of our social and economic life eminently fitted him for the serious responsibilities of the judiciary of our national government.

In his daily personal relations with his fellow-man he has always been the loyal friend, the considerate, thoughtful neighbor, and notably a family-loving and home-making person. The charities and benevolences he has done go undeclared because of a true sense of real modesty.

He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, Spartanburg, South Carolina; Mason; life honorary member of the Elks; American Bar Association; American Law Institute; American Judicature Society; Phi Alpha Delta legal fraternity; Spartanburg Country Club; Piedmont Club, Spartanburg, South Carolina; Biltmore-Forest Country Club, Asheville, North Carolina. Residence, 268 Mills Avenue, Spartanburg, South Carolina.

Biographical Sketch of ISOLINE WYCHE GOGGANS

Isoline Wyche—Born July 21, 1887, Prosperity, South Carolina. Won scholarship to Elizabeth College, Charlotte, upon her graded school graduating essay, Higher Education for Women, but decided to go to Winthrop College, because that was her father's favorite college for women, and because he was one of its founders. Graduated Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C., 1908, A.B. Degree.

Taught at Utopia School, Newberry County, S. C., 1908-09. 1909-1910, studied French at L'Alliance Francaise, Paris, France, while there attended lectures at Sorbonne University, Paris France, and studied German in Berlin, Germany. Taught French and German at Athens High School, Athens, Georgia, 1910-1912.

Taught French and German at Cottey College, Nevada, Missouri, 1912-1914. Married James Furman Goggans November 16, 1915 (Wholesale Produce Merchant), born August 2, 1887, Newberry, S. C.; died August 1, 1940, Columbia, S. C.

Housewife, Columbia, S. C., 1915—

Children of James Furman and Isoline Wyche Goggans:

James Furman Goggans, Jr., born January 29, 1917, Columbia, S. C., graduated at University of South Carolina, 1938, B.S. Degree; Chemical Engineer at Kraft Paper Mill, Georgetown, S. C., 1938-1940; Graduate work at Carnegie Tech, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1940-1942; Chemical Engineer Standard Oil Co. of Indiana, Whiting, Indiana. 1942—

Linda Caroline Goggans, born January 2, 1919, Columbia, S. C., attended Hollins College, Virginia, 1936-38; graduated University of South Carolina, 1940, B.S. Degree; Medical Technologist S. C. State Hospital, Columbia, S. C., 1940-1941; Medical Technologist Regional Hospital, Fort Jackson, S. C., 1941-1943; married

Joseph Edward Dixon April 13, 1943, born December 27, 1917; Lieutenant Army of the United States, Captain, Major. District Sales Manager, Field Enterprises, Columbia, S. C.

Children of Joseph E. and Caroline G. Dixon:

Joseph Edward Dixon, Jr., born March 19, 1948, Philadelphia, Pa.

Caroline Wyche Dixon, born June 17, 1950, Columbia, S. C.

Thomas Wyche Goggans, b. October 16, 1923, Columbia, S. C., died November 11, 1925, Columbia, S. C.

Robert Wyche Goggans, born September 30, 1925, Columbia, S. C., killed in automobile wreck February 17, 1952, Spindale, N. C. The following copied from, "Who's Who Among Students in American Universities and Colleges," Vol. 13, 1946-47: "Robert Wyche Goggans—(The Citadel) 1126 Barnwell St., Columbia, S. C., born September 30, 1925; B.S. Degree, Civil Engineering, 1946. Record-Cadet ranks of Private, Corporal, First Sergeant and Captain; Intramurals four years. Varsity basketball three years and team captain; Citadel Engineer staff three years. Columbia-Citadel Club vice-president, president two years, Class Ring Committee chairman; student yearbook staff member and business manager; Standing Hop Committee member and chairman; Block C Club president for two years; American Society of Civil Engineers Student Chapter president; Cadet Activities committee. Employed as diversified field engineer."

He was Civil Engineer, Field Representative, Portland Cement Association, Charlotte, N. C., from 1946 to time of his death in 1952.

Biographical Sketch of CYRIL GRANVILLE WYCHE

Prepared by:

Judson W. Chapman

(Formerly Editor of The Greenville Piedmont, Greenville, S. C.)

Older residents in the Town of Prosperity, in Newberry County, like to talk about a boy who about forty years ago was the most active figure that peaceful community had seen in a long time. He was always doing something. Men might sit in the shade and complain of lack of opportunity but this lad just went out and created it; or at least he had sense enough to figure

where it might be, and determination enough to go there and find it—and to follow through in taking advantage of it. He would go to the railroad depot, for instance, and see what goods had been shipped to the town's merchants and then go to the merchants and offer to deliver each shipment in his wheelbarrow for a nickel or a dime or sometimes, in the case of a large shipment, fifteen cents, and more often than not he would get the job. It was a common sight to see him struggling with his wheelbarrow in the sandy street as he labored to transport a tub of lard or sacks of flour or a barrel of pickles. As he grew older and his patronage expanded, he rigged up an old wagon and, borrowing his father's horse, became a town drayman. Sometimes he made a few cents and sometimes he managed to net a dollar or two a day. But the drayage business was a bit limited in Prosperity so the rest of his spare time after school hours he devoted to carpentry trade, helping at seventy-five cents a day to build some of the houses that stand there now, and to running a small job printing shop which he had assembled in his bedroom at home. Always doing something, he was. Why, by the time the little rascal finished grammar school his business was the envy of lots of the lazy men from round about.

That was the kind of start in life that Cyril Granville Wyche helped to give himself, and the same urge to incessant activity is with him to this day.

Born in Prosperity, on September 3, 1890, Mr. Wyche was a son of the late Dr. Cyril Thomas Wyche and Mrs. Carrie Sease Wyche. His father was a practicing physician beloved throughout the area, who was a member of the Legislature at various times for a total of twenty years, who was speaker pro-tempore of the House at the time of his retirement, and who was ardently devoted to the cause of education, which in his day was greatly in need of friends. Mr. Wyche reveres the memory of his father as a man of the highest ideals whose life was one of noble self-sacrifice for his fellow-man.

Graduating from the Prosperity High School in 1907, Mr. Wyche entered the University of South Carolina, where his chief interests aside from his studies were athletics and public speaking. He was pitcher for the varsity baseball team for three years, losing one year of play by reason of the removal of an ingrowing fingernail which had hampered his pitching, the removal taking place at the hands of his father without

anesthetic, and played varsity football during the two years remaining after that sport was restored by the trustees. In his literary society he won the declaimer's medal in his sophomore year and in his senior year he entered all four of the institution's major speaking contests and lost in each! Carolina's annual, Garnet and Black, predicting for him a career as a public speaker, said that "at the slightest pretext he would burst forth into oratorical effusions," likened him to William Jennings Bryan in this respect. While at the University of South Carolina Mr. Wyche, during his senior year, was president of the Student Body, president of the senior class and was elected valedictorian of the class of 1911.

After receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1911, Mr. Wyche went to Spartanburg to take a shorthand course offered by Cecil Business College and being practically without funds he arranged to compress the six months course into less than a month. His ambition at the moment was to become a court stenographer and he was headed in that direction, practicing the taking of testimony in a court in Greenwood when United States Senator Ben R. Tillman's son, Henry, chanced to see him.

Young Tillman remarked that his father needed an assistant secretary who knew shorthand. Mr. Wyche's father was a friend of the Senator. In two days the position was offered him by telegraph and the young man, heart light, was on his way to Washington.

There Mr. Wyche remained from January of 1912, till September of 1916, becoming acquainted with workings of government, having contacts with both a wide variety of fellow South Carolinians and with men high in the councils of the nation. Franklin Roosevelt was assistant secretary of the Navy at the time and Senator Tillman was chairman of the Senate's naval committee—and devoting his evenings to a law course at Georgetown University, from which he was graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1916.

In September of that year he came to Greenville, having been appointed assistant United States attorney for the Western district and continued in that position until March, 1921, when he became a partner in the law firm of Dean, Cothran & Wyche, being associated with Alvin H. Dean and W. C. Cothran. Later Mr. Cothran withdrew and the firm became Dean & Wyche,

continuing until the death of Mayor Dean in August of 1929. Since that time Mr. Wyche has practiced alone, then with the firm of Wyche, Burgess & Wofford and at present with the firm of Wyche, Burgess & Wyche, his present partners being Alfred F. Burgess and his son, C. T. Wyche.

Mr. Wyche is a past-president of the Greenville Bar Association and a member of the South Carolina and American Bar Associations, and is a member of the American Judicature Society. He is a Mason, a member of the Phi Alpha Delta legal fraternity and has been active on the legal committee of the Greenville Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of and has served as President of the Greenville Country Club, and is a member of the Greenville Rotary Club and the Cotillion Club, and of the Piedmont Club, Spartanburg, South Carolina, and the Biltmore-Forest Country Club, Asheville, North Carolina. His hobby is golf.

Mr. Wyche is a member of the First Baptist Church, Greenville, South Carolina.

Public affairs interest him keenly but suggestions that he become a candidate for political office always have brought the answer that he would prefer to retain his law practice and to live in Greenville than to hold any political office.

As a child in Prosperity, Mr. Wyche played in the sand with Mary Wheeler, daughter of John Pettus Wheeler and Juliet Boozer Wheeler, and on June 16, 1914, he came from Washington to claim her as his bride, the wedding taking place at Newberry. There were born to them six children, Mary (now Mrs. A. F. Burgess), Caro (now Mrs. T. A. Wofford), Sara (now Mrs. T. M. Higgins), Marcia (now Mrs. W. W. McIver), C. Thomas Wyche, and Wheeler Wyche, deceased. Mrs. Wyche died on January 5, 1939.

Upon returning from the war, Mr. Wyche was married to Lottie Wood on May 15, 1946, and there have been born to them two children, Charles Cecil Wyche, II, born March 13, 1951, and William Spencer Wyche, born March 10, 1954.

In 1928, Mr. Wyche was elected a delegate to the National Democratic Convention which met at Houston, at which time Governor Alfred E. Smith of New York was nominated. In 1932, he was again elected by the South Carolina State Democratic Convention to be a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago, where Franklin D. Roosevelt was nominated. In May, 1940,

he was elected Temporary Chairman and Keynote Speaker of the State Democratic Convention and was again sent as a delegate to the National Convention where Franklin D. Roosevelt was was nominated for a third term.

In April, 1943, Mr. Wyche was commissioned a Lieutenant Commander in the United States Navy. In December, 1943, he was promoted to Commander in the United States Navy and assigned to duty as Chief Justice of American Samoa where he served until the end of World War II. He was relieved from active duty in November, 1945, and returned to his home in Greenville to continue the practice of law.

While a practicing attorney, he has been appointed to serve as Special Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of South Carolina on one occasion, as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of South Carolina on one occasion, and on several occasions has served as Circuit Judge of both the Court of Common Pleas and Court of General Sessions in this State.

When James F. Byrnes was elected Governor of South Carolina, Mr. Wyche was appointed a member of the State Reorganization Commission of South Carolina, the purpose of which is to reorganize and consolidate the various departments of the State Government.

Mr. Wyche resides at 2900 Augusta Road, Greenville, South Carolina.

Cyril Granville Wyche, born Sept. 3, 1890.

Married June 16, 1914, to Mary Wheeler, born Feb. 24, 1893, died Jan. 5, 1939. Children of **Cyril Granville Wyche** and Mary Wheeler:

Mary Wyche, born Nov. 6, 1916.

Married Alfred Franklin Burgess June 25, 1938, born June 1, 1906.

Mary Wyche Burgess, born Oct. 2, 1939.

Caroline Cunningham Burgess, born Sept. 23, 1941.

Alfred Franklin Burgess, Jr., born March 15, 1943.

Granville Wyche Burgess, born Feb. 8, 1947.

Victoria Wheeler Burgess, born Nov. 9, 1948.

Caro Wyche, born Nov. 18, 1918.

Married Thomas Albert Wofford Sept. 9, 1939, born Sept. 27, 1908.

Kate Wyche Wofford, born March 18, 1941.

- Charles Cecil Wofford**, born Nov. 12, 1942.
Marcia Wyche Wofford, born Sept. 3, 1944.
Azile Pamela Wofford, born Nov. 26, 1946.
Cleo Cunningham Wofford, born July 14, 1949.
- Sara Wyche**, born Aug. 13, 1920.
Married **Thomas Michael Higgins** July 25, 1944, born Feb. 2, 1920.
Thomas Michael Higgins, Jr., born Dec. 1, 1946.
Katherine Higgins, born May 1, 1948.
Julia Wheeler and Virginia Wyche Higgins, born Dec. 13, 1950.
John Ward Higgins, born May 23, 1952.
- Marcia Wyche**, born May 10, 1922.
Married **Williams Wilds McIver** June 4, 1949, born Feb. 3, 1916.
Mary Juliet McIver, born Feb. 2, 1951.
- Cyril Thomas Wyche**, born Jan. 28, 1926.
Married **Harriett Durham Smith** June 19, 1948, born Jan. 22, 1928.
Bradford Wheeler Wyche, born Feb. 22, 1950.
Sara McCall Wyche, born Jan. 9, 1953.
- Wheeler Wyche**, born Nov. 15, 1931—died Nov. 17, 1931.
- Cyril Granville Wyche** married **Lottie Wood** (born March 11, 1912) on May 15, 1946, and the following are their children:
Charles Cecil Wyche II, born March 13, 1951.
William Spencer Wyche, born March 10, 1954.

Biographical Sketch of CARO WYCHE FORBES

Caro Wyche—Born August 28, 1898, Prosperity, South Carolina. Graduated from Winthrop College, Rock Hill, South Carolina, June 1919; left immediately for Peterboro, New Hampshire, where she was associated with The Outdoor Players that season. In the fall, she came to New York with the Russian Ballet, under the direction of Alexis Kosloff. Married **Maxwell H. Forbes** of Lake Placid, New York, on August 3, 1920, at Prosperity, South Carolina. At that time he was in the hotel business at 213 Madison Avenue, New York City. In 1927, he accepted a position with The Quarrie Company as a salesman. In 1931, he was made Division Sales Manager, and transferred to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. His territory now includes the State of Pennsylvania, the State of Delaware, the southern half of New Jersey and

four counties in West Virginia. His division has established the national record with the company for the last six years. Representing the WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA and selling education has done much to raise the standards in the public and private schools of this territory. He is now General Sales Manager with the company of Field Enterprises, Inc. He is a member of the National Sales Executives Club and has established an enviable record as a Sales Manager. In 1946, his wife, Caro Wyche Forbes, joined him as a co-manager of Field Enterprises, Inc. More than a thousand men and women—70% of whom are ex-school principals and supervisors—are selling the WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA under the direct supervision of the Forbeses.

Caro Wyche

Born August 28, 1898, Prosperity, S. C.

Married: August 3, 1920, Prosperity, S. C. to Maxwell H. Forbes, who was born June 9, 1897, Lake Placid, N. Y.

CHILDREN (3)

Maxine Forbes

Born July 3, 1921, 10 East 36th St., New York City.

Attended 2 years University of S. C.

Married: August 28, 1939, Episcopal Church, Seattle, Wash. to

Charles Stevens Manning, who was born December 19, 1917.

Graduate, University of S. C. with B.S. degree; graduate, University of S. C. Law School;

World War II—discharged as Lt. Col. U. S. Marine Air Corps; Secretary in the firm of Tower-Perrin-Foster-Crosby;

Vestryman, St. Michael's Episcopal Church, Evanston, Ill.

Caro (Peggy) Forbes

Born October 19, 1922, Sloan's Maternity Hospital, New York, N. Y.

Graduate, University of S. C., 1944.

Married: May 22, 1944, St. George Episcopal Church, Ardmore, Pa. to James McIver Riley;

Born July 4, 1921, Allendale, S. C.;

Graduate, University of S. C., as R.O.T.C. Officer in Navy;

Discharged as Lieutenant (jg);

Representative of the Thomas-Howard Company;

Vestryman, Episcopal Church, Allendale, S. C.

Alice Forbes

Born August 19, 1926, Women's Hospital, New York, N. Y.

Graduate, University of S. C., 1947.

Married: October 4, 1947, St. George Episcopal Church, Ardmore, Pa. to Thomas B. Boyle, Jr.;

Born July 13, 1925, Sumter, S. C.;

Graduate, University of S. C., as R.O.T.C. Officer in Navy;

Discharged as Lieutenant (jg);

Secretary in Boyle-Vaughan Insurance Agency;

Vestryman, Trinity Episcopal Church, Columbia, S. C.

GRANDCHILDREN

(Children of Maxine Forbes Manning and Charles Stevens Manning)

Charles Stevens Manning, Jr.

Born August 2, 1944, Bryn Mawr Hospital, Bryn Mawr, Pa.

Maxine Manning

Born November 26, 1945, Bryn Mawr Hospital, Bryn Mawr, Pa.

(Children of Caro Forbes Riley and James McIver Riley)

Caro Riley

Born December 23, 1944, Bryn Mawr Hospital, Bryn Mawr, Pa.

Flora Riley

Born November 23, 1946, Providence Hospital, Columbia, S. C.

Alice Riley

Born May 19, 1953, Fairfax Hospital, Fairfax, S. C.

(Children of Alice Forbes Boyle and Thomas B. Boyle, Jr.)

Maxwell Forbes Boyle

Born December 21, 1949, Providence Hospital, Columbia, S. C.

Thomas B. Boyle, III

Born July 25, 1951, Providence Hospital, Columbia, S. C.

Biographical Sketch of
CHARLES DAVID WYCHE

Charles David Wyche, M.D., born May 21, 1861, in Granville County, North Carolina. Died June 22, 1941.

Practiced medicine for over fifty years in Vance County near Henderson, North Carolina. Married to Edna Geneva Parham, December 21, 1892. She was born April 7, 1873—died November 21, 1933.

Dr. Wyche graduated from the University of Maryland. He is the author of **GOD, SCIENCE AND THE BIBLE**.

Children of **Charles David Wyche** and **Geneva Parham Wyche**:

Sallie Marie Wyche, born November 5, 1893; married **Hubert Marshall Capps** November 3, 1912; and they have two children, **James Gilbert Capps** and **Ruth Marie Capps**. **James Gilbert** was born November 7, 1914, and was married to **Frances Wrenn**, July, 1932, and they have two children, **Eunice Wrenn Capps**, born April 5, 1933 (married **Robert Lee**, May 16, 1949), and **Gilbert Maurice Capps**, born ————. **Eunice Wrenn Capps** and **Robert Lee** have two children, **Frances Diane** and **Robert Thomas**. **Frances Diane** was born May 12, 1950, **Robert Thomas** was born August 29, 1954. **Ruth Marie Capps** was born April 24, 1919, and married **James Thomas Farrow**, April 22, 1944.

Charles Raymond Wyche, born July 17, 1895—died April 1, 1954. Married **Virgie Barnes**, January 2, 1918.

Cyril Julian Wyche, born February 1, 1898, married **Bessie Bottoms**, October 23, 1929, and they have two children, **Sara Bredgis Wyche Casper** and **Charles David Wyche**.

John William Wyche, born May 29, 1900.

Clara Geneva Wyche, born May 20, 1902, married **James Mc. Capps** or **James M. Capps**, and now lives Route 4, Henderson, North Carolina. They have the following children: **James Conly Capps**, Route 3, Henderson, N. C., married **Peggy Parker Vaughn**; **Cecil Wyche Capps**; **John Landon Capps**; **Julian M. Capps**; **Jerry Brooks Capps**; **Sara Edna Capps** married **Charles V. Sanders**, Major in U. S. Army, lives at Brooks, Ky., husband practices law at Sherpherdill, Ky., **Louise Capps** married 1st Lt. **James C. Straney**, Albany, N. Y. Grandchildren of **Clara Geneva Wyche Capps**: **David Crit Sanders**, **Charles Capps Sanders**, **Rebecca Ann Sanders**, living at Brooks, Ky., and **Lynda Faye Capps**, **Nancy Gayla Capps**, living at Route 3, Henderson, North Carolina.

Brooks Parham Wyche, born June 1, 1904, married **Mabel Lee Rook**, August 8, 1954—died 1955.

Martha Isoline Wyche, born May 31, 1909, married **Lyman Page Wright**, December 23, 1939. One daughter, **Anne Wyche Wright**, born September 3, 1943.

Mary Isobel Wyche, born May 31, 1909, married **Royal Wesley Dixon**, June 11, 1929.

Catherine Wyche, born June 11, 1912.

M. (1) **Archibald Parrott**—1930.

(2) **Glenn Carol Wolfe**, June 25, 1943.

Two children—

(1) **Margaret Ann**, born May 9, 1931, and married **Samuel Oliver Parham**, Dec. 9, 1950. One child, **David Wyche Parham**, born June 9, 1952.

(2) **James Archibald Parrott, Jr.**, born June 3, 1932.

D Peter Peters Wyche, namesake of his father's brother, Dr. Peter Peters Wyche, who died in early life, was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, on April 28, 1812 and died about 1833 at the home of a brother, Benjamin Wyche, of Vance County, N. C. He had outlived his wife, a Miss Bondurant, whom he had married while living in Tenn. (Somerville, Tenn., according to a written statement by a nephew, Dr. W. F. Tillett of Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.) Nieces of Peter remember the picture of their unknown aunt as being that of a very beautiful woman. Peter was highly respected and beloved—a teacher and a very exceptional linguist, a man exceedingly proud of his name and heritage—of his generation the family's genealogist the most of whose records unfortunately were destroyed.

Owned by Mrs. Benjamin Wyche is a small memorandum book in which Peter Wyche faithfully listed his expenditures as of 1829, 1830, and 1831.

In 1846 Peter used the same book to record the events of a trip he makes to the place of his birth, Westward Mills, Virginia. Leaving Henderson he rides twenty-two miles to spend the night with William Hendricks enroute to the home of his uncle, John Wyche, which he reaches at two o'clock the next afternoon.

Arriving at Westward Mills, Peter finds his former family residence unoccupied and in need of repairs though looking much as he remembered it twenty-five years previous.

No house remains at "Grandma's old place" but Peter visits the graveyard where lie buried Elizabeth Jenkins and Peter Wyche, little sister Martha Hendrick, David L. Evans, and others.

E Parry Wayne Wyche, born Brunswick County, Virginia, December 22, 1813. Died 1888. Married Rebecca James Southall, of Henderson, in 1854. Three children. "Parry Wayne and Miss Tip" was contributed by a granddaughter, Mary Traynham Wyche Clark (Mrs. David C.), Roanoke Rapids, N. C.

PARRY WAYNE and "MISS TIP"

Of that fabulous number of children of James and Pamela Evans Wyche, Parry Wayne was the fifth child and fourth son. He was born while his parents still lived in Brunswick County, Virginia, on December 22, 1813, at 6 A.M.

About 1825 the family moved to North Carolina and settled on Tar River, near the town then known as Williamsboro.

Parry attended Randolph Macon College in Ashland, Virginia, from which he was graduated at the age of twenty years. For another year he taught school in North Carolina, but was appointed Civil Engineer and went with a party to Arkansas, where they laid off that "uncivilized territory" into the state of Arkansas, and surveyed a number of cities in Mississippi.

When he returned to North Carolina he settled in Henderson and entered the mercantile business. It was repeatedly said of him that he was of such a generous disposition that he gave away three fortunes.

On July 19, 1854, he married Rebecca James Southall, of Henderson, and it was from the interesting facts and humorous anecdotes she handed down to her grandchildren that most of this branch's history has come. This was, perhaps, because Parry was forty-one when he took her as a bride, and left her a widow when she was still comparatively young. Thus it was that "Miss Tip" or "Aunt Tip," as she was affectionately known to friends and family, became the nominal head of her family as it grew to maturity. She was loved and admired by all who knew her, for her winsome personality and genial disposition.

It is well to note, here, a bit of her background. Her father Norbourn Nicholas Southall, of Williamsburg, Virginia, was orphaned quite young and he and a brother were brought up in the home of John Tyler (who later became President of the United States) as his wards. He moved to North Carolina and married a widow Stanton (nee Morris) of Northampton County, North Carolina, later moving to Henderson.

It was during Tyler's campaign for the presidency that Rebecca, quite a young child, got her name "Tip." Being an ardent Tyler proponent, when asked who she was for, always replied "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too." So zealous was she in her allegiance to her "adopted" grandfather that the name "Tip" stuck with her as long as she lived.

She often chucklingly amused her grandchildren and their friends as she told of the early years of her married life. She always spoke of her husband as "Mr. Wyche," and why shouldn't she, when it is recorded that he was twenty-seven years her elder? She used to say that he often rocked her to sleep when she was a baby, and she supposed, "raised" her to be his wife.

When she was first married, he would send her, and her body servant, off to bed so early they would slip out of the window, visit neighbors for a while, then slip back through the window and retire.

It was not until Rebecca was twenty-three that their first child, Parry Wayne, Jr., was born. Then ten years later, in 1873 a daughter, Mary Mable, was born, and on March 14th, 1878, Clarence Adolphus. During these years Parry's generosity had practically been his undoing. The story, often told, was that once or twice weekly he would take the young boy who helped in the store, fill the wagon with groceries and go around distributing them to widows and others who were needy. At the same time, Rebecca, his wife, served as postmistress in order to swell the family funds. Their home had been burned and they now lived up over the combination store-post office.

Parry was as absent-minded as he was generous and many amusing stories have been handed down concerning this trait of his. Perhaps the one most often recorded is of his riding horse-back to Oxford, a distance of some twelve miles, to attend to some business. The next morning he asked David Speed, who helped him, where his horse was. David replied, "Uncle Parry, you rode him over to Oxford yesterday, didn't you?" "Yes," said Uncle Parry, "and I left him over there tied to a tree, and walked home, forgetting him." Whereupon he walked back to Oxford and rode the horse home to Henderson.

When Clarence, the youngest child, was still under ten, his father died, leaving scant funds for the family to live on. Wayne, the older brother, had gone to Birmingham, Ala., as a tobacco auctioneer and never returned home to live. The last heard of him was from Chicago. Mamie (Mary Mable) was still quite a young girl. Clarence stopped school at fourteen years of age to go to work as a telegraph operator. An excerpt from his diary written when he was 15 years old states: "I was a very good boy to have been brought up on the street of a tolerable large town." At this tender age he was sent to work at Albemarle,

North Carolina, and lived with his cousin, Thomas E. Wyche, who was many years his senior. During this time he sent money home to help send his sister, Mamie, to Oxford Female Institute, from which she later graduated. When he was about twenty years old he entered the University of North Carolina, where he took the regular A.B. course, but was unable to complete his work there because of finances. In 1900 he began work again as telegraph operator and was sent to Roanoke Junction (now Roanoke Rapids), Halifax County, North Carolina.

On November 20, 1902, he married Lemme McKenzie Jordan, also of Henderson. She was born in Petersburg, Virginia, daughter of Frances Lewis and Lemuel Peebles Jordan of Prince George County, Virginia. (The Lewises claim royal lineage from Edward III, and the Jordans, settling at Jordan's Point, in Virginia, were pioneers in James River settlements.) Lemme attended Nansemond Female Institute, in Suffolk, Virginia, and taught school in Henderson until she was married.

By this time, Clarence had become affiliated with Rosemary Manufacturing Company, Roanoke Rapids, the largest cotton damask mill in the world. He became secretary and treasurer, remaining there until 1913, when he resigned to become president of The First National Bank.

During these years two children had been born to them. On August 23, 1903, at 11 A.M. Mary Traynham was born, and a son, Francis Lewis, arrived on Christmas Day, 1905.

Fortune smiled on Clarence for many years and from 1918 to 1924 he was considered quite a wealthy man, rated with Dun and Bradstreet and listed in Who's Who in America under Business Executives. However, with the Recession and Crash of 1929, he, like many another American citizen, felt the blow and lost practically all he had. It was then that his indomitable spirit and optimistic disposition, along with his implicit faith in God, carried him through. For several years the going was hard, and about 1937 he opened a hardware store which afforded him a proper comeback and a comfortable living until his death.

On July 19, 1947, he died of coronary thrombosis, having suffered attacks of angina for several years.

No father was ever more adored by his children. He was never known to have spoken a cross word in his home and his wit and humor, with his personality and charm, endeared him to everyone

who knew him. His love for his wife and family were primary in his life, together with his devotion to his Church. He was Senior Elder in The First Presbyterian Church of Roanoke Rapids, of which he was a founder, and gave generously to its upkeep until his death. The following tribute was written of him by one of his fellow-elders of the Presbyterian Church on the day of Clarence's funeral. Just before the service began at Church, the skies opened up and a veritable deluge ensued during the entire services at both Church and graveside. It was one of the huge drops of rain that spattered the walks that the author refers to as "crystal crowns":

A Sonnet

Shrouded in the myst'ry of death you lie,
Gone beyond my knowledge, beyond my touch
Into that realm that is but a breach by,
Yet so far that none who go return. Such
Darkness fills me with fear. I cannot tie
Life unto Death. Words are but a poor crutch
To us who see Friends without recourse die,
And I am sorrowing and mourning much.

But I know we mortals needlessly weep,
For you are forevermore in the keep
Of a million angels who roar in glee
To have you as one of their company,
And rain upon the walk as rites are said
A million crowns of crystal for your head.

Z. R. Denny

It was through Clarence's tireless efforts that the complete family history of the Wyches from the thirteenth century to the twentieth, has been made available. In cooperation with Dr. Charles Wyche, of the Benjamin line, and Richard, the Story-teller, and other of Clarence's first cousins, an English genealogist was employed to compile the written records through the lines to Henry, the immigrant to America. In this country, Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, an eminent genealogist and President of William and Mary College at the time, traced the lineage through Henry Wyche's arrival in America to James Wyche's move to North Carolina. Then by means of intensive correspondence with all known descendants from James, Clarence completed the family

records through 1905. All of that correspondence is on file with Francis L. Wyche, Commonwealth's Attorney, Prince George County Court House, Virginia, and available to any interested party.

In connection with the acquiring of these records, copies of the paintings of Sir Cyril and Lady Jane Wyche were also obtained, and almost every branch of the James Wyche line has one or more of these. Anyone interested in other copies may obtain proofs of them which are also filed with the records in the Court-house at Prince George, Virginia.

An interesting and amusing incident occurred concerning the copy of Sir Cyril, which always hung in a prominent place in the dining room in Clarence's home. Equally prominent in the same room was a Queen Anne highboy which held the table linens and appointments. On one occasion the old negro servant in his home was told to dust the highboy. "Yas'm," came the reply. Later in the day, the dust was still evident and old Mary was reminded to "dust the highboy." Again the reply was a calm, "Yas'm." Finally, the third time she was asked why she didn't dust the highboy, as she was told, and thus came the answer: "Miss Susie, yo' tol' me to dus' de Highboy and I don' it—And yo' tol' me agin and I don' it—And then yo' tol' me Agin and (walking close under the picture of Sir Cyril) she said, "I took me a pan and some soap an' water and I washed dat ole boy's face and I scrubbed his glass an' his frame and I cain git him no cleaner!" Wherewith "Miss Susie" took the dust cloth and gave the highboy a thorough going-over.

Mamie, the only daughter of Parry Wayne, taught in South Boston, Virginia, after graduation from school, and, on October 9, 1895, married David Lawson Traynham, of the same place. To this union Louise Southall was born on February 22, 1897, and David L. Jr. on December 15, 1898. Mamie was considered quite a beauty and had much the same winning personality as her brother, Clarence, which traits have lived on after her. She died, at childbirth, on August 6, 1900.

The next generation brought James' and Pamela's descendants, through the Parry Wayne line, to only eight; Parry Wayne, James' son, three grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Louise Southhall Traynham, James' eldest great-grandchild through Parry, attended William and Mary College and married George Wythe Booth, of Williamsburg, Virginia. George later

studied medicine at Medical College of Virginia and interned at the same place, then settled in Rocky Mount, Virginia, where he practiced medicine until his death in October, 1951. Their children were Sara Wyche and George Wythe Booth, Jr. Sara married David Haney of North Carolina on March 21, 1942, and is living in Lumberton, North Carolina. They have three children, Barbara Louise, born Washington, D. C., June 27, 1944; Herschel Hines, born June 27, 1949, and David Booth Haney, born in Lumberton, North Carolina, May 4, 1954.

George Booth, Jr., married Margaret Marshall of Roanoke, Virginia, on January 27, 1950, and resides in Roanoke. They have one child, George Wythe Booth, III, born Roanoke, Virginia, December 9, 1951.

Mamie's son, David, attended Bedford Military Academy, Bedford, Virginia, and was married to Gertrude Craddock on February 21, 1920, at Christiansburg, Virginia. They had one child, Katharine Craddock, born June 7, 1923, who married C. S. Lambeth, of High Point, North Carolina. Katharine has two daughters, Lynlee Ann, born December 13, 1949, and Katharine Craddock, born in March, 1952.

Dave is in the insurance business in Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina. On December 15, 1939, he married Evelyn Brown, of the same place. They have no children.

Following the lineage in Parry's line, his son Clarence's first child, Mary Traynham, was graduated from Converse College, Spartanburg, South Carolina, in 1924, and attended the Universities of Virginia and California. She taught school in Winston-Salem and Roanoke Rapids until she was married, June 10, 1933, to David Crockett Clark, of "Airlie," Littleton, North Carolina. They had David, Jr., born July 2, 1935, and Clarence Wyche, born April 3, 1940.

At this writing, David has just graduated from Fork Union Military Academy, Fork Union, Virginia, and will enter North Carolina State College in the fall, to study engineering. Wyche is in Senior High School. The Clarks reside at "Woodbourne," Weldon Road, Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina.

The other descendant, through Clarence, perpetuating the Wyche name in this line, is Francis Lewis. He graduated from Davidson College in 1927, and from Duke Law School in 1928. He married Harriet Field Pope, of Petersburg, Virginia, on

August 19, 1933. Frank is a member of the law firm of White, Hamilton and Wyche, in Petersburg, but is also Commonwealth's Attorney of Prince George County and maintains his office at the Courthouse there. He has three children, Harriet MacDowell Wyche, born March 16, 1936; Francis Lewis, Jr., born January 24, 1940, and Susan Anderson, on January 24, 1947.

Harriet Mac graduated from Petersburg High School with highest honors of her class and attends Randolph Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia. Lewis is in Senior High and Susan in the second grade. They live in Walnut Hill Gardens, Petersburg, Virginia.

It is interesting to note that when Frank built his present home just outside the city limits, he bought an old house (built in 1825) in Sussex County which had belonged to John M. Wyche, of the Virginia line of descendants from the immigrant, Henry Wyche. This house was torn down and parts incorporated in Frank's new home, which included massive hand-carved mantles, heavy panelled doors, and wide pine floor-boards. The lovely marbleized stairway makes an impressive feature of the entrance hall. Attached pictures show the old Wyche home in Sussex, and Frank's home in Petersburg.

Thus, the fifth generation of "Parry's and Miss Tip's" line claims nineteen descendants—three children, four grandchildren, eight great-grandchildren, and six great-great-grandchildren. They are Wyches, Traynhams, Booths, Haney's, Lambeths, and Clarks, with Francis Lewis, Jr., the only hope of continuing the Wyche name through Parry Wayne, fourth son of James and Pamela Evans Wyche.

Parry Wayne Wyche, born Brunswick County, Virginia, Dec. 23, 1813. Died 1888. Buried, Henderson, N. C. Married July 19, 1854 to Rebecca James Southall, who was born in Henderson, N. C., on March 3, 1840. Died May 22, 1915. Buried Henderson, N. C.

1. **Parry Wayne Wyche, Jr.**—never married
2. **Mary Mable (Mamie) Wyche** married **David L. Traynham**
 1. dau. **Louise Traynham** married **George Booth**
 - dau. **Sarah Booth** m. **David Haney**
 - dau. **Louise Haney**
 - son **Herschel Haney**, son **David Haney**
 - son **George Booth** m. **Margaret Marshall**, son **George W. Booth, III**

2. son **David Lawson Traynham** married
 - (1) **Gertrude Craddock**
dau. **Katherine Traynham** married **C. S. Lambeth**
dau. **Lynlee Ann Lambeth**
dau. **Katherine Lambeth**
 - (2) **Evelyn Brown**
3. **Clarence A. Wyche** married **Lemme Jordan**
 1. dau. **Mary Traynham Wyche** married **David Crockett Clark**
son **David C. Clark, Jr.**
son **Clarence Wyche Clark**
 2. son **Francis Lewis Wyche** married **Harriett Pope**
dau. **Harriett MacDowell Wyche**
son **Francis Lewis Wyche, Jr.**
dau. **Susan Anderson Wyche**

Excerpts from Diary of Clarence Wyche—written when 15 year old.

“_____My father was a very smart man and so was my grandfather, who was the first president of the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad. He wrote his own epitaph when he died which I think very pretty

Do not grieve for me when I am gone
Let my graveplace be dreary and lone
Let the wild winds wave a requiem o'er my grave
But sing thou, none.

“The result was, he was buried in a pine forest and there was no singing at his funeral.”

F **Ira Thomas Wyche**, a prominent Methodist minister, born Brunswick County, Virginia, Feb. 14, 1816, and died La Grange, N. C., Oct. 24, 1880. Buried Goldsboro, N. C. Married Martha Pierce, daughter of Capt. Pierce, M.D., of Aspen Grove, Halifax County, N. C. Eight children.

A grandson, Major General Ira T. Wyche, Retired of Pinehurst, N. C. assisted by Mary Wyche Parker, records their story.

IRA THOMAS WYCHE

6th Child and 5th Son of James and Pamela Evans Wyche

By His Grandchildren

Mary Wyche Parker and Major General Ira Thomas Wyche

Ira Thomas Wyche was born February 14, 1816 in Brunswick County, Virginia. He attended Wake Forest Institute, Randolph Macon College and Trinity College. He was a prominent Methodist minister—known as a “Circuit Rider”—in his early preaching days. At one time he was Presiding Elder of the Salisbury District, living at Olin, North Carolina. He was a very stern but lovable father and husband. He was married on November 10, 1842, by Rev. R. J. Carson to Martha F. Pierce of Aspen Grove, Halifax, North Carolina, who was the daughter of Capt. Rice Bolton Pierce, M.D., of the War of 1812. Although not confirmed by any court, it is pretty well established that Capt. Pierce was a direct descendant of Capt. William Pierce who settled in Jamestown, Virginia, in 1609. Grandmother Martha Wyche was a most lovable mother and grandmother. She was very quiet and unassuming, never speaking ill of any one and seeing only the best in every one. After the death of grandfather, she lived among her children. She was always welcome with her daughters-in-law as she was loved by all of them. From letters written to them, she was interested in the grandchildren as well as her own children and her church. She died in Thomasville, North Carolina, June 1897. Grandfather died October 24, 1880, in La Grange, North Carolina. Both are buried in Goldsboro, North Carolina, at St. Paul's Methodist Church Cemetery. He served as pastor of this church and there is a memorial window in the church in his memory. Another memorial to him are the many children in North Carolina who were named Ira Thomas for him. To this union were born eight children.

CHILDREN of

IRA THOMAS and MARTHA PIERCE WYCHE

1. **Martha Ella Wyche**—Born Granville County, North Carolina, August 29, 1844. Baptized by Rev. A. J. Carson. She died at W. C. McNeill's in Robeson County, North Carolina, September 22, 1877. Converted at Greensboro Female College and remained a faithful Christian all her life.

2. **Mary Hemans**—Born Aspen Grove, Halifax County, North Carolina, December 7, 1848. Baptized by Rev. Wm. Claps. Married Lueco M. Gillespie at Ridgeway, Warren County, North Carolina, March 1868, by Rev. John Tillett. Lueco M. Gillespie died at Red Banks, January 30, 1882. Mary Hemans Gillespie died at Thomasville, October 7, 1882.
 - Dau: **Carrie Pierce Gillespie** who died at Lumberton, Oct. 30, 1877.
 - Son: **Wyche Gillespie** who died in Thomasville, Nov. 10, 1882.
 - Son: **Lueco Olin Gillespie** who died in Thomasville, June 29, 1883.
 - Son: **Ira Thomas Gillespie** who died in Thomasville, August 13, 1889.
 - Son: **Hector Eugene Gillespie** who died in Thomasville August 26, 1889.
 - Dau: **Minnie Gillespie** who was the only surviving child. She married Mr. Meroney.
3. **James Eugene**—Born November 24, 1850, at Halifax, North Carolina. Baptized by Rev. D. B. Nichols. Married Rosa T. Bobbitt in Hickory, North Carolina, July 25, 1878, by Rev. T. M. Jones. He was educated at Trinity College. He was employed by the Southern Railway as agent until his death November 6, 1921. They had no children of their own, but all the nieces and nephews loved both Uncle "Genie" and Aunt Rosa and loved to visit there. Aunt Rosa was a wonderful woman. Grandmother Wyche called Thomasville her second home and the Gillespie children lived there after their parents' death. Aunt Rosa died in 1926.
4. **Lawrence Olin**—Born August 5, 1852, in Person County, North Carolina. He was baptized by Rev. James Reid. He married Lorena Howard at Ocrocoke, N. C., on May 20, 1885. He died at Wit, North Carolina (now Sea Level), on March 13, 1900. She died March 14, 1897. He graduated at Trinity College (now Duke University) about 1874 or '75. He chose to be a Methodist minister and spent his life in that profession and teaching school. Unfortunately, any records about where the family was stationed and the date have disappeared and the children were too young at the death of their parents to remember the details. From the dates and places of birth of the children, it is pretty well established that they were

living at Ocrocoke, North Carolina, in 1885 to 1887, at Hatteras, North Carolina, in 1892 and at Greenville, North Carolina, in 1897. Lawrence Olin seems to have inherited those traits of character, so characteristic of his forefathers, that made him adhere to the right regardless of consequences. The children remember him as a loving father, possessing a happy disposition.

Lorena Howard Wyche was the daughter of James Wheeler, who was born March 20, 1839, and died Sept. 9, 1904 and Zilphia Williams Howard, who was born Feb. 8, 1844 and died June 1, 1919, of Ocrocoke. Both the Howard and Williams families were early settlers at Ocrocoke. It is pretty well established that the Ocrocoke Howards sprang from the Howards of Maryland. The children remember their mother as a wonderfully charming person whom they loved dearly. She realized her responsibility in rearing her children and although most solicitous of their happiness, she never waived in the kindly but firm application of the proper discipline. To this union were born four children, as follows:

Dau: Elsie Marvin Wyche—Born at Ocrocoke, April 16, 1886. Named for a maternal aunt who died at an early age. She attended school at Ocrocoke and spent one year (school) with Aunt Etta Wyche in Waynesville. Her first marriage was to F. E. Simpson on Jan. 8, 1906. (Elsie is the only one of our generation in the Ira Thomas Wyche branch who up to date achieved that most dignified position of great-grand parent.)

Son: Edward Lloyd Simpson—Born May 18, 1907. Married Sept. 25, 1931 to Hazel Hudson who was born Oct. 7, 1911.

Dau: Lois Ann Simpson—Born Sept. 16, 1934. Married Allen Albert Powell June 27, 1954.

Son: Lawrence Olin Simpson—Born Feb. 17, 1909. Married January 2, 1931 to Sibyl Burrus, who was born Nov. 13, 1909. Lawrence Olin died on January 22, 1943.

Dau: Wanda Reid Simpson—Born April 8, 1932. Married Wilbur R. Robinson, June 20, 1951.

Dau: **Bethea Robinson** — B o r n
July 25, 1952.

Son: **Reid Wm. Robinson**—Born
Sept. 16, 1954.

Son: **Lawrence Olin Simpson**—Born Mar.
21, 1936. Married Sept. 1954 to Patsy
Gaskins.

Dau: **Elsie Wyche Simpson**—Born Nov. 7,
1910. Died Jan. 15, 1911.

The first marriage ended unfortunately and Elsie went back to Ocrocoke and lived with grandmother Howard. On January 8, 1915 she married Murray Tolson, a childhood friend. He was born February 25, 1885. He saw service in both world wars. They now live at Ocrocoke and are very active in all church and civic activities.

Son: **Ira Thomas Wyche**—Born on Ocrocoke, North Carolina, October 16, 1887. Attended local schools at the stations of his father, graduated from the Laurinburg, N. C., High School, a private school owned and conducted by his uncle, Frank P. Wyche, who at one time was principal of the Dilworth School in Charlotte, N. C. He graduated from the U. S. Military Academy at West Point in 1911. He was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Army. His duties took him to various army posts in the United States and Alaska until World War One, when he went to France with the 21st Field Artillery Regiment. Between World War One and World War Two he attended the various army schools, including the army war college, and received promotions in accordance with his position on the promotion list. In 1940 he was promoted to Colonel of Field Artillery. In 1941 he was promoted to Brigadier General and placed in command of the 74th Field Artillery Brigade at Camp Blanding, Florida. In 1942, he was assigned to command the 79th Infantry Division, and was promoted to Major General. He commanded the division from its activation in June of 1942 until V E Day. The advance element of this division landed on Utah Beach on D plus 6. It participated in the capture of Cherbourg as a unit of the First Army. There-

after it participated in operations under the Third Army, the Seventh Army, and the Ninth Army. He left the 79th Division at Neheim, Germany, and successively was assigned to command the VIII Corps, the III Corps and the First Service Command at Boston. His last assignment was the Inspector General of the Army. During his service, in addition to the Campaign Ribbons, he was awarded the following decorations: Distinguished Service Medal, Silver Star, Bronze Star with two Oak leaf clusters, Army Commendation Ribbon, Order of the Legion of Honor (French), grade of Officer, Croix-de-Guerre Avec Palm. He retired Sept. 30, 1948 and has made his home in Pinehurst, N. C. since that time. On Dec. 15, 1917 at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, he married Mary Louise Dunn, who was born Nov. 29, 1894, the daughter of Colonel and Mrs. George M. Dunn. At the time Colonel Dunn was Judge Advocate of the Southern Department stationed at Ft. Sam Houston. Her paternal grandfather was General William McKee Dunn from Indiana, who was Judge Advocate General of the army shortly after the Civil War. Her maternal grandfather was the Honorable John Dalzell, who was in the U. S. House of Representatives from Pennsylvania for many years. Her great-grandfather, the father of her grandmother Dunn, was J. F. D. Lanier, who was born in Washington, N. C., on Nov. 22, 1800. She was known throughout the army as one of its best horsewomen. She attended local schools at the station of her father, the National Cathedral School in Washington, D. C., Bennetts School, Melbrook, N. Y., and school at Neufchatel, Switzerland. Their only child **Elizabeth** was born in Washington, D. C., on Nov. 15, 1919. She went with her parents to the various stations in the United States where she attended the Post Schools. She had a varied high school record. Her first year was at Washington & Lee High School 1933-34, in Arlington, Virginia. The next year was at Junction City, Kansas, High School 1934-35. The next two years were at Girl's High School, Atlanta, Georgia, where she graduated in 1937. She then attended Stephens

College, Columbia, Mo., graduating in 1939. During World War II she worked with the Red Cross. On February 13, 1954, she married Henry C. Flory, the son of Dr. Cyril H. Flory of Bournemouth, England. Henry was born in England on August 28, 1910. During World War II he was a Captain in the R.A.F. He is still a British subject. He is the southern representative of the Keystone Company of Boston. They live in Southern Pines, N. C., at present. They have no children, but one is expected in Oct. 1955.

Dau: Martha Pierce Wyche—Born August 4, 1892 at Hatteras, N. C. Named for her paternal grandmother. She attended school at Ocrocoke and Littleton Female College, Littleton, N. C., one year. On Jan. 8, 1913 she married Needham Simpson of Ocrocoke, who was born Feb. 6, 1893. They have lived at Ocrocoke all their married lives. They have four children, as follows:

Son: Archie Leroy Simpson—Born Ocrocoke July 15, 1914. Married Maybell Bradford on August 20, 1936. She was born August 23, 1918. They have no children.

Dau: Elsie Mary Simpson—Born Ocrocoke Nov. 9, 1919. Married Edward T. Pronobis Sept. 18, 1919. They live in Richmond Virginia.

Dau: Florence Rose—Born May 23, 1943.

Dau: Beverly Jean—Born Sept. 23, 1946.
Died in hospital in Richmond Va.
August 18, 1949.

Dau: Naomi Simpson—Born Ocrocoke April 2, 1921. Married Benjamin O'Neal of Ocrocoke on April 5, 1941. He was born Sept. 3, 1919. He served in the Army during World War II and Naomi served in the Women's Auxiliary Corps. He is now a member of the Coast Guard stationed at Ocrocoke where they live. They have one son.

Son: Douglas Ray—Born August 17, 1946.

Son: Stacy N. Simpson—Born Ocrocoke, Dec. 5, 1924. Married Louise Mayer Austin on August 8, 1948. She was born Jan. 27, 1931. Their children:

Dau: **Beverly Jean** — Born August 24, 1949.

Dau: **Vivian Lynn**—Born Oct. 14, 1950.

Dau: **Sandra Lee**—Born May 10, 1952.

5. **Horace Alexander Wyche**—Born January 5, 1855 at Aspen Grove, Halifax, North Carolina. Baptized by Rev. C. F. Dumay. He married Etta Mae Troy who died July 28, 1927. She was the daughter of Major W. C. Troy of Fayetteville, N. C. Marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. W. F. Tillett in Asheville, N. C., on June 4, 1890. For a number of years he worked for the Southern Railway in Waynesville, N. C. He died in Waynesville, N. C. on Feb. 14, 1902. They were both active members of the Methodist Church. To this union were born five children. Horace Alexander Wyche attended Trinity College. Their children were:

Son: **Thomas Troy**—Born Feb. 9, 1891 in Waynesville, N. C. After graduation from Waynesville High School, he attended Trinity College (now Duke University). Married Lucile Brown of Reidsville, N. C., a Greensboro College Alumna, on April 16, 1921. Troy was a practicing public accountant in Asheville, N. C. and Waynesville, N. C. until through further study he received his degree as Certified Public Accountant, which degree he held in the States of N. C. and Kentucky. In 1930 he moved his family to Waynesville where he set up offices and lived until his death, April 26, 1939. He was active in the civic and religious life of Waynesville, having served on the board of Stewards of the First Methodist Church for a number of years and was toastmaster at the annual Chamber of Commerce banquet held just one week before his death. He was also very active in York Rite and Scottish Rite Masonry throughout the State, having originated the summer assembly of York Rite Masons in Waynesville in the summer of 1934, which is still being carried on in Waynesville. He was the originator of the idea of erecting a Masonic marker near Black Camp Gap and adjacent to the Great Smoky Mountain National Park, 23 miles out of Waynesville. The marker contains visible stones from every county in the world where Free

Masonry exists, including a stone from King Solomon's Temple. It was dedicated July 11, 1938, "As a symbol of the eternal flame which working in the depths of our hearts forms the stones for the brotherly temple of mankind." Among the offices he held in the Masonic Order are: Post High Priest of Asheville Chapter Royal Arch Masons Post III; Master of Ionic Council No. 9 Royal and Select Masters; Past Commander Cyrene Commandry, No. 5 Knights Templar; Past Venerable Master, Asheville badge of Perfection, A. & A. S. R.; Past Wise Master of Buncombe Chapter Rose Croix; Past Master Asheville Council Kadosh; Past Master Asheville Consistory; Past President of Anointed High Priesthood in N. C., member of the Red Cross Constantine; member Thrice Illustrious Master, 32nd Degree Mason; Past Grand Illustrious Master of the Grand Council of Royal Select Masters of N. C. Since his death and to the side of the marker the Grand Council of Royal & Select Masters in N. C. have erected a memorial to him which is of native stone and was unveiled with special ceremony by his young daughters during the summer assembly of 1939. His widow is living in Waynesville and is employed in the District office of Jefferson Standard Life Insurance Company. She also serves as Sec.-Treas. of the First Methodist Church in Waynesville. They had two daughters.

Dau: **Martha Mae**—Born Asheville, N. C., Dec. 15, 1925. B.S. graduate in Secretarial Administration, Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, Greensboro, N. C. Married William Addison Byrnes, Jr., U. S. Army Air Force, March 23, 1946, who died as a result of an accident while in service, on March 6, 1948. They had no children. She is at present employed as secretary to the Associate Director at the Research Laboratories of Tenn. Eastman Corp., Kingsport, Tenn.

Dau: **Jane Troy**—Born Dec. 7, 1928, in Asheville, N. C. A.B. graduate of Woman's College of University of North Carolina, Greensboro,

N. C. Married Archibald Charles Craft, Jr., of Wilmington, N. C., on August 11, 1951. At present they are living in Walterboro, S. C., where Archie is employed by the S. C. Forestry Commission.

Son: **Archibald Charles Craft, III**—Born Aug. 16, 1952.

Son: **Horace Alexander, Jr.**—Born Waynesville, N. C., Nov. 18, 1892. Attended Waynesville, N. C., schools. Was working in St. Louis when World War I was declared in 1917 and came home and enlisted in 1st N. C. Infantry, which later became part of 30th Infantry Division know as Old Hickory. Married Geraldine Westmoreland of Greer, S. C., on Dec. 26, 1917. Sailed for overseas duty in May 1918 and returned to U. S. a year later. This marriage proved a mistake and by mutual agreement they were divorced in fall of 1920. Horace engaged in hotel work in Florida from 1920 to 1927, when he went to Texas to visit his younger brother Robert living in Waco. He remained in Texas and has been connected with hotels throughout the state since. Two children were born to this union.

Dau: **Frieda**—Born Sept. 23, 1918.

Dau: **Zana**—Born Sept. 23, 1920.

In August 1936 he married Rebecca Smith Davis, who was born in Sherman, Texas, Oct. 7, 1897, daughter of the late Mr. & Mrs. P. G. Smith. Mr. Smith was a Methodist minister. No children born to the second marriage.

Dau: **Louisa Ruth Wyche**—Born Waynesville, N. C., Jan. 25, 1895. Graduated from Waynesville High School, received A.B. Degree from Woman's College, Greensboro, in 1918 and M.A. Degree from Scarrett College, Nashville, Tenn., in 1931. Taught school in N. C. and Texas. Was principal and assistant superintendent of Vashti School, Thomasville, Georgia (a Mission school under the Woman's Division of the Board of Missions of the Methodist Church), for six years. At present is teaching in public schools of Orlando, Florida.

Son: **Robert Pierce Wyche**—Born Aug. 23, 1896, in Waynesville, N. C. Attended Waynesville High School and Trinity College. Was a war student Columbia University, N. Y. City. Trade education, Bowman's Technical School, Lancaster, Penn. Is a jeweler and engraver. Married Opie Reid Heflin, who was born April 28, 1900, in Durham, N. C. At present they are living in Columbus Georgia, at 2712 Lee Street. Three children were born to this union.

Son: **Robert P. Wyche, Jr.**—Born Apr. 10, 1921. Attended McMurray College, Abilene, Texas. Four years in Air Force, and then graduated from Texas Christian University, Fort Worth, Texas. Married Gloria Caton of Jacksonville, Texas, Oct. 6, 1951. He is District Salesman for Container Corp. of America. Address: 3804 28th St., Lubbock, Texas. No children to date.

Dau: **Ruth Elizabeth Wyche**—Born June 25, 1924. Educated in schools in Abilene, Texas, and Fort Worth, Texas, and Texas Christian University. Also Fort Worth Conservatory of Music where she majored in piano. Married Wesley Russell Caviness, Fort Worth, Texas, on Sept. 8, 1945. He is a graduate of Texas Christian University, and at present is buyer for Montgomery Ward Co. with offices in New York City. They live at 46 Kennedy Dr., Warwick, New Jersey. No children to date.

Dau: **Virginia Lee Wyche**—Born Feb. 12, 1929. Educated in Fort Worth Schools & Texas Christian University. Married William Demar McEathern, June 25, 1949. He is a realtor. They live at Christine & Byron Sts., Columbus, Georgia. Have two children.

Dau: **Pamela Jane McEathern** — Born Sept. 17, 1951.

Dau: **Marilyn Virginia McEathern**—Born Feb. 11, 1953.

Dau: Helen Wyche—Born March 15, 1899 in Waynesville, N. C. Attended school there and a business course in Asheville, N. C. When her mother was employed as House Mother at Trinity College, she was secretary for the Alumni secretary. After moving to Florida, she worked as a stenographer in a law office for about eighteen years and at present she is keeping house for her sister, Ruth, in Orlando, Florida.

6. **Thomas Evans Wyche**—Born November 30, 1856 at Aspen Grove, Halifax, N. C. Baptized by Rev. T. G. Love. Died May 2, 1932. Married Mary Earle Smith, who was born Dec. 25, 1866, in Salisbury, N. C. on Dec. 5, 1889. Married by Rev. L. O. Wyche and Rev. W. C. Byrd. Attended Trinity College. Worked for Southern Railway for many years, then following in the footsteps of his father, entered the ministry and continued preaching until his health failed and he was forced to retire. He served as pastor of many churches in both Eastern and Western Conferences. He was a very well read person and kept up with all current events and world happenings. He believed in and practiced having as a goal the highest ideals. He did not hesitate to express his opinions when he knew he was in the right. As an example, the following quotations from the Sanford Herald well expresses his independence: "Mr. Wyche was a God fearing man and loyal, yet his hands were not bound by the Bishop of his church as is so often the case with Methodist ministers. One of the things for which we will remember Mr. Wyche always was his reply to a request for a contribution to aid Bishop Cannon in fighting indictments brought against him growing out of the Bishop's shady activities in the 1928 Presidential election. In effect Mr. Wyche said he would give no financial aid to a man who had so confused the spheres of church and state that he had virtually made political debating forums out of Methodist pulpits. But this was merely one of the things which aroused admiration for Mr. Wyche. His whole life was such as to cause respect." He loved his home, wife, and children. His love of books and reading has been passed down to his children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. His wife was a loving, unselfish and uncomplaining mother and companion. She was loved by all who knew her. She died July 6, 1950. They had six children.

Son: **Thomas Evans Wyche, Jr.**—Born Salisbury, N. C. Sept. 24, 1890. Attended Trinity College. Married Ethel Wade April 22, 1913 in Durham, N. C. Works for Southern Railway. Lives in Salisbury, N. C. Has two children.

Son: **William Evans**—Born April 5, 1914 in Winston-Salem, N. C. Married Jennie Vaughn Tomlin, of Gastonia, N. C. They have three children, and reside in Gastonia, N. C.

Son: **William Evans, Jr.**

Son: **Hugh Thomas**

Dau: **Lucy Wade**

Son: **Paul Early Wyche**—Born Sept. 15, 1916 in Winston-Salem, N. C. Married Joe Daniels of Stovall, N. C. They have one son, and live in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **Paul Early, Jr.**

Dau: **Martha Rosa Wyche**—Born March 8, 1893 in Albemarle, N. C. She graduated from Littleton Female College and taught school for several years. She married Neill J. Burney April 17, 1922. They live in Hopewell, Virginia. Had five children. She died Jan. 4, 1953.

Son: **Thomas Andrew Burney**—Born Hopewell, Virginia, Sept. 1923. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy and served aboard the St. Augustine Navy Patrol Boat which was sunk off the New Jersey Coast in Jan. 1943, in which he lost his life. He is buried in the National Cemetery in Hopewell, Virginia.

Dau: **Elinor Sue Burney**—Born in 1925. Lives in Hopewell, Virginia. She graduated from Montreat College in N. C. Served in libraries in different camps, also in Japan. At present is teaching school.

Son: **Hal Wyche**—Born in 1927. Enlisted in the U. S. Army. Served overseas in Korean War. At present is Sgt. in the army stationed in New Mexico.

Dau: **Alvah Jean Wagner**—Born 1929. Married Jack Wagner and lives in Bristol, Virginia. Attended college in Bristol, Virginia.

Dau: **Nancy Evans**—Born 1934. Married Aubrey McCants of Petersburg, Virginia. He is with the army and they are stationed in Germany at present.

Dau: **Lillian Wyche**—Born March 15, 1896, in Albemarle N. C. Married Paul H. Eason of Smithfield, N. C., on Dec. 25, 1928. He died March 9, 1935. She lives in Sanford, North Carolina.

Dau: **Mary Wyche**—Born May 29, 1899, in Albemarle, N. C. Married Charles Parker of Salisbury, N. C., March 4, 1923. They live at 600 W. Council St., Salisbury, N. C. Have two children.

Son: **Charles Wyche Parker**—Born Feb. 5, 1924 in Salisbury, N. C. He graduated from State College, Raleigh, N. C., in 1944 in Electrical & Electronic Engineering. During World War II he was in the Navy Laboratory in Washington, D. C. At present he is with Redstone Arsenal in Huntsville, Alabama. He married Marion McIntosh of Raleigh, N. C., on May 29, 1944. They have four children.

Dau: **Nancy Patricia.**

Dau: **Mary Carol.**

Son: **Charles Robert.**

Dau: **Rebecca Susan.**

Dau: **Margaret Parker**—Born Salisbury, N. C., March 29, 1928. Married Henry C. Lentz, III, August 10, 1946. He is with the Insurance Dept. of the American Trust Co. of Charlotte, N. C. They live on Lansing Dr., Charlotte, N. C. Have two children.

Son: **Thomas Neil**

Son: **Clay Parker**

Dau: **Flora Earl Wyche**—Born May 29, 1902, in Albemarle, N. C. She is County Accountant of Lee County and lives in Sanford, N. C.

Dau: **Edythe Wyche**—Born Dec. 10, 1904, in Albemarle, N. C. Is Asst. Cashier of National Bank of Sanford, North Carolina.

7. **Charles Humphreys Wyche**—Born August 22, 1858, in Aspen Grove, North Carolina. Baptized by Rev. John Tillett. He never married. Attended Trinity College and Vanderbilt University. He taught school for many years and also was a bookkeeper for West Lumber Company at West Lake, Florida. He was a favorite of his nieces and nephews, always doing nice and thoughtful things for them. He died Dec. 24, 1932.
8. **Frank Pierce Wyche**—Born Nov. 1, 1860, at Prospect Hill, Halifax, N. C. Baptized by Rev. L. K. Hillie. Married Bertha Hargrave at Snow Hill, June 30, 1885, by Rev. Ed Wooten. Graduating from Trinity College (now Duke University) in the class of 1881, just after his 21st birthday, he chose teaching as his profession. He made an excellent record and stood high in his class. He began teaching in the public schools of Beaufort, N. C. His teaching assignments took him to a number of places in North Carolina. After Beaufort, he went to Charlotte, N. C., Gibson, N. C., Laurinburg, N. C., Reidsville, N. C., back to Charlotte, and to Spartanburg, S. C. His first work in Charlotte in 1887 was teaching the 8th grade in the Old South School. At Gibson he had a great influence in inspiring the students to seek higher education. Notably were the Peel family. Bishop Walter W. Peel was perhaps his most distinguished student there. From Gibson he went to Laurinburg and purchased the Quakerbush School upon the retirement of the great Professor Quakerbush, who was dearly beloved by the people of that section of the state. As an indication of the thoroughness of Uncle Frank's teaching, there were three of his students appointed to the United States Military Academy and one to the United States Naval Academy. Only one of these had attended college before entering. They all graduated. Thoroughness of preparation is perhaps one of the greatest factors in successfully carrying the courses at the two National Academies. A certificate of graduation from the Laurinburg High School was accepted for the entrance of his nephew, Ira Thomas Wyche, to the United States Military Academy. This exempted him from any mental entrance examination. From Laurinburg, he went to Reidsville, N. C., where he took charge of the graded

schools. He then returned to Charlotte where for eight years he was an active member of the High School faculty, serving as principal of the Dilworth High School. From Charlotte he went to Spartanburg, S. C., to assume the headmastership of Wofford Fitting School in the autumn of 1915. He was holding this position at the time of his death on February 9, 1918. Mrs. Wyche was an accomplished pianist and usually conducted a music class in conjunction with Uncle Frank's schools. She died January 23, 1933. They are both buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Charlotte.

The following extract from the published obituary is worthy of recording. "For nearly a quarter of a century Professor Wyche enjoyed more than local reputation as an educator and leader in the work of developing the North Carolina public school system. Professor Wyche was strict in his views, whether in religion or in his profession and was uncompromising on an issue if he had fully determined in his own mind that he was right. He was on the other hand progressive in his work and kept himself posted on every advance movement in education. He was known to the educational world of the state, not only as a teacher by profession, but a teacher by every token and natural talent that marks the real teacher, so that in his class-room work he was successful and was able to give to his classes the same interest, never tiring, in school work which he himself had always possessed. For more than two score years Professor Wyche was an active member of the Methodist Church and during his residence in Charlotte he continued his church activities; also being a leader in Sunday School work and the charity work of the church."

One son, **Pierce Wyche**, was born on August 14, 1886. In his youth he attended school wherever his father was teaching. He graduated from the Laurinburg High School and went to Trinity College (now Duke University) in 1904, graduating with an A.B. Degree in 1908. On June 18, 1913, he married Anna C. Creitzberg of Spartanburg, S. C., the daughter of the Reverend Creitzberg of that city. His first work after graduation was teaching school. He was principal of South School in Charlotte, N. C., and assistant headmaster of Wofford Fitting School in Spartanburg, S. C. He entered the business world in the early 1920's. Teaching did not appeal

to him as a life time work. He joined the reportorial and advertising department of the Spartanburg Herald and Journal. The advertising business appealed to him most of all and he established his own advertising business, The Southeastern Advertising Company in Spartanburg, S. C. The depression wrecked this business and he went back to teaching at Oak Ridge Military Institute. Here his health failed and he was unable to carry on in business for years. Upon regaining his health partially, he joined the advertising staff of the Charlotte Observer where he remained for seven years. His health failed again and he died in Charlotte, N. C., on November 7, 1952. Anna C. Wyche, his wife, graduated from Salem Academy in 1906, and from Converse College in 1908 with B.A. Degree. After Pierce's health broke down, Anna sought employment and was the main support of the family. She is now employed by the Wm. R. Barringer Hotel. They had no children.

G Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche, born March 3, 1818, Brunswick County, Virginia. Died 1862 and buried at Rockingham, N. C. Married the Reverend John Tillett, Oct. 6, 1841. Six of their nine children grew to adulthood and became useful and outstanding citizens.

A grandson, Charles W. Allison, of Charlotte, N. C., and the promoter of the 1954 Wyche album contributes the story, "Elizabeth Wyche Tillett of the Methodist Parsonage."

This chapter is dedicated to my uncle

Charles Walter Tillett
(for whom I was named)

On his 75th Birthday he wrote that famous

DE SENECTUTE

in which he paid tribute to his father, Reverend John Tillett, stating that he literally went hungry in order that his children might receive a college education, "and I wish to perpetuate his name unto the third and fourth generation of my yet unborn grandchildren."

Grandpa stated that he was bequeathing unto his children no earthly possessions, but he did give everyone of them an education, something which no one could take away.

His Motto:

"A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."

None of his children failed him in this.

Charles W. Allison

ELIZABETH WYCHE TILLET of
THE METHODIST PARSONAGE

Seventh Child and Second Daughter

by Charles W. Allison

Joy filled the house of James and Pamela Evans Wyche in the wee small hours of the morning of March 3, 1818, in Brunswick County, Virginia, when this second daughter was born.

Five little boys were in the household. Another little girl had graced the home. Ten years previously, their first daughter and second child had arrived; but after cheering the family life for three years and twenty-four days, she had gone to her heavenly home. This had been Martha Hendrick. At her departure, her father had exclaimed, "Ah, comes death! Why nip the blooming rose—and leave discrepant age to ask why, and in vain?" The rose petals of this little angel had folded up forever.

Now another had come to take her place, and she became the little Queen of the nursery, ever to be showered with caresses and loving kindness by her parents and brothers. This child was given the name, Elizabeth Jenkins. She was destined to live forty-four years before closing her eyes to this world—a life of service to humanity—and to dwell in the household of a humble Methodist preacher.

Her father was an outstanding man in Virginia, and later, in North Carolina, where he had moved his family when he was forty and in the prime of his life. There, in the lovely plantation home of her parents on the Tar River, seven-year-old Elizabeth and her brothers lived most comfortably during a happy childhood. It was a Christian home, where her father daily gathered his children around the family circle, reading the Bible and kneeling in prayer.

Since her father was a firm believer in higher education, he entered his daughter as a student at Salem College, Winston (or Salem), N. C. Her brother, Ira Wyche, and her future husband, John Tillett, were attending Randolph-Macon College together, and had both joined the North Carolina Methodist Conference—Ira joining a year before John. While her mother had married at the tender age of seventeen, Elizabeth did not make her final decision as to matrimony until she was twenty-

three and her preacher husband, John Tillett, was twenty-nine years old. They were married October 6, 1841.

Why Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche, seventh child and second daughter of James and Pamela Evans Wyche, chose as her life partner, a very poorly paid Methodist preacher, will ever remain a mystery, unless she was motivated by a desire to become mistress of a religious household, thus continuing in the same kind of life and environment in which she had been reared. However, she was genuinely in love with him and saw his remarkable powers.

In the twenty-two years as the wife of a humble preacher, Elizabeth Wyche Tillett became the mother of nine children. Two died in infancy, and one at the age of fourteen. Her two daughters and four sons who grew into full life, made their lives worth while for themselves as well as for the rest of the world.

James Wyche Tillett, her first son, while a sophomore at old Trinity College (now Duke University) then located five miles east of High Point, volunteered for the Confederate Cavalry. He served four years and returned to become a prominent school teacher. Ten or twelve years before his death, he served as superintendent of Person County schools, holding that position until he lost his eyesight in a railroad accident. He married the daughter of William T. Noell of Virginia, who had bought a place in Person County and had married Arabella Moore, granddaughter of General Stephen A. Moore of the Revolutionary Army. General Moore had once owned West Point and had sold it to the United States Government.

James Tillett's children followed him into the field of education. One son graduated from Vanderbilt University, became a druggist, and then taught chemistry at Duke University. One daughter was, for several years, teacher of spastic children in Duke University school. Another daughter, Annie Elizabeth Tillett, was a beloved teacher of English, and the first dean of high school girls in North Carolina. Two daughters are still teaching today (1955): Nettie Sue Tillett is professor of English at the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, and Laura Augusta Tillett is professor of English at Queens College.

James was the soul of generosity, as were all his brothers and sisters. When he returned from the Civil War, he presented

his fine black horse, Bonnie Sue, to the writer's mother, his sister Jeannette. We have pictures of the horse with my mother standing beside her and her little brother, Gus, sitting on the side saddle. A few years later, while grandpa was living in Lumberton, his expenses for educating his children became burdensome. From a letter we have that mama wrote her brother Jimmie, she told him, "Pa is unable to continue feeding the horse and wants me to sell it." She did not want to part with Bonnie Sue without first asking his advice, as the whole family was so attached to her.

Laura Elizabeth Tillett, her first daughter, was born at the home of her grandmother on the Tar River, February 11, 1846. We find in a file of letters, that she graduated from Olin High School about 1866. She and her sister Jeannette were attending Greensboro Female College when it burned down in 1861. They were rooming on the third floor. When the fire broke out at one o'clock in the morning, they dragged their trunks all the way down the steps and out of the building. We have a letter written from Oxford to their brother Jimmie, in the army, telling of this misfortune.

Laura had had a brilliant career and was teaching in a private school, when she developed the roseola which ended her life. She was only thirty-five, in 1881, when she died in Rockingham, and was buried there beside her mother. At that time she was engaged to be married. Her engagement ring was kept by her brother Charlie, and given to her niece, Belle Tillett, when she was a little girl. He told her that when she grew up he would tell her the whole story of Laura's engagement—but he never got around to it.

On September 17, 1847, at Olin, N. C., Elizabeth bore her second daughter and christened her, Jeannette. This daughter was pious and unselfish, even as a child. At the tender age of fifteen, when her mother died in Rockingham, she took charge of her father's home, helping to rear her little brothers; Wilbur, aged 8, Charlie, aged 5, and Augustus, aged two.

She married Rev. T. J. Allison and became my mother. My grandfather, James Allison, had entered my father in Davidson College. There he met a distant cousin with the same name, and went home with him to spend the Christmas of 1867 at Turnersburg, N. C., twelve miles from Statesville. Rev. John Tillett was serving that district at the time and it was then that my father

met my mother. In August 1876 they were married in Pittsboro, N. C.

My mother was one of the most pious and most unselfish creatures I ever knew. She gave birth to one daughter and six sons. The little girl, Minnie Laura, died of diphtheria in 1885, when she was only seven years old, and was buried at Mebane, N. C. My mother never recovered from this sad blow. She kept the pretty little clothes and had me wear them until I was six or seven. Shortly before her death while living at Sugar Creek manse, she took them out and showed them to me and cried. Her sorrow was only ended by her death on September 3, 1897.

Elizabeth Wyche Tillett bore a second son, Wilbur Fisk Tillett, who became Dean of Vanderbilt University, after having attended Randolph-Macon College and Princeton University. He became prominent as scholar, teacher, author, and hymn writer. He was first married to Kate Schoolfield of Danville, Virginia, who gave birth to one child, Kate, and died two weeks later. In 1894, he married Miss Laura McLoud, while she was teaching at Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C.

Another son, Charles Walter Tillett, became one of the most brilliant lawyers ever to practice law in North Carolina. He was the father of four sons and one daughter. He died in Charlotte in 1936 and is buried there.

Henry Augustus Tillett, the last son, went to Abilene, Texas, to practice law. He became a most successful lawyer, and a member of the state legislature.

Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche

Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche, born Brunswick Co., Va., dau. of James Wyche and Pamela Evans Wyche, on March 3, 1818. Died June 21, 1862 in Rockingham, N. C. and buried there. Married Rev. John Tillett, son of Isaac Tillett and Anna Tatum (2nd Wife) on Oct. 6, 1841. He was born Nov. 23, 1812 in Camden Co., N. C. Died August 18, 1890 in Charlotte and buried there.

1. **James Wyche Tillett**, born Tar River, June 28, 1842. Died Dec. 3, 1896. Married in 1878 to Lucy Rachel Noell of Mt. Tirzah, now Timberlake, who was born Feb. 6, 1857. Died May 21, 1920.

The descendants of **James Wyche Tillett** and **Lucy Noell Tillett**
Children:

Ernest Noell Tillett, May 8, 1880—May 28, 1947

Wilbur Fisk Tillett, II, January 29, 1882—

Mary Belle Tillett, October 13, 1883—

Charles Walter Tillett, December 20, 1885—July 2, 1886

Annie Elizabeth Tillett, April 24, 1887—January 30, 1920

Lizzie Jones Tillett, August 9, 1889—October 21, 1892

Nettie Sue Tillett, December 11, 1891—

Laura Augusta Tillett, November 3, 1893—

Grandchildren and Great-grandchildren:

Children and Grandchildren of **Ernest Noell Tillett** and Sue
B. Reade Tillett

Elizabeth Reade Tillett (February 14, 1907)—married Samuel
Lee Howard, who died in 1947. A teacher, Elizabeth attended
the Woman's College of U.N.C.

Children:

Virginia Ann Howard, March 4, 1941—

Rose Marie Howard, February 15, 1944—

Lucy Noell Tillett (October 31, 1908) — married Reverend
Millard Charles Dunn. Lucy attended the Woman's College
of the University of N. C.

Children:

Millard C. Dunn, Jr., December 25, 1939—

Ernest Lloyd Dunn, December 17, 1942—

Thomas Philip Dunn, October 8, 1945—

Grace Mangum Tillett (May 10, 1910)—married John Bowers
Wiggins, who died in 1942. Grace was graduated with a B.S.
degree from Duke Univ. School of Nursing.

Children:

Elizabeth (Betsy) Byrum Wiggins, October 9, 1940—

In April, 1955 Grace Wiggins married James Pettigrew
Temple, who served in World War II four years, two in South
Pacific, a sergeant in the Signal Corps.

James Thomas Tillett (February 16, 1912)—married Esther
Gertrude McCullom. James attended Guilford College. He owns
a farm near Durham.

Children:

Eleanor Grace, January 9, 1936—

James Thomas Tillett, Jr., March 6, 1940—

Bobby Ann, May 18, 1953—

Adeline Tillett (September 16, 1914)—married Harry Lee
McDowell, who served four years during World War II in the
United States Navy and two years after the fighting began

in Korea (six years altogether), and has the rank of Lt. Commander. Adeline attended the Woman's College of U.N.C.

Children:

Dorothy Dunn, January 10, 1940—

Susan Reade, May 1, 1946—

Arthur Hadley Tillett (December 19, 1916)—married Dorothy Turell. Arthur attended State College of U.N.C. He served in the Air Corps for five years, two or three in England. He was a Tech. Sgt. He holds a position with Wright's Automatic Company in Durham, N. C.

Children:

Arthur Hadley, Jr., April 17, 1948—

Benjamin Wyche Tillett (September 26, 1919)—married Marion Norwood. Wyche has a B.S. degree in Commerce from the University of N. C. He served in the United States Navy 4½ years during the last war, part of the time in Panama, and has the rank of Lieutenant. He is Personnel Manager at Collins & Aikman Corporation, Ca-Vel, N. C.

Children:

Benjamin Wyche Tillett, Jr., January 3, 1950—

Franklin Noell Tillett, January 26, 1952—

Annie Eliza Tillett (Nancy) November 26, 1922—married Peter John Mel, who served in the United States Navy for three years during the last war, and has the rank of Lieutenant (jg). Nancy attended the Woman's College of the U.N.C.

Children:

John Michael Mel, August 17, 1946—

Linda Dianne Mel, December 25, 1947—

Michael Reade Mel, September 8, 1952—

Thomas Reade Tillett (January 3, 1925)—married Betty Ann Bradsher. Reade has a B.S. degree in Mechanical Engineering from State College of the U.N.C. He served in the Navy for two and a half years during the war and had rank of yeoman. He was in the Bay when Japan surrendered. He is Research Engineer at Western Electric Company, Burlington, N. C.

Children:

Steven Bradsher Tillett, May 22, 1953—

William Franklin Tillett (December 9, 1927)—married Janie Sue Blalock. He is now in the United States Army, but will enter State College of the University of North Carolina in the fall of 1955.

Betty Sue Tillett (April 16, 1932)—married William Edward Turner, now in the United States Air Force for his third year.

Children and Grandchildren of **Wilbur Fisk Tillett, II**, and
Margaret Stanford Tillett

Margaret Stanford (August 14, 1913) — a Phi Beta Kappa graduate from the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, with a Library Science degree from Chapel Hill. She has charge of Circulation at the Woman's College Library of Duke University.

Dorothy Fisk Tillett (July 27, 1917)—married Wm. H. McAllister, Jr., who was a Navy Signalman with the Armed Guard on board a Liberty Ship for a year and three quarters, and saw service both in the European area and in the far Pacific. He was a seaman first class. Dorothy attended the State College for Women at Farmville, Virginia.

Children:

William Howard McAllister, III, November 6, 1941—

Margaret Stanford McAllister, October 26, 1947—

Michael Tillett McAllister, January 25, 1951—

Children of **Wilbur Fisk Tillett, II**, and **Anne Parker Tillett**

Anne Parker Tillett (September 13, 1929)—married William E. Reiser, who served in World War II for two years as an Aviation Electronics Technician's Mate, 2nd class. Anne is a graduate of Duke University and teaches in the schools of Atlanta, Georgia.

2. **Isaac Thomas Tillett**, born Tar River, Granville Co., N. C., March 15, 1844. Died Ridgeway, N. C., May 1, 1858. Buried one mile from Henderson.
3. **Laura Elizabeth Tillett**, born Tar River, Feb. 11, 1846. Died April 15, 1881 in Rockingham, N. C. Unmarried. Taught in private school in Rockingham. Buried there beside her mother.
4. **Jeannette Tillett**, born Olin on South Yadkin, Iredell Co., N. C., Sept. 17, 1847. Died Sept. 3, 1897. Married Rev. Thomas J. Allison on Aug. 1876, in Pittsboro, N. C. He was a Presbyterian Minister, preaching in Tarboro, N. C. (Her father was pastor of the Methodist Church, Pittsboro, N. C.) Rev. Thomas J. Allison was born May 30, 1849. Died May 22, 1919.

Dau: **Minnie Laura Allison**, born Tarboro, Aug, 1877.
Died in Mebane, N. C., Feb. 1, 1885.

Son: **Thomas T. Allison**, born Rockingham, N. C., April 26, 1879. Died May 30, 1948. Married Elizabeth Louise Sample in 1902 in Charlotte, N. C. She was born Nov. 13, 1880.

Dau: **Nettie Elizabeth Allison**, born Sept. 18, 1903. Married John Warren Mobley, June 16, 1925. He was born Sept. 18, 1901.

Dau: **Jane Barry Mobley**, born June 17, 1930 in Charlotte, N. C. Married Ensign (U. S. Navy Annapolis Naval Academy) Albert Kent Glover, Jr., on June 9, 1954. He was born Dec. 1930.

Son: **Clay Norman Mobley**, born Aug. 4, 1936.

Dau: **Ida Williams Allison**, born May 23, 1908. Married Eugene Adolph Holmgreen, Jr., Apr. 16, 1930. He was born Apr. 8, 1906.

Dau: **Allison Holmgreen**, born Feb. 14, 1935.

Son: **Eugene Adolph Holmgreen III**, born Nov. 12, 1936.

Son: **Thomas Tillett Allison, Jr.**, born June 22, 1913 in Charlotte, N. C. Married Helen Whaling McWane (born Nov. 19, 1916, in Birmingham, Ala.) April 19, 1941.

Son: **Thomas McWane Allison**, born Apr. 8, 1948, in Birmingham, Ala.

Son: **James Cumming Allison**, born Mebane, Apr. 6, 1881. Married May Montague in Raleigh.

Son: **Charles Walter Allison**, born Feb. 4, 1883 at Mebane. Married Harriet Bussey Orr, Apr. 14, 1906, in Charlotte. She was born July 22, 1883, in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **John Orr Allison**, born Feb. 6, 1907. Died Oct. 22, 1942. He graduated class of 1928 from U.N.C. He was editor of U.N.C. Yackety Yack and Golden Fleece. Also Business Manager of Chapel Hill paper, The Tar Heel. He studied at University of France at Lyon, France. Member Charlotte Symphony Orchestra—Violinist.

Son: **Charles W. Allison, Jr.**, born Dec. 14, 1910. Married Louise Morrison Means of Concord, on Oct. 25, 1941. She was born Dec. 21, 1917 in Concord, N. C.

Son: **Charles Walter Allison, III**, born May 15, 1947.

Son: **George Barringer Allison**, born Jan. 12, 1949.

Son: **Graham Tillett Allison**, born July 24, 1912, in Charlotte. Married Virginia Dare Wright, July 7, 1938. She was born Oct. 15, 1916 in Cheraw, S. C.

Son: **Graham Tillett Allison, Jr.** (Buddy), born Mar. 23, 1940.

Dau: **Virginia Wright Allison (Ginger)**, born Aug. 22, 1942.

Son: **James Walter Allison (Butch)**, born Apr. 27, 1944.

Son: **Wilbur Graham Allison**, born Elmwood, N. C., Oct. 3, 1888. Died Feb. 1910. Unmarried, Law Student.

Son: **Julius Harlee Allison**, born Oct. 17, 1890, Elmwood, N. C. Married M. Eunice Spencer of Gastonia.

Son: **Henry Johnston Allison**, born Waycross, Ga., Aug. 11, 1892. Married Mary Kite of Johnson City, Tenn., on Oct. 15, 1913. She was born Nov. 7, 1888.

Son: **Henry Johnston Allison, Jr.**, born Aug. 27, 1914. Married Martha Johnson about 1941 in Williamsburg, Va. She was born Apr. 27th about 1916.

Son: **Henry Johnston Allison III**, born Jan. 3, 1944.

Dau: **Martha Katherine Allison**, born Feb. 1949.

Son: **David Kite Allison**, born Sept. 1950.

Son: **Rufus Kite Allison**, born June 5, 1918. Married Mary Evelyn Carpenter of Covington, Va. in 1944. She was born Dec. 30, 1923.

Dau: **Mary Evelyn**, born Aug. 5, 1947.

Dau: **Carol Elizabeth**, born Sept. 14, 1951.

Dau: **Mary LaRue Allison**, born March 18, 1922 in Charlotte, N. C. Married Oct. 19, 1945 in Charlotte to Rev. Oren Moore, Jr., born Jan. 12, 1917 in Charlotte.

Son: **LaRue Allison Moore**, born Sept. 17, 1947 in Charlotte, N. C.

Dau: **Melanie Marion Moore**, born July 17, 1949 in Charlotte, N. C.

Dau: **Rebecca Melinda Moore**, born July 28, 1952 in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **Oren Moore III**, born June 29, 1955.

Son: **James Robert Allison**, born March 5, 1924. Married Rebecca Jane Brown, Aug. 7, 1945. She was born Nov. 8, 1924.

Dau: **Rebecca Sue Allison**, born May 12, 1948.

Son: **James Robert Allison, Jr.**, born Feb. 28, 1951.

Son. **William Wright Allison**, born Nov. 26, 1953. Died June 5, 1954.

5. **Louisa Olin Tillett**, born in Mocksville, Davie Co., N. C., Apr. 11, 1850. Died in Lexington, N. C., and buried there Dec. 14, 1850.

6. **John Leigh Tillett**, born in Lexington, Davidson Co., N. C., Nov. 19, 1851. Died at Smithfield and buried there Apr. 30, 1853.

7. **Wilbur Fisk Tillett**, born in Henderson, N. C., at residence of grandmother Pamela Wyche on Aug. 25, 1854. Married Kate Ormond Schoolfield at Danville, Va., on Nov. 15, 1888. She died Sept. 28, 1889. He died June 4, 1936 at Nashville, Tenn., and buried there.

Dau: **Kate Schoolfield Tillett**, born approx. Sept. 14, 1889. Married John Henry Smith. No children, Step-children.

Wilbur Fisk Tillett married 2nd time to Laura McLoud in 1894. She was Professor at Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C. No children.

8. **Charles W. Tillett**, born Sept. 27, 1857 at Ridgeway, N. C., died July 12, 1936 at 7:00 P.M. at 801 N. Tryon St., Charlotte, N. C. Buried in Charlotte. Married Carrie McRae Patterson of Mangum in 1885. She was daughter of Dr. D. N. Patterson.

Son: **Duncan Patterson Tillett**, born Mangum, Nov. 29, 1885. Died Feb. 27, 1947. President Union Nat'l Bank. Married Wilma Estridge, Dec. 18, 1920. Born Aug. 7, 1891.

Dau: **Wilma Tillett**, born July 7, 1921. Married Spencer A. Folger, June 14, 1946.

Son: **C. W. Tillett, Jr.**, born Feb. 6, 1888 in Mangum. Died Dec. 23, 1952 in Charlotte. Married Gladys Love Avery, daughter of Judge Avery of Morganton, N. C., July 13, 1917 in Morganton, N. C.

Dau: **Gladys Avery Tillett**, born May 1, 1919. Married in Myers Park Presbyterian Church, Oct. 2, 1943 to William I. Coddington, born Nov. 13, 1917. (1954—he is President of Gas Heat Distributors.)

Son: **Charles Campbell Coddington III**, born Oct. 12, 1946 in Charlotte, N. C.

Dau: **Gladys Tillett Coddington**, born Mar. 5, 1948 in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **William Inslee Coddington, Jr.**, born May 4, 1949 in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **Henry Victor Coddington**, born Aug. 28, 1951, in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **Charles W. Tillett III**, born Charlotte, N. C., Aug. 14, 1920. Married Aug. 1952 in Baltimore, Md., to Dr. Grace Montana from Utica, N. Y. She was born Sept. 1924. He is a doctor (an ophthalmologist—eye surgeon). To locate in Charlotte (1954).

Dau: **Sarah Avery Tillett**, born Charlotte, Aug. 18, 1925. Married Dec. 1949 at Chapel Hill, N. C., to Wm. Wayt Thomas, Jr. He is (1954) with State Dept. in Thailand, Siam. In 1955—located Formosa.

Son: **William Wayt Thomas III**, born Apr. 10, 1951.

Son: **Charles Walter Tillett Thomas**, born Nov. 1, 1952.

Son: **John Tillett**, born June 25, 1890. Died July 3, 1943. Married June 25, 1921 in New York City to Hazel Martin, who was born Sept. 17, 1895. (He was in Textile Mfg.)

Son: **John Tillett, Jr.**, born Nov. 6, 1922 in Charlotte, N. C. Married Margaret Dorsey Woods, Sept. 10, 1949, in Charlotte. He is with American Cyanamid Co.

Dau: **Margaret Woods Tillett**, born Feb. 14, 1951 in Philadelphia, Pa.

Son: **Dorsey Martin Tillett**, born Feb. 8, 1953 in Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **Hugh Martin Tillett**, born July 31, 1925 in Charlotte, N. C. Married Nov. 11, 1950, to Caroline Long at Longview Plantation, Garysburg, N. C. He is with Hanover Bank of New York City (1954).

Son: **Hugh Martin Tillett, Jr.**, born July 6, 1951, in New York City.

Son: **Thomas Mason Tillett**, born Jan. 12, 1954, Richmond, Va.

Dau: **Caroline McRae Tillett**, born Oct. 17, 1928 in Charlotte, N. C. Unmarried (1954). Resides with mother at 1737 Queens Rd., Charlotte, N. C.

Son: **William Smith Tillett**, born July 10, 1892. Married Dorothy Stockbridge, Sept. 8, 1928. Doctor with New York University, Dean of Medical Dept.

Dau: **Louise Elizabeth Tillett**, born about 1929. Married Jan. 1955.

Dau: **Carrie McRae Tillett**, born Dec. 23, 1893. Died Dec. 25, 1894.

Dau: **Laura Tillett**, born April 1905. Married Osborne Bethea, living in New York City.

9. **Henry Augustus Tillett**, born in Pittsboro, N. C., May 23, 1860. Died Mar. 4, 1930, Abilene, Tex. Married twice, first Mary Benjamin Smith, of Tulip, Arkansas. She died in 1919. On June 19, 1920, he married Louie Boyd Rankin, at Dallas, Texas.

H. A. Tillett and **Mary Benjamin Smith** became the parents of the following (born Abilene) :

Smith James Tillett, born March 13, 1886—Died July 17, 1916.

Jeannette (Nettie Laura, but changed name in 1918 to Jeannette), born Aug. 8, 1888.

Mamie Augusta Tillett (Mrs. T. Wade Hedrick), born Jan. 27, 1892.

Henry Augustus Tillett, Jr., born Sept. 10, 1895 (Mechanical Engineer), 3473 South 7th St., Abilene, Texas. Married Feb. 10, 1921, to **Emma Alice Covington**, born Oct. 11, 1895.

Son: **Henry Augustus Tillett III**, born Feb. 13, 1922—Unmarried 1954.

Son: **Wilbur Covington Tillett**, born March 9, 1923. Married **Martha Alice Chiles**, Apr. 24, 1949.

Dau: **Anne Tillett**, born May 19th, 1953.

Dau: **Mary Ione Tillett**, born Jan. 28, 1926. Married **Hiriam Garwood Haynie**, April 23, 1948.

Dau: **Mary Cassandra Haynie**, born July 25, 1952.

Dau: **Cassandra Shepard Tillett**, born Oct. 13, 1929. Unmarried 1954.

Jeannette, born Aug. 8, 1888 owns Fort Worth Conservatory of Music, Ft. Worth, Tex.

Mamie Augusta Tillett (Mrs. T. Wade Hedrick) married **Dr. T. Wade Hedrick**.

Dau. **Jeannette**, has three children.

Dau: **Mary**, has three children.

H **Louisa Young Wyche**, born April 1, 1820, Brunswick County, Virginia. Died April 1889, Thomasville, N. C. The first husband of Louisa was Dr. David Speed and their two children were Roberta and David.

When sixteen or eighteen years of age Roberta died of tuberculosis at the home of her grandmother, Pamela Wyche, in Henderson.

David grew up and lived in Henderson. He clerked in his Uncle Parry Wyche's store until after the War Between the States, and then went west to Beaumont, Texas, where he became a railroad builder and contractor. He married his cousin, Anna Nelson, and there were two children, Parry Wayne and Rebecca. It is not known if they have descendants living in 1954. Dr. Speed having died, Louisa was married in 1863 to her sister's widower, the Reverend John Tillett.

I George Edward Wyche, called Edward, was born Dec. 3, 1821, in Brunswick County, Virginia, and buried 1887 in an unmarked grave in Elmwood Cemetery, Henderson. Edward, an alumnus of Randolph Macon College, Ashland, Virginia, was never married.

J Dr. Robert Henry Wyche, born Sept. 9, 1823, Brunswick County, Virginia. Died March 4, 1904, Iredell County, N. C. Age 80 years. Married in 1868 to Julia Louise Turner of Turnersburg, N. C. Lived Haywood, Chatham County, N. C. Three daughters. The family story was compiled by a daughter, Lillian Wyche Howell (Mrs. S. H.), Atlanta, Ga.

ROBERT HENRY WYCHE

Robert Henry Wyche was born September 9, 1823, the tenth child and seventh son of James and Pamela Wyche. In this year James was thirty-eight and Pamela thirty-four. The ages of his brothers and sisters in 1823 were as follows:

John Jenkins	16	
Martha Hendrick	—	died at the age of 3 years
William Evans	13	
Peter Peters	11	
Parry Wayne	10	
Ira Thomas	7	
Elizabeth Jenkins	5	
Louisa Young	3	
George Edward	2	
Robert Henry	—	born September 9, 1823 with

Robert Henry being the last and tenth child born in Brunswick County, Virginia. During the second year after Robert's birth, his parents pulled up stakes in Virginia, and with their nine living children moved to a plantation home on the Tar River in Granville County, North Carolina. It was during slavery years, so it would be interesting to see them in migration on this move, and picture them camping out with horses, mules, cows, seven children under twelve years, and a number of slaves.

Robert must have celebrated his second birthday anniversary in North Carolina September 9, 1825, for less than three months after that on November 22, 1825, a baby brother arrived—Cyril Granville, eleventh child, their first North Carolina baby—then

Bevil Granville	Dec. 14, 1827	(12)
Benjamin	Oct. 22, 1829	(13)
Charles Humphreys	Oct. 1, 1831	(14)

Charles Humphreys was their fourteenth and last child, and eleventh son. At this time, Pamela was 42 years of age, James 46; the first child, John Jenkins was 24, Robert Henry 8 years. One or two Evans boys lived at one time in the home of James and Pamela. Robert had now attained school age—but where were the schools in those days? Private schools or tutors in the home?

Skipping most of his early life at home with his parents, and brothers and sisters, and regardless of where he was prepared for college, at the age of 18, in the year 1841, he entered Emory

and Henry College, Emory, Virginia, a comparatively new college, founded only five years before in 1836. He was graduated July 2, 1845. His father had died a few months before on March 28, 1845.

James believed in equal distribution of dividends among his children, and because this college was less expensive than those of the others, he made up the difference in cost by giving Robert railroad stock in the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad. Robert said this disappeared, or was stolen, presumably after or around the time of his father's death. In the will of James Wyche, he spoke of *his* shares in the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad being sold to the highest bidder. In this will, the date was Jan. 1842, three years before his death. He could not will what he did not own. He also added: "and execute proper conveyance to pass the title to the same in due *form of law*."

I wrote to Emory and Henry College for any information they might have in regard to my father's record at Emory and Henry, and concerning any other Wyche who may have gone to that college. Mr. G. C. Culberson wrote me a very nice letter. Two fires had destroyed most of the old records. However, a roster which took some years to compile, indicates that a *Robert H. Wyche*, Granville, North Carolina, attended Emory and Henry College in 1841-45. Also, a Charles H. Wyche, Granville, North Carolina, attended during 1849-50, and there was a Benjamin Wyche, Williamston, North Carolina, in 1848-51. When my father's diploma was located, I sent a photostatic copy of it to Culberson. It was worded in Latin. A member of the Ancient Language Department there made Mr. Culberson an English translation for me which I highly appreciate. Charles Collins, president of the school on Robert's graduation, called him a "ripe and finished scholar." He had tied with a classmate for highest honors. His graduation essay was delivered in Greek.

After graduation from Emory and Henry in July, 1845, Robert may have stayed on the plantation with his mother, and also taught school between times. Or, this may have been when he was an overseer of the slaves, which task he said he disliked. He may have needed funds in order to enter the Medical School at the University of Pennsylvania.

There is no record of the date he entered the Medical School at the University of Pennsylvania, but he was graduated with an M.D. degree in 1852. My father was very modest, but did tell us, when prodded, that the Dean gave him such a high recommen-

dation that he tore it up, because it was too flattering. He stood second in his class.

He began to practice medicine, probably in 1852, with Dr. Leech at Leechville, North Carolina, later at Summerville, North Carolina, then Everetttsville, North Carolina, then he moved to Haywood, Chatham County, North Carolina, May 1, 1859. There he bought a lovely shaded lot, on which a one-story, five-room house was built for him by slaves. Haywood was then a beautiful prosperous village. It had lacked just one vote of being the capital city of North Carolina. Time passed, and Robert was still a bachelor. In Oxford, North Carolina, in July, 1867, he visited relatives and met his future wife, Julia Louisa Turner. I quote a notation in my mother's diary: "I met Dr. Wyche at Oxford, July 1867, while visiting there." She was well acquainted with the families of both Rev. Ira T. Wyche and Rev. John Tillett. Some of the young folks wanted her to meet their bachelor uncle. In December, 1867, he visited in her home. On his second visit, they made plans for marriage. At her home at Turnersburg, Julie Louisa Turner and Robert Henry Wyche were married March 31, 1868. They left next morning for his home in Haywood. Julia expressed confidence in her husband as a Christian and a lover, which made the parting with her dear ones less difficult.

She said, "I have a pleasant home—soon as I entered, I felt like I would be happy with my husband's love. Everything has a cheerful look, and that adds a good deal to my happiness." She wrote about their first out-of-town visitors, "Jimmie, Laura, and Nettie came to see us June 19th until June 23rd." Their father was Uncle John Tillett, and their mother was Robert's sister, Liza—friends of Julia, and nieces and nephew of Robert.

Again from the diary, "We made our visit to Granville on Oct. 10th, and got home on the 19th." She must have met her mother-in-law on this visit in October, 1868.

Their first child was born January 31, 1869. A fine baby, everyone said. "He was named Wilfred Edgar, A blessing and a treasure loaned to us a short time." After nine days illness with dysentery, he died September 20, 1869, about eight months old.

On July 16, 1870, a little daughter, Bertha, came to bless their home.

On April 24, 1872, another little boy arrived, Herbert Augustus. They now had two little ones. "He taught himself to walk at 14 months, perfect in everything, such an independent child, but

he was not long for this world." Taken sick in June, he died June 23, 1873.

On September 6, 1874, a second daughter, named Pamela for her father's mother, joined the family.

On April 4, 1877, another little girl, Julia Lillian, arrived. She was their fifth and last child.

Bertha had commenced school in August, 1876, being taught by her cousin, Laura Tillett. A year or more after the birth of Julia Lillian, Dr. Wyche's wife suffered severe illness. She was much concerned about her three little girls and husband, and the latter deemed it best to bring them all to her parents' home in Turnersburg, Iredell County, North Carolina, where they were married ten years previously. Death had struck twice in their home, leaving aching hearts, but neither was as tragic and sad as the death of his beloved companion. Death came on October 30, 1878. Julia was buried on November 1, 1878, which would have been her 40th birthday. Bertha was 8 years old, Pamela 4, Lillian 18 months.

Robert must now return to an empty home, and as soon as possible make arrangements for the care of his two older daughters. Lillian, the baby, was left with her mother's parents until four or five years later.

He turned to the family of his brother Benjamin, whose daughter Mary came to stay with the two small children. His medical office was large enough for a small school, so Mary lived at his home for a while, and was the teacher for a private group. Cousin Laura Tillett had taught Bertha to read while teaching in Haywood, as noted in my mother's brief diary. At the age of six, Pamela was old enough for school, and Cousin Mary Wyche taught her reading, as well as other related things. Our father may have had a housekeeper before Cousin Mary came. Uncle Ben's next daughter, Cousin Pamela, came to his assistance after Mary's departure, and was there when Lillian's grandfather Turner brought her to Haywood to rejoin her family. Lillian learned to read, being taught by her Cousin Pamela. My sister Pamela (Lillian's sister) remembers Cousin Sallie, Uncle Ben's fourth daughter, being there at one time, and believes she too went to school with them. Also, one of the cousins taught music, and a piano had to be rented, because our mother's had been sold.

After my (Lillian's) arrival in Haywood—two years more or less—it was decided the three girls should return to their grandparents' home. Our father was sixty or over, in broken health,

his practice fallen off, collections poor. He decided to try outdoor work on his farm, rented the house to a tenant farmer, and lived in his office, possibly boarded with them. Bertha was then 16 years of age, and ready for college, and arrangements were made to send her to Greensboro Female College. Enroute to Turnersburg, father had us stop in Pleasant Garden. It was to see his sister Lou and brother-in-law, "Aunt Lou and Uncle John Tillett." It is nice to remember I saw *one* of my father's immediate family, his sister. Shortly after, Bertha went off to school, to "Greensboro Female College," as it was then called. After her school days, Bertha married in 1890. Soon Pamela went to the same college, and then came my time. I chose the State Normal and Industrial School in Greensboro, the second year of its existence. I attended three years, then decided to go abroad to the Paris Exposition instead of school. I did not make it, because I did not have anyone to go with me.

During those years, our father came to see us at times. During one summer vacation, I went to Haywood to see him. I had a good time. He had arranged my visits with quite a few friends there, and I enjoyed being with him more than ever before. He had tenants living in his house, who looked after the farm. I had an enlarged photograph of my mother, which I took him for a present, and which he hung over the mantel in his office where he entertained me. I have two sheets of a letter written by Robert, but never mailed. Let me quote from this letter:

"Mr. D. S. Speed: Dear Nephew . . . Your favor of the 22nd inst. was received a few days ago. I was truly glad to hear from you. I have been living up here in Iredell County since November 1896, now nearly two years. I first lived with my eldest daughter Bertha, who died after being sick for several months. Her baby, about three months old, also died last November. Her eldest daughter, about six years of age, died a few months earlier. My two other daughters are living with their grandmother, and I, for the present, am staying with them. Pamela and Lillian are their names. They are both between 20 and 25 years of age. My little farm and town lots I rent out. I have only one brother living, Cyril, of Whiteville, Columbus County. Since the death of your mother, I hardly ever hear from any of our kindred. I guess you have heard of the death of James Tillett, and his sister, Nettie Allison, and of sister Martha's (widow of Ira Wyche) death. I generally get a letter from Cyril every year. He does not know more of them than I do . . ."

After our grandmother Turner's death in April 1900, he lived, I believe with his son-in-law, Robert Gaither, Bertha's husband, until Pamela and I purchased a home in Cool Springs, North Carolina. He lived there until his death. I was away most of the time, while Pamela had several young ladies room and board with her while they attended Cool Spring High School. In January, 1903, she married Dr. J. A. Allen. Father died March, 1904 in his 81st year. I came home from Detroit for my sister's marriage, and later from Baltimore after notice of father's death. At time of his death, only *four* of his descendants were living, Pamela and Lillian, his daughters, and Ruth and Mona Gaither (Bertha's children), his only living grandchildren. Mona reminisces: "I recall being in Cool Spring once when he was sick, and he sent me into the kitchen to see if any pot liquor was left in the pot where the turnip greens were cooked." Ruth recalls "slipping up behind him and tickling him on his bald head, having lots of fun watching him slap at it."

He was buried beside his wife at Mt. Bethel, Iredell County . . . Methodist Church Cemetery . . . His wife lived 40 years. He lived to be 80 years and about six months.

Robert Henry Wyche was medium sized, had deep-set brown eyes, iron-gray hair, bald-headed on the top of his head. He wore a beard and mustache. He was deeply religious. I often thought he should have been a preacher instead of a doctor. I never knew him until after his retirement from medical practice. He quoted Scripture very often. He knew about various religions, as well as the Bible. Pamela recalls that he used to call us upstairs to his room to instruct us in religion and Bible reading. Dr. Allen recalls hearing him quote "Young's Night Thoughts." He loved to fish, and brought home many a string of fish for supper when visiting us at Turnersburg. On one of father's visits to us at Turnersburg, he taught school for a term. The last day, the boys locked him out of the school. He soon took the hint, returning with a nice treat of candy for the students.

On his trips from Haywood to Iredell and back again, he often stopped at the home of Uncle John and Aunt Lou Tillett. Also at Thomasville where Cousin Eugene Wyche was depot agent. I also recall stopping there over-night—on my way home from Greensboro when in college there. I had the great privilege of meeting Uncle Ira Wyche's widow Aunt Martha on this visit. She was a charming woman and I fell in love with her.

Father also often visited Cousin Charles and Cousin Carrie

Tillett. He spoke of how well behaved their boys were. My last visit to them was when Laura was a tiny baby and Cousin Carrie was showing me the baby gifts received. Cousin Carrie always spoke so nicely of the Wyche relatives which I appreciated. Both of them were lovely to me.

At the reunion of Uncle Ben Wyche's family in Greensboro, I had the great pleasure of meeting "Aunt Jennie," Uncle Ben's widow. I met each one of Uncle Ben's children. I attended the St. Louis Fair and while there I met Cousin Charles.

I knew Cousin Jimmie Wyche best of all my Wyche cousins and met each one of his three wives. Ernest and my first baby Lillian were baptized in his home by the minister of the Methodist Church at the same time.

DR. ROBERT HENRY WYCHE

Dr. Robert Henry Wyche, 7th son of James and Pamela Evans Wyche, born in Va., Sept. 8, 1823. Died March 6, 1904. Married on Mar. 31, 1868 to Julia Louisa Turner, 3rd daughter of Winfred and Dorces Tomlinson Turner of Turnersburg, N. C. She was born Nov. 1, 1838. Died Oct. 30, 1878. Dr. Robert Wyche and wife lived in Haywood, Chatham Co., N. C.

Son: **Wilfred Edgar Wyche**, born Jan. 31, 1869. Died Sept. 20, 1869.

Dau: **Bertha Wyche**, born July 16, 1870. Died Nov 12, 1897. Married Robert Franklin Gaither May 21, 1890. He was born July 1, 1863. Died Aug. 6, 1936.

Dau: **Lillian Ena Gaither**, born Feb. 16, 1891. Died March 30, 1897.

Dau: **Ruth Gaither**, born May 26, 1893, married Martin Clifton McLeod on Dec. 27, 1924. Mr. McLeod was born May 28, 1890. Attorney and Capt. in World War II.

Dau: **Ruth Gaither McLeod**, born Sept. 14, 1925. Died July 24, 1932.

Dau: **Nancy Elizabeth McLeod**, born Mar. 17, 1928. Married J. William Reid 1954.

Dau: **Ruth Elizabeth Reid**, born July 1955.

Son: **Martin Clifton McLeod, Jr.**, born June 16, 1933.

Dau: **Mona Elizabeth Gaither**, born May 30, 1895. Married Olin Wilson Hunter of Huntersville, N. C., in 1929. He was born July 2, 1885, died April 16, 1951.

Son: **Olin Reid Hunter**, born Oct. 2, 1930.

Son: **Robert Franklin Gaither, Jr.**, born July 1897. Died Nov. 18, 1897.

Son: **Herbert Augusta Wyche**, born Apr. 24, 1872. Died June 23, 1873.

Dau: **Pamela Wyche**, born Sept. 6, 1874. Married Jan. 20, 1903, to Dr. Joseph Augustus Allen. He was born Dec. 20, 1869.

Dau: **Julia Wyche Allen**, born June 9, 1904. Married Dec. 31, 1924, to William Hix Cherry.

Dau: **Julia Pamela Cherry**, born Nov. 26, 1930. Married March 14, 1953, to Herbert Martin Lee, Jr.

Dau: **Pamela Eliz. Lee**, born Feb. 28, 1954.

Son: **William Hix Cherry, Jr.**, born Sept. 13, 1935.

Dau: **Julia Lillian Wyche**, born Apr. 4, 1877. Married Dec. 18, 1907, to Samuel Hoyle Howell who was born Apr. 17, 1873.

Dau: **Lillian Wyche Howell**, born Oct. 22, 1908. Married Oct. 19, 1940, to John Patrick Campbell who was born Feb. 27, 1908.

Son: **John McKenne Campbell**, born Sept. 28, 1941.

Son: **Robert Wyche Howell**, born July 6, 1912.

Son: **Eli Hoyle Howell**, born Nov. 6, 1915. Married Apr. 29, 1945, to Elizabeth Henderson, who was born June 14, 1916.

Dau: **Diana Evelyn Howell**, born Feb. 21, 1946.

Dau: **Pamela Wyche Howell**, born Oct. 18, 1949.

Son: **Samuel Hoyle Howell**, born Dec. 30, 1952.

Dau: **Pamela Alvarene Howell**, born Jan. 9, 1918.
Married July 26, 1941, to **William Leslie Williams**, who was born Dec. 29, 1917.

Son: **William Leslie Williams, Jr.**, born July 10, 1952.

Dau: **Nancy Alvarene Williams**, born Aug. 2, 1954.

K **Dr. Cyril Granville Wyche**, born Granville County, N. C. 1825 and died 1910, Whiteville, N. C. Aged 85 years. Married Mary Elizabeth Rouse of Columbus County, N. C., March 5, 1857. Eight children. The writing of the story of the Cyril Wyche branch of family has been assumed by a grandson, Byron Wyche of Hallsboro, N. C.

DR. CYRIL GRANVILLE WYCHE

In the old part of London, so we are told, there was once a street named Wyche. In Henderson, N. C., there is a Wyche Street, evidently named for James Wyche. In like manner the town of Whiteville, N. C., has chosen to honor one of her pioneer citizens, Dr. Cyril G. Wyche (1825-1910).

This young physician came to Columbus County in 1854 or 1855 shortly after the Wilmington & Manchester Railroad (now Atlantic Coast Line) was completed. Soon he established a reputation as a conscientious family doctor. For the next fifty-five years he was a familiar figure around the town of Whiteville, and is well remembered by the older citizens as an able physician who rendered unselfish service to the people of the community.

Cyril Granville Wyche was the eleventh child of James and Pamela Evans Wyche and the last survivor of their children. He was born in Granville County, N. C., November 22, 1825, and died in Whiteville, N. C. in November, 1910. He was well educated in Randolph-Macon College in Ashland, Virginia, and graduated from the Medical School of Hampden-Sydney College, Richmond, Va., in class of 1852. He first located for practice in Sparta, Edgecombe County, and then moved to Whiteville, where he remained for the rest of his life.

It is evident by his staying in Whiteville that Dr. Wyche was not seeking wealth from his medical practice. Farming and turpentine work were the main means of livelihood in Columbus County at that time. Most of the farms were small; only a few of the planters owned slaves. The majority of the people were poor and many were illiterate. The large plantations described in the literature of the Old South were not to be found in Columbus County.

On March 5, 1857, Dr. Wyche married Mary Elizabeth Rouse, 17 year old daughter of Capt. John Wyatt Rouse and Sarah Sutton Rouse, who lived about four miles East of Whiteville in Welches Creek Community. The wedding date had been set for March 4th—the day President Buchanan was to be inaugurated—but Dr. Wyche received a call to minister to a seriously ill patient who lived “down the country” some distance from Whiteville. His devotion to his profession is shown by the fact that he delayed his wedding a day to treat his patient.

A letter written from Henderson March 22, 1857, by Parry Wayne Wyche, Cyril's brother, suggested that he return to Henderson and help in the store. The latter stated that their mother would be glad to have Cyril and his new wife to live in her home. However, Cyril preferred to remain with his medical practice.

In the War between the States, Dr. Wyche was commissioned an officer in the Confederate Army, but spent most of the time in Columbus County, at the request of the authorities. During the early days of the war, Dr. Wyche volunteered for active service along with a number of men from the county. He met with a group at the railroad station in Whiteville, and packed his surgical instruments and equipment, ready to go to camp. Several of the leading men of the county were at the station and realizing that Dr. Wyche was leaving the county, they prevailed upon the authorities to allow the physician to remain at home, where his medical services were badly needed. But his baggage, along with his precious medical equipment, had already been loaded on the train. Dr. Wyche remained in Whiteville, but he never saw his equipment again.

In addition to ministering to the people of Columbus County during the War between the States, Dr. Wyche also served as examining officer for recruits for the army.

After the close of the War, conditions in Columbus County became worse financially. Fifteen years after their marriage, Dr. and Mrs. Wyche were the parents of four living sons and two daughters. The family produced much of their food on their farm, "across the marsh," about three miles East of Whiteville and in the large garden at their home. Many times the boys journeyed across the marsh to work on their farm all day and back to Whiteville at night.

Dr. Wyche had a number of fruit trees and grape vines around his home. These were well cared for and furnished an abundance of fruit. The family always had a supply of preserves and canned fruits and vegetables.

It was during his upper middle years that Dr. Wyche began his gradual retirement from his medical practice, none too lucrative at any time. Some of his old records now in possession of his grandson, J. Byron Wyche, show that often he was paid in corn and other home-grown produce for which there was no market then, and at times was paid in brandy, although he never

drank. Many times he was never paid anything for his services, but this did not reduce his faithfulness to his patients. For years after his death people who had been treated by him spoke highly of him as a physician and as a man. His reputation as a doctor was outstanding in the community; his manner was pleasant and his devotion to his patients was excellent.

Throughout his life Cyril Wyche was an ardent lover of nature, and he imparted this love to his children. He taught his sons the art of grafting and budding fruit trees and proper care of orchards and vineyards. His interest in growing things may have been one consideration that led to his retirement from medical practice, to devote more time to the business of raising grapevines for market. He advertised these in farm journals and shipped a great many to distant points.

Dr. Wyche was small of stature, weighing about 115 pounds, and wore a beard as was popular in his time. He smoked a pipe regularly, but never drank intoxicating beverages. Fishing was a favorite hobby of his and often he would bring home a string of pan fish caught in the White Marsh Swamp.

Dr. Wyche enjoyed talking with his neighbors, but he was no loafer. Never actively engaged in politics, he nevertheless had an interest in current events and read widely. Records show that in 1877 he was named chairman of Board of Examiners in Columbus County. The duties of the board were to examine prospective teachers for the county's schools.

Mrs. Wyche was an excellent seamstress and spent much of her time making dresses and coats for the ladies of Whiteville. She taught her daughters the art of sewing and fitting garments as well as cooking and housekeeping.

The six Wyche children received the best of home training and were given their formal schooling in the old Whiteville Academy, which usually had excellent teachers. The children were active in church and Sunday-school work.

In 1878, their older daughter, was married, and in the next few years the boys went away. Then in October 1890 their younger daughter Lou was married, thus leaving Dr. Wyche and his wife alone. Henry had married and settled near Hallsboro, seven miles from Whiteville, and all the other children had moved to Georgia and Florida. Henry, wife and sons, Byron and James, often visited them, and occasionally some of the grand-

children from Florida would spend a few months in Whiteville.

Cyril Wyche had a good knowledge of Latin and Greek, and in his old age could quote many lines from Vergil and other Latin writers. He was familiar with the Bible and could quote many passages from memory. In the Prophet Ezekiel he thought that some passages foretold that man would fly. Before the Wright Brothers made their first flight, Dr. Wyche predicted that men someday would conquer the skies.

Dr. Wyche kept up his habit of reading medical journals and literature almost to the last, and kept abreast of the times by reading magazines and newspapers. At times he wrote articles for farm and garden publications.

Dr. and Mrs. Wyche were frugal but not to the point of stinginess. They did not believe in waste. Their home in Whiteville was comfortable but not showy. It was located next to the present site of First Presbyterian Church. They never accumulated much wealth, but always kept some money on hand, and never had to call on their children for financial assistance.

Dr. Wyche retained his faculties well until his death in Whiteville in 1910. He was buried in the Rouse Cemetery, four miles east of Whiteville. His widow lived 11 years after his death, spending some of her time in the old home in Whiteville and some in Florida with her children and grandchildren.

CHILDREN OF DR. CYRIL G. WYCHE AND MARY E. ROUSE WYCHE:

- I. Martha Hendricks Wyche (1857-1923), married William Burrell Smith (1851-1905).
- II. Henry Wyche (1859-1904), married Mary Matilda Maulsby (1858-1922).
- III. Thomas Wyche (1860-1939), married Mortie Haynes.
- IV. Richard Wyche (1862-1933), married Mary Virgie Perry (1865-1938?).
- V. Joseph Wyche (b. about 1865), died when small child (drowned).
- VI. Alexander James Wyche (1868-1946), married Mary Leila Feaster (1870-1928).
- VII. Louisa Young Wyche (1871-1947), married James Mumford Waits.
- VIII. Nathanael Wyche (b. 187-), died when small boy.

- I. **Martha Hendricks Wyche**, b. 1857, d. 1923. Married Nov. 6, 1878, to **William Burrell Smith** (1851-1905) of Fair Bluff, N. C. They lived near Whiteville and in South Carolina a few years and then moved to Florida. Martha had a most pleasant manner, was big-hearted and had hosts of friends. She owned and operated the Fernandina Restaurant in Fernandina, Florida, many years, until her death in 1923.

Children:

1. **Ida May Smith**, b. Sept. 4, 1879; d. Aug. 15, 1939; married **John Bryce** of Florida (deceased).
 - Son: **John Bryce, Jr.**
 - Son: **Milton Bryce**
 - Son: **Robert Wyche Bryce**, b. 1916, married **Athada Suggs**.
 - Dau: **Martha Lou**, b. 1942.
 - Dau: **Donna Ida May**, b. 1944.
 - Dau: **Roberta Thada Bryce**, b. 1946.
 - Son: **Robert Wyche Bryce, Jr.**, b. 1953.
 - Dau: **Helen Bryce**, married **Jos. McKinney**, Eufaula, Oklahoma. Four children.
2. **Cyril Granville Smith** (1881-1951), married **Lelia McGowan** (1885-1946). Home in Charlotte many years. Owner Union Storage & Warehouse Co.
 - Son: **Frederick Vernon H. Smith**, b. 1904, married **Isabel Pharr**, b. 1908. Home: Charlotte.
 - Son: **F. Vernon H., Jr.**
 - Dau: **Joy**, b. 1933.
 - Dau: **Letitia**, b. 1942.
 - Dau: **Elizabeth Geraldine**, b. 1907, married **Walter Ahearn**.
 - Dau: **Mary Carol Ahearn**, b. 1947.
 - Dau: **Margaret Evelyn**, b. 1910, married **James Fitzpatrick**.
 - Son: **James Cyril**, b. 1945.
 - Son: **Andrew Gordon**, b. 1948.
3. **Ara Wyche Smith**, b. S. C. March 25, 1883. Married 2nd **Hattie Douglass Brown** of Charles Town, W. Va. Home (1954) in Culpeper, Virginia. Official of Second National Bank of Culpeper, Virginia.
 - Dau: **Frances Emma Smith** (by first marriage), now **Mrs. Wm. P. Durrer**.

Dau: **Mary Lee Smith** (by second marriage), with
Dept. of State, Washington, D. C.

4. **Augustus Smith**, b. Fla. Mar. 17, 1886, d. Fla. Apr. 8, 1951. Never married.

5. **Robert Smith**, b. Fla. 1889. Died following day.

6. **James Alexander Smith**, b. Fla. Feb. 1891. Married **Ernie Higginbotham** of Florida. Home: Yulee, Fla.

Dau: **Ida May Smith**, married **John Weisner**, **Fernandina**, Fla.

Dau: **Julia Smith**, married **Noble Hardee**, **Brownsville**, Texas.

Son: **James A. Smith, Jr.**, married———, one son, one daughter.

7. **Mary Rose Smith**, b. Fla. Apr. 1893, d. June 21, 1926. Never married.

8. **Thomas B. Smith**, b. Fla. Sept. 11, 1895, d. July 5, 1905.

II. **Henry Wyche**, b. in N. C., Apr. 28, 1859, d. March 26, 1904, Married 1880 to **Mary Matilda (Tillie) Maultsby**. Followed railroad work a year or two, then engaged in farming. Taught local public schools, and was active in church work and local affairs. Was a leader in farm organizations. With two other partners organized mercantile business of "**Pierce & Company**" in 1899. Contributed regularly to farm papers. Died from cancer when about 45.

Children:

1. **Joseph Byron Wyche**, b. Aug. 2, 1881 in N. C. Married July 30, 1912, to **Mary Bailey Blanchard** of Turkey, Sampson County. Taught local schools a few years and then became partner of **Pierce & Company**, merchants and manufacturers lumber. Home: Hallsboro, N. C.

Son. **Henry Blanchard Wyche**, b. N. C. Feb. 23, 1914, married 1939 **Georgia Rogers Huntington** of Wilmington, N. C. With **Waccamaw Bank & Trust Co.**, Whiteville, N. C.

Son: **Henry Blanchard Wyche, Jr.**, b. Dec. 19, 1942.

Dau: **Anne Munro Wyche**, b. Dec. 30, 1946.

Son: **Joseph Thomas Wyche**, b. July 8, 1917 in N. C. Married in 1942 **Elizabeth McClintock Calder** of Charlotte, N. C. Physician. Home: Whiteville, N. C.

Dau: **Charlotte Calder Wyche**, b. Fla. Jan. 12, 1943.

Son: **Byron Calder Wyche**, b. Fla. June 8, 1946.

Son: **Alexander Thomas Wyche**, b. N. C., Feb. 17, 1948.

Son: **Richard McClintock Wyche**, b. N. C., Apr. 18, 1951.

Son: **Frank Hunter Wyche**, b. N. C., Nov. 10, 1952.

Son: **Benjamin Neal Wyche**, b. N. C., Aug. 30, 1919.
Married 1946 Meredith McCleney of Whiteville. With Pierce & Company (Lumber Dept.)
Home: Hallsboro, N. C.

Son: **Neal Thomas Wyche**, b. N. C., Sept. 28, 1947.

Dau: **Mildred Lee Wyche**, b. N. C., Dec. 26, 1951.

Dau: **Letha Jane Wyche**, b. N. C., March 27, 1921.
Married 1949 to Martin Henry Schulken, Jr., of Whiteville, Florist Business. Home: Whiteville, N. C.

Dau: **Mary Anne Schulken**, b. N. C., June 14, 1950.

Son: **Martin H. Schulken, III**, b. N. C., Mar. 8, 1952.

Son: Born Aug. 1, 1955.

Son: **Ray Byron Wyche**, b. N. C., June 1, 1927.
Married 1951 to Kathleen Melba Pate of Hallsboro. Acting postmaster Hallsboro. Home: Hallsboro, N. C.

Dau: **Kathleen Bailey (Kay) Wyche**, b. 23, 1954.

2. **James Avery Wyche**, b. Oct. 28, 1883. Married June 1, 1916 to Olive McBryde Clark of Bladen County. Formerly Postmaster Hallsboro. Officer of Pierce & Company. Home: Hallsboro, N. C.

Dau: **Mary Clayton Wyche**, b. N. C., May 11, 1918.
Married 1949 Harry L. Mintz, Jr., Merchant of Shallotte, N. C. Home: Shallotte, N. C.

Son: **Graham Wyche Mintz**, b. Sept. 18, 1952.

Dau: **Mary McBryde Mintz**, b. 20, 1954.

Son: **Graham Clark Wyche**, b. 1919, d. 1939 (drowned).

Son: **Paul Byron Wyche**, b. N. C., Apr. 11, 1921. Married 1944 to Maude Rose Shaw of Virginia. Manager Pierce, Wyche & Co. stores, Bolton and Delco, N. C. Home: Hallsboro, N. C.

Son: **Paul Byron Wyche, Jr.**, b. N. C., Sept. 6, 1945.

Dau: **Maude Shaw Wyche**, b. N. C., Sept. 26, 1947.

Son: **William James Wyche**, b. N. C., Dec. 5, 1949.

Son: **Cyril James Wyche**, b. N. C., Apr. 15, 1923. Married 1952 to Blonnie Dale Bunn of Whiteville. With Pierce & Co. Home: Hallsboro, N. C.

Son: **Cyril Granville Wyche**, b. N. C., Oct. 15, 1952.

Son: **David James Wyche**, b. N. C., Feb. 5, 1954.

Dau: **Amy McBryde Wyche**, b. N. C., July 17, 1925. Married 1949 to Charles E. Holden of New York. Business Engineer. Home: Plainview, L. I., N. Y.

Son: **Charles E. Holden, Jr.**, b. March 25, 1950.

Dau: **Nancy Clark Holden**, b. Nov. 29, 1952.

Son: **Neil Wyche**, b. Apr. 14, 1927. Died Apr. 16, 1927.

Son: **Donald Brett Wyche**, b. Apr. 27, 1932. Married 1954 Mary Young of Fletcher, N. C. Student in Dental College, Atlanta, Ga.

III. **Thomas Wyche**, born in N. C. 1860. Died in Tennessee 1939 or 1940. Married Mortie Haynes of Whiteville, who died a few years after their marriage. Tom Wyche was talented and made friends easily. Taught some public schools in Columbus County. Moved from Whiteville to Georgia, and then lived in several different states and in Mexico for a while. He was a painter, a good musician, and a friend described him as "an all-round-good fellow." He

never remarried. His later years were spent in Clifton and Waynesboro, Tennessee. Died about 1939, buried in Waynesboro, Tenn.

Dau: **Mabel Wyche**, died when about 10 years old.

- IV. **Richard Wyche**, born in N. C., Sept. 16, 1862. Died in Milton, Fla., Apr. 15, 1933. Married in 1884 to Mary Virgie Perry, of Georgia. She was born 1865, died 1938. Four boys and three girls died in infancy or early life.

After moving to Georgia he worked with a railroad, and met with an accident that caused him to limp the rest of his life. He was head of a turpentine business some years, then managed a store. Moved from Georgia to Alabama, and later to Milton, Florida, where he spent the remainder of his life. Dick was active in church work when a young man in Whiteville, and became a Baptist minister in middle life, and was pastor of some churches in Western Florida.

Children:

1. **Anna Vera Wyche**, b. Ga., Sept. 23, 1888. Married Feb. 2, 1913, to Reuben Guy Payne. Home: Milton, Florida.

Dau: **Annie Vera Payne**, b. Nov. 24, 1913. Married 1935 to Delmar O'Neal.

Son: **Michael Delmar O'Neal**, b. 1939.

Dau: **Martha Deanna O'Neal**, b. 1942.

Dau: **Mary Alice Payne**, b. Jan. 16, 1915. Married Cameron Walker in 1938. (With Pan-American Line)

Son: **Cameron Walker, Jr.**, b. 1940.

Dau: **Mary Constance Walker**, b. 1942.

Dau: **Catherine Alice Walker**, b. 1946.

Son: **Reuben Guy Payne, Jr.**, b. Nov. 1916. Jeweler, Macon, Ga.

Son: **Guy Payne, III.**

Dau: **Lucia Nell Payne**, b. Dec. 9, 1918. Married Thomas Jackson Mitchell, Port St. Joe, Florida.

Dau: **Barbara Lorine Mitchell**, b. 1939.

Son: **Jackson Mitchell, Jr.**, b. 1941.

Dau: **Elizabeth Payne**, b. Apr. 14, 1920. Married Ralph Fred Grant, Jr. In U. S. Navy.

Son: **Ralph Fred Grant, Jr.**, b. 1942.

Dau: **Martha Elizabeth Grant**, b. 1945.

Son: **Paul Kenneth Grant**, b. 1949.

Son: **Richard Wyche Payne**, b. June 26, 1923. Single.
Home in Milton, Florida.

Son: **Thomas Jefferson Payne**, b. Oct. 16, 1925. Married Opal Jernigan. Home: Cantonement, Fla.

Dau: **Margaret Ann Payne**, b. 1944.

Dau: **Martha Helen Payne**, b. 1945.

Son: **Thomas Jefferson Payne, Jr.**, b. 1946.

Dau: **Rebecca Lynn Payne**, b. 1949.

Son: **Samuel Payne**, b. Aug. 17, 1921. Lawyer in Jacksonville, Fla. Married Lydia M. Parent of Orlando, Fla.

Dau: **Patricia Evelyn Payne**, b. Apr. 20, 1928. Married Leon Douglas Wolfe, Jr., Milton, Florida.

Son: **Donald Michael Wolfe**, b. 1948.

Dau: **Linda Diana Wolfe**, b. 1950.

Son: **John Howard Payne**, b. May 27, 1931. Single (1955). Milton, Fla.

2. **Alice Mae Wyche**, b. Aug. 12, 1891. Married Otis Chapman of Georgia (deceased).

Son: **Otis Chapman, Jr.**, b. Sept. 13, 1912.

Two girls and one boy.

Dau: **Lynn Ora Chapman**, b. Mar. 23, 1916.

Dau: **Mary Neal Chapman**, b. Oct. 16, 1918.

3. **Ida Evelyn Wyche**, b. Georgia, Dec. 6, 1899. Married Alfred Cookman Chamberlain, Jr., of Winston-Salem, N. C. Dentist, North Wilkesboro, N. C.

Son: **Richard Alfred Chamberlain**, b. Apr. 11, 1928. Married Margie Weathers.

Dau: **Marjorie Ann**, b. Nov. 6, 1949.

Son: **Richard Alfred**, b. Sept. 30, 1951.

Dau: **Susan Patricia**, b. July 23, 1954.

4. **James Edward Wyche**, b. Fla., Jan. 16, 1906. Married Gereave Connaway, Electrician, Jay, Fla.

Dau: **Marcia Dean Wyche**, b. 1941.

Son: **James Elmer Wyche**, b. 1942.

Son: **Richard Alexander Wyche**, b. 1946.

Dau: **Iva LeNell Wyche**, b. 1948.

Dau: **Mary Retha Wyche**, b. 1952.

V. **Joseph Wyche**, b. (about 1865). Died when small child from drowning.

- VI. **Alexander James Wyche**, born in N. C., March 8, 1868. Died, Fla., Nov. 9, 1946. Married 1895 to Mary Lelia Feaster of Micanopy, Fla. Moved to Florida when a young man and managed a store some years in the Orange Lake Section. Then bought fruit and vegetables for a large New York concern in Florida and for awhile in Porto Rico. Spent his later years farming near Micanopy, Florida.

Children:

1. **Ione Wyche**, b. July 1896. Died Dec. 1903.
2. **Bessie Mae Wyche**, b. Nov. 24, 1897. Married 1920 Dr. T. E. Parramore, dentist of Eureka, Fla. He died Aug. 18, 1954. Home: Citra, Fla.
 - Son: **Dennis T. Parramore**, b. Nov. 17, 1921. Married Rubye Tanner of Douglas, Ga., 1950.
 - Son: **Douglas E. Parramore**, b. July 15, 1923. Unmarried (1955).
 - Dau: **Annie Elaine Parramore**, b. Mar. 17, 1925. Unmarried 1955.
 - Dau: **Norma Chloe Parramore**, b. Mar. 19, 1927. Married 1948 to Norman Lemstrom, Amesbury, Mass.
 - Son: **Jeffrey Tyson Lemstrom**, b. 1949.
 - Son: **Henry Gordon Lemstrom**, b. 1951.
 - Son: **Roger Douglas Lemstrom**, b. 1952.
 - Dau: **Barbara Virbeth Lemstrom**, b. 1955.
 - Son: **Henry Wyche Parramore**, b. Feb. 10, 1931. Married 1951 to Joyce Mackey, of Citra, Fla.
 - Dau: **Victoria Elaine Parramore**, b. 1953.
 - Dau: **Sandra Gay Parramore**, b. 1955.
3. **Jacob Feaster Wyche**, b. Oct. 4, 1900. Married 1923 to Alva Pinkston of Lake Butler, Fla. Home: Gainesville, Fla.
 - Son: **Thomas Eldridge Wyche**, b. 1927. Died 1938.
4. **Annie Leila Wyche**, b. Dec. 5, 1903. Married first Holder Stokes, who died 1926. Married second time 1930 to Henry W. Springstead. He died Aug. 1947. Home: Gainesville, Fla.

Dau: **Elizabeth Ann Springstead**, b. June 5, 1932. Married 1951 Hal Dixon Brown, of Gainesville, Fla.

Son: **Hal D., Jr.**, b. 1952.

Son: **John Warren**, b. Jan. 23, 1934. Unmarried 1954.

5. **Alexander James Wyche, Jr.**, b. Jan. 6, 1907. Married 1932 to Verna Brown of Lochloosa, Fla.

Dau: **Mildred Marie Wyche**, b. July 30, 1933. Married 1952 to Robert E. Shirley, of Peoria, Ill.

Dau: **Debra Marie Shirley**, b. 1954.

Dau: **Carolyn Sue Wyche**, b. Feb. 19, 1935. Married 1952 to William Carter Harrison of Florida.

Son: **William Carter Harrison, Jr.**, b. 1952.

Son: **Stephen Michael Harrison**, b. 1954.

Dau: **Patricia Ruth Wyche**, b. June 12, 1938.

- VII. **Louisa Young Wyche**, b. in N. C., June 6, 1871. Died in Fla., June 1, 1947. Married 1890 to James Mumford Waits, of McIntosh, Florida. After her marriage Lou spent most of her time in Florida, but made a number of visits to her old home community in North Carolina. She was friendly, of a religious nature, and active in church work. Lived in different parts of Florida and spent her last years with a daughter in Orlando, Fla.

Children:

1. **Mary Zadie Waits**, b. Dec. 9, 1891. Married 1909 to Samuel Fleming Ellinor. Home at 107 N. 18th St., Fort Pierce, Fla.

Dau: **Margaret Louise Ellinor**, b. Dec. 12, 1909. Married 1930 to Clarence Parlin Ordway.

Dau: **Joan Elizabeth Ordway**, b. 1933.

Dau: **Joyce Brenda Ordway**, b. 1946.

Dau: **Elizabeth Mae Ellinor**, b. 1912. Died 1924.

2. **Edna Evelyn Waits**, b. Jan. 25, 1894. Married Eric Sahlberg, of Florida in 1919.

Son: **Harold Sahlberg**, killed in World War II, in Pacific, Aug. 25, 1942.

Son: **John James Sahlberg**, b. July 19, 1922. Married 1950 to Annie Laurie McIntire. Home: Nashville, Tenn.

Dau: **Deborah Ann Sahlberg**, b. 1951.

Dau: **Peggy Dianne Sahlberg**, b. 1953.

3. **Lillian Elizabeth Waits**, b. July 6, 1895. Married 1922 to Louis W. Entzminger.

Dau: **Doris Elizabeth Entzminger**, b. Feb. 22, 1925.

Married 1947 to Everett Clayton Gordon, Jr.

Dau: **Patricia Lee Gordon**, b. 1950.

Son: **Charles Waits Entzminger**, b. Aug. 21, 1926.

4. **Wilbur Tillett Waits**, b. July 16, 1897. Married Elizabeth Ann Cunningham.

Dau: **Victoria Waits**, b. Sept. 17, 1942.

Dau: **Sylvia Waits**, b. Jan. 4, 1944.

5. **Olin Waits**, b. Oct. 10, 1899. Died Nov. 20, 1903.

6. **Olive Leona Waits**, b. Nov. 21, 1902. Married 1924 to James Clarence Morgan, Jr. Home: Havana, Fla.

Dau: **Marilyn Olive Morgan**, b. Aug. 12, 1927.

Son: **James Clarence Morgan, III**, b. Jan. 4, 1931.

Married 1954 to Mary Webb May.

Dau: **Melissa Morgan**, b. 1955.

7. **Adrienne Cornelia Waits**, b. Feb. 1907. Home: Orlando, Fla.

L Dr. Bevil Granville Wyche, born Granville County, N. C., Dec. 14, 1827. Died in hospital in Winchester, Virginia, 1863, in the Confederate service. Buried Winchester. Studied at Emory and Henry College, Virginia.

M Benjamin Wyche, who was born in Granville County, N. C., Oct. 22, 1829 and died July 9, 1887, is buried in the family plot at Wheatland, the family's home in Vance County. He was married first to Sarah Elizabeth Hunter of Halifax County, and following her death to Mrs. Eugenia Phipps Steed of Brunswick County, Virginia. There were eleven children.

“The Benjamin Wyches of Wheatland”

contributed by a granddaughter, Alice Poole Adams (Mrs. Edward C.), Gastonia, N. C.

BENJAMIN WYCHE

13th child of Jas. and Pamela
WYCHE

THIS CHAPTER

is dedicated to Sarah Wyche Poole, mother
of Alice Poole Adams (Mrs. Edward C.
Adams), 615 S. York St., Gastonia, N. C.

Mrs. Adams has given abundantly of her
time in assisting C. W. Allison in assembling and preparing information and data for this WYCHE history.

THE BENJ. WYCHES of WHEATLAND

To the grandchildren of Sarah Hunter and Benjamin Wyche "Grandmother" and "Grandfather" were a lovely face in an oval walnut frame and a sabre that hung on the library wall. And lost to their generation were all those fascinating little stories of when Grandmother and Grandfather were young, for Sarah died when their youngest son was born and Benjamin, some sixteen years later.

Benjamin, the youngest, save one, of the fourteen children of Pamela Evans and James Wyche was born and reared in a plantation home on Tar River in Granville Co., North Carolina.

In 1845 he was a student at Emory and Henry College in Va. It was this year that marked the death of his father and the interruption of Benjamin's education.

Sarah's parents were Mary Ann Lewis and Thomas Hunter of Halifax Co. The Hunter homeplace, "Secluseval," near the town of Enfield is now owned by a grandson, Richard Cyril Wyche of Charlotte Hall, Md.

Sarah attended college in Baltimore. Beautifully expressed and beautifully written are the accounts of her life at this period. And a remnant of her journal reflects her great love of poetry.

'Twas only a few years before the outbreak of the War Between the States that Benjamin and Sarah were married and became master and mistress of "Wheatland" near the old town of Williamsboro. And even though it has now been fifty years or more since the home has been occupied by any member of the family, it is still Wyche property, Mrs. Benjamin Wyche II, of Charlotte, N. C., being the present owner.

The older and more interesting portion of the house consisted of four rooms with adjacent buildings housing the dining room and the kitchen as was the custom of the day.

Several children had been born when Benjamin was called into the service of the Confederate Army. For a period he had employed a substitute. Before the close of hostilities a severe illness developed and Benjamin was returned to his home to raise food for the army.

My own mother was born in the year following the war and when she was a little past five her mother, Sarah, died and was buried in the family graveyard on the plantation.

The infant son, Charles, was taken into the home of his mother's sister (Aunt Patty) and her husband, Dr. and Mrs. Clark Harris, and remained there until Benjamin's marriage to Mrs. Eugenia Phipps Steed.

"Sister Mary," the eldest daughter of Benjamin and Sarah, then thirteen years old, tried in every way that she could to fill her mother's shoes, but the children must be taught and so into their home as their teacher came Mrs. Steed to live.

Mrs. Steed was from Brunswick Co., Va., and had served on the faculty of Floral College, now Flora Macdonald. Her first husband, Henry Steed, had been killed in battle only six weeks following their marriage.

Eugenia and Benjamin Wyche became the parents of four daughters, three of whom are living in 1954, and with two of Dr. Robert Wyche's daughters are the only living grandchildren of Pamela and James Wyche.

The two youngest daughters of Eugenia and Benjamin were twins, and now the living children numbered eleven.

As the family grew so must the home and four large rooms and an upper and lower hall were added to Wheatland. The new addition was built in front of the original house and a breezeway connected the old and the new.

It was during these years that Uncle Peter, a brother of Benjamin, came to Wheatland to live, bringing with him a great many family records. After his death, Martha, then somewhere in her teens, ably and loyally assisted by her younger sister Sallie, my mother, burned the contents of an entire trunk. And since then Wyches have been supposed neither to brag nor to collect.

The Benjamin Wyches were Methodists and their church memberships were in Henderson, but to Henderson was a ten mile drive, so the family more often worshipped at St. John's Episcopal Church in Williamsboro.

Benjamin Wyche did not live to rear and educate his large family. His health was anything but good and those were difficult days. But the children were ambitious and their early struggles serve as an inspiration to their own thirty-four children, forty-two grandchildren and fourteen great-grandchildren as of 1954. James was graduated from Baltimore Dental College, became a

leading N. C. dentist and practiced in Oxford and in Greensboro. He married:

1. Sallie Richardson
2. Frances Hughes
3. Gertrude Baldwin

Four children grew to manhood and to womanhood.

Mary was a graduate of Littleton Female College. She taught school and helped her younger brothers through the University of N. C. by making a home for them in Chapel Hill. Later she studied nursing in Philadelphia and in Detroit before becoming Supt. of Nurses in Watts Hospital, Durham.

Pamela taught school with Cousin Jimmy Tillett and in Roxboro met and married W. F. Reade. Mr. Reade died in his hundredth year in their home at Mt. Tirzah (built 1778), Person Co. Seven children.

Martha was a graduate of Littleton Female College and of a business college in Baltimore. Prior to her marriage to Granville Craddock of Halifax, Va., she served as a member of the faculty of Oxford Orphanage and of Greensboro College. Four children.

Sallie, also a graduate of Littleton College and of a business college in Baltimore, was a member of the faculty of Littleton College. She married Ezekiel Poole, a native of Northampton, England, and lived in Greensboro. Four children.

Richard—University of North Carolina and University of Chicago. Author, Teacher, Editor. Married Maude Ambrister of Oklahoma—lived in Washington, D. C. Two children.

Benjamin (II)—University of North Carolina and Amherst College, N. H. Librarian Univ. of Texas and City Library, San Antonio, Tex. Agent New York Life Ins. Co. Married:

1. Knowlton Woodward.
2. Ethel Deaver.

Lived in Texas and in Charlotte. Two children.

Charles—University of N. C.; Medical College, Baltimore; Medical College, London.

Served with Army Medical Corps in the Philippines during Spanish-American War.

Surgeon (ear-nose-throat), St. Louis, Mo.

Married Miriam Crosby, daughter of Rear-Admiral Crosby of Mo. Lived in St. Louis and after retirement in Charlotte Hall, Md. Two children.

Lundy—A graduate of Greensboro College. Married W. H. Lawson and lives in South Boston, Va. Four children.

Ruby—Randolph-Macon College and Baltimore Business College. Married Arthur Harris and lived in Baltimore. Five children.

Pearl—A graduate of Woman's College U.N.C. and Oread Institute, Worcester, Mass.

Head of Welfare Work at Cone Mills, Greensboro, for 48 years.

There were three true pioneers among the Benjamin Wyche children. Pearl pioneered in social work and Mary in nursing. Mary Lewis Wyche's "The History of Nursing in N. C." was written after her retirement and has been in use as a textbook. Dunn-Wyche in the N. C. mountains was named partly for her.

Richard authored "Some Great Stories and How to Tell Them." He served as first president of the National Story Tellers League, and was Founder and for many years Editor of the Story Teller's Magazine (now Story-Art).

It seems that in a family of eleven children some at least would have settled in or near the old home, but the children of Benjamin Wyche were the exception. Not one called Vance Co. home and only Ruby married a childhood sweetheart.

Scattered as they were, family gatherings were well nigh impossible. But in the summer of 1910 one was planned and so successful was it that for years every event was dated as having happened either before or after the family reunion. With only Dr. Charles Wyche, then unmarried and studying abroad absent, forty members of the Benjamin Wyche family spent the best part of an entire week together in Greensboro.

At the time of World War I one member only, a son of the Reade family, was of military age and saw service. Among the descendants of Benjamin Wyche serving in World War II were:

Crosby Wyche (Air Corps Officer) and John W. Umstead, Jr., (Officer Marines) who gave their all.

Others in the armed services were:

James Wyche Poole—Navy—Lt. Commander,

William Houston Cartland—Navy,

Capt. Benjamin Wyche III—Air Corps,

Frank Graham Umstead—Officer Marines,

Richard Wyche, Jr.,

Sarah Umstead,

Mary Wyche,

and there could be others.

Ensign Richard Wyche Cartland represented the family during the Korean conflict as did Sarah Poole Holmes with the Red Cross on Guam and in Japan.

No story of the Benjamin Wyches could be complete without some mention of the negroes who once lived at Wheatland.

It was for visits to Aunt Lucy's cabin that the children saved biscuits from the family dining table to trade for the delicious hoe cake she cooked in the ashes upon her hearth. Aunt Lucy lived to the ripe old age of one hundred and twelve and then some, and no less beloved was her blind son, Plummer.

Characteristic of Plummer was the never-to-be-forgotten talking-to he gave the younger children upon the occasion of their father's leaving for his second marriage, telling them, among other things, that they must not make the mistake of calling their new mother "Mrs. Steed," but should call her "Ma." And "Ma" she was.

Ruby Wyche Harris of Baltimore, daughter of Eugenia Phipps and Benjamin Wyche, writing to Cousin Charles Allison in 1953, had the following to say: "I have intended writing you about having known one of my grandfather's (James Wyche) former slaves. He was very old 'Uncle Albert Wyche' who had a comfortable home and a few acres of land. He lived beside the road between our house and Henderson. Those were horse and buggy days and I sometimes went with mother to Henderson. She would never fail to stop and ask him how he felt and he would always say, 'Miss Jennie tell me all about the members of your family.' Mother would tell him where each child was and what each was doing. When she told him that the youngest son Charles was in Baltimore studying medicine he said that his youngest son Allen was in Washington studying medicine. Adrian, his oldest son, was a farmer and lived near his father. The second son was a teacher and I was told by Cousin Charlie Tillett that he was principal of one of the colored high schools in Charlotte and well liked."

A story recorded as a part of my contribution to my book club's program on Family Lore follows.

In the days just prior to the War Between the States, my grandmother Wyche was the young mistress of a plantation home near Williamsboro, N. C. In addition to the teaching and training of her own, she assumed the responsibility for the religious training of the slave children and likewise taught them to read and to write.

Now Grandmother did not live to see these young dark pupils of hers reach manhood and womanhood, but through the years, my mother and her brothers and sisters watched with pride the contributions that "Uncle Albert's" bright and ambitious children and grandchildren have made to the negro race in N. C. Uncle Albert and his family continued to live and work at Wheatland even after the negroes were freed. There his children grew up and some at least of his large family obtained a college education.

A story that Grandfather always enjoyed telling had to do with Louis, one of Uncle Albert's sons, who left for college as Louis Wyche. Following graduation he came home for a visit bringing with him his diploma which Uncle Albert promptly and proudly brought to the "big house" for Grandfather to see. And the diploma had been issued to

Louis Henry Napoleon Bonaparte Wyche.

Benjamin Wyche who was born in Granville Co., N. C., on Oct. 22, 1829, married Sarah Elizabeth Hunter, dau. of Thomas C. Hunter of Halifax Co., N. C., on Nov. 21, 1854. She was born Sept. 28, 1832, and died July 22, 1871. Benjamin Wyche died July 9, 1887. His second wife was Mrs. Eugenia Phipps Steed who was born April 14, 1836 in Brunswick Co., Va., and died in South Boston, Virginia, on May 25, 1914. Married Nov 17, 1873.

Children of Sarah Hunter and **Benjamin Wyche**.

1. **James Ernest Wyche m.**

(1) Sallie Richardson

Dau: Mabel Wyche never married (deceased)

(2) Frances Hughes

Son: Ernest Hughes Wyche m. Margaret Eder

Dau: Elizabeth Farnum Wyche

Dau: Mary Ann Wyche

(3) Gertrude Baldwin

Son: Norman Hunter Wyche m. Nannie York

Dau: Patsy Wyche

Dau: Connie Wyche

Son: Norman Hunter Wyche, Jr.

Dau: Phyllis Wyche m. George M. Dawson

Son: James Dawson

Dau: Bonnie Dawson

2. **Mary Lewis Wyche never married**

3. Pamela Wyche m. W. F. Reade

Dau: Sallie Reade m. John W. Umstead, Jr.

Son: Frank Graham Umstead m. Margaret Eliz.
Burris

Dau: Margaret Eliz. Umstead

Son: John W. Umstead IV

Son: John W. Umstead III (killed World War II) m.
Mary Alma Owen

Dau: Sarah Umstead unmarried

Dau: Anne Umstead m. John Maultsby

Son: John Maultsby, Jr.

Son: William R. Reade m. Irene Sapp

Son: William A. Reade m. Jane Trogdon

Dau: Laura Jane Reade

Dau: Katherine Reade unmarried

Dau: Ruth Reade m. Eugene Wood

Son: Eugene Wood, Jr.

Son: Benjamin Wyche Reade m. Margaret Brooks

Son: Benjamin Reade, Jr.

Son: Frank H. Reade m. Mary Winn

Dau: Mary Winn Reade

Dau: Jacqueline Ann Reade

Son: Frank H. Reade, Jr.

Dau: Pamela Reade m. Robert Reade

Dau: Pamela Reade

4. Martha Hunter Wyche m. Granville Craddock

Dau: Elizabeth Craddock m.

(1) Arthur Stanley Chadbourn

(2) Frank Westerfield

Dau: Miriam Chadbourn m. (1) Philip Kenney

Dau: Katherine Kenney

(2) Don Tyler

Son: Michael Scott Tyler

Son: Gerald Stanley Tyler

Son: _____ Tyler

Dau: Martha Craddock unmarried

Son: Richard Granville Craddock (deceased) m. Eliz-
abeth Eastland

Son: Richard G. Craddock, Jr.

Son: John Wyche Craddock (deceased) m. Thelma Jen-
kins

Son: Henry Granville Craddock

5. Sarah Elizabeth (Sallie) Wyche m. Ezekiel Poole
 - Dau: Alice Hunter Poole m. Edward C. Adams
 - Dau: Jane Wyche Adams m. David Wyatt Moore
 - Dau: Jane Wyatt Moore
 - Son: David Wyche Moore
 - Dau: Sarah Eugenia Poole m. Herbert Cartland
 - Son: William Houston Cartland m. Betty Deming
 - Dau: Carol Anne Cartland
 - Son: James Poole Cartland
 - Son: Richard Wyche Cartland m. Kathleen Deans
 - Dau: Laura Lee Cartland
 - Dau: Mary Poole m. Nicholas S. Holmes
 - Dau: Sarah Poole Holmes m. Raymond Spohrer
 - Dau: Mary Frances Spohrer
 - Dau: Mary Elizabeth Holmes m. McDonald L. Stephens
 - Dau: Ann Lee Stephens
 - Dau: Elizabeth Holmes Stephens
 - Dau: Martha Wyche Holmes m. Thomas H. Beasley, Jr.
 - Son: T. Howard Beasley, Jr.
 - Son: James Wyche Poole m. Alice Elizabeth Freeze
 6. Richard Thomas Wyche m. Maud Ambrister
 - Son: Richard T. Wyche, Jr. unmarried
 - Dau: Mary Wyche m. Daniel F. Resendes
 - Dau: Anne Resendes
 7. Benjamin II m. (1) Knowlton Woodward
(2) Ethel Cheshire Deaver
 - Son: Benjamin Wyche III m. Margaret Edna Peace
 - Son: Benjamin Wyche IV
 - Son: David Cheshire Wyche
 - Dau: Barbara Watson Wyche m. Robert Sherrill Plyler
 - Twin sons: Robert Riley Plyler
Wm. Wyche Plyler
 8. Charles Ira Wyche m. Miriam Crosby
 - Son: Richard Cyril Wyche unmarried
 - Son: Charles Crosby Wyche unmarried (killed World War II)
- Children of Eugenia Phipps and Benjamin Wyche
1. Elizabeth Lundy Wyche m. William H. Lawson
 - Son: William H. Lawson, Jr. m.
 - (1) Ann Chaffin

Dau: **Betty Sue Lawson** m. Charles Glascock
Dau: **Susan Glascock**
 (2) Florine Corbett
 (3) Lillian Hudson
Son: **Benjamin Wyche Lawson** unmarried (deceased)
Son: **Thomas Lawson** (deceased) m. Martha DeJarnette
Dau: **Eugenia Phipps Lawson** unmarried

Twins—

2. **Pearl Eugenia Wyche** unmarried
3. **Ruby Royster Wyche** m. Arthur Harris
 Son: **Eugene Harris** m. Helen Anderson
 Dau: **Margaret Harris** deceased
 Dau: **Eugenia Harris**
 Son: **Arthur Harris** m.
 (1) Josephine Harper
 Dau: **Nancy Lee Harris**
 Dau: **Barbara Harris**
 (2) Helen West
 Dau: **Patricia Jane Harris**
 Son: **Ronald Westley Harris**
 Son: **Edward Harris** m. Wilma Jordan
 Son: **Arthur Harris**
 Son: **Bruce Harris**
 Dau: **Margaret Harris** m. Richard Zapf
 Son: **Richard Zapf**
 Son: **Edward Zapf**
 Dau: **Barbara Louise Zapf**
 Son: **Robert Harris** unmarried

Births and deaths of infant children have been omitted.

Present-day members of the family through Benjamin Wyche, thirteenth child of Pamela and James Wyche, have, for the most part, long established residences in the states of the Eastern Seaboard.

North Carolina is home to the James Pooles, the Herbert Cartlands, the N. S. Holmes family, and to the William R. Reades—all of Greensboro. Martha Craddock is a teacher in the schools of Roanoke Rapids. The Eugene Woods live in Enfield, the John Umsteads in Chapel Hill, the Frank Reades in Durham, and Katherine Reade with the Robert Reades and the Benjamin Reades at Mt. Tirzah (now Timberlake, N. C.), in Person County. The Norman Wyches are now living in Mt. Airy. Residents of Char-

lotte are the Benjamin Wyches and the Robert Plylers. In nearby Gastonia live the Edward C. Adamases and the David Moores.

The Virginia relatives are the W. H. Lawsons of South Boston, the junior Thomas H. Beasleys, of Roanoke, the Charles Glascocks, and Henry Granville Craddock.

Living in the Baltimore area are the children and grandchildren of Ruby Wyche Harris and the George Dawsons. Mrs. Charles Ira Wyche and her son Richard reside in Charlotte Hall, Md. Richard T. Wyche, Jr. is located in Washington, D. C., and his mother and sister, Mary Wyche Resendes, and her family returned to the United States in the spring of 1955, following two years residence in Portugal.

Army and Navy orders determine the whereabouts of the Ray Spohrers and of the Richard Cartlands.

One member of the family, Richard Granville Craddock, Jr., is a Texan, and other cousins living at a distance are the M. L. Stephens of New Orleans, La., the William Cartlands of Miami Springs, Fla., the Ernest Wyches of Niagara Falls, N. Y., and the Frank Westerfields and the Don Tylers, of Albuquerque, New Mexico.

N Charles Humphreys Wyche, the youngest child of Pamela and James Wyche, was born in Granville County, N. C., on Oct. 1, 1831 and died, as recorded in the James Wyche Family Bible, in 1857 on a steamer between Baltimore and Norfolk.

From old letters, one learns that Charles was a student at Emory and Henry College in 1850-51 and that in March 1857 he was forced by ill health to give up his work in the Henderson store of his brother, Parry Wyche.

The Wyche Women—A Tribute

The fact that Radcliffe College has recently added to its broad curriculum a graduate seminar on "The Role of Women in American History" is of peculiar interest at this time to several women of the Wyche-Tillett-Allison clan who are attempting to help compile the history of the many branches of their family.

The Wyche women have stood with the men of the family through all the vicissitudes of fortune and have contributed their share toward making the name of Wyche respected and esteemed through the centuries.

The study of letters written by these women, descriptions of them written by contemporaries, and articles which have been published in magazines and professional journals reveal certain persistent family traits which are characteristic of their descendants today; traits which distinguish these women from others, and which make them stand out as **remarkable** in their home, community, church, business and social relationships. Pioneers and crusaders the Wyche women have been, and pioneers and crusaders they still are today!

A list of the names of these women would read like a chapter from the Book of Numbers, and a list of their attributes would resemble Solomon's portrait of a virtuous woman. Indeed these wonderful Wyche women were veritable "Mothers in Israel." They were, without exception, of the calibre of the noble women of the Bible. Their most outstanding traits of character include fearless devotion to duty, quiet forcefulness, indefatigable energy, intellectual honesty, intense religious fervor, community spirit and fierce patriotism.

Elsewhere in the family history a complete list of names may be found and charts of the generations, but here only a few have been singled out—and to each of them the family pays special tribute; from each of them the members of succeeding generations may derive inspiration, guidance, and the challenge to live up to the highest and best in the noble heritage of the family which still follows its ancient motto "Malgre le tort."

Official records of the British Royal Government tell us that the seventeenth century **Lady Jane Meredith, wife of the Right Hon. Sir Peter Wyche** accompanied her husband to Constantinople, where he served from 1627 to 1641 as British Ambassador to Turkey. There she greatly impressed the Turks, as she had

the English with her courage, her resourcefulness and her power of adapting herself to changing situations. Some of her letters to her husband have been preserved, and they depict her character, her wit, and her devotion to her home.

Elizabeth Saltonstall Wyche, the mother of the above Sir Peter and grandmother of Henry Wyche, who came to Virginia about 1679, still exerts influence in that her maiden name of Saltonstall lives on in Massachusetts today, and she may be considered the grandmother of the American Album of Wyches. To her charm and ability early historians paid homage.

Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche (1755-1816), mother of James Wyche, is worthy of special note as is the wife of James, **Pamela Evans Wyche**.

Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche Tillett, wife of the Rev. John Tillett was mother and grandmother of the illustrious Tilletts.

Sarah Elizabeth Hunter Wyche, wife of Benj. Wyche of Wheatland and mother of eight children, was educated in Baltimore more than a hundred years ago and is remembered as artistic, literary, religious, and vivacious.

Eugenia Belgrave Phipps Wyche, second wife of Benj. Wyche of Wheatland, mother of three daughters and revered step-mother of four boys and four girls, was a teacher, an artist, stylist, literary critic, executive and diplomat.

Her seven daughters were dressed in clothes which she taught them to make, cut from patterns ordered from Richmond and Baltimore and always at least a year in advance of the styles prevailing in Oxford and Henderson. It is said that Sallie Wyche Poole was the best dressed young woman in Greensboro when she went there as a bride in 1894.

The girls' social life and party manners were carefully supervised and sternly chaperoned. Their letters to gentlemen were read and corrected by her before they could be mailed; but those correct and discreet epistles did not deter the young couples from talking nonsense into the music books as they gathered around the piano in the Wyche home to sing hymns and proper songs, nor did there seem to be any scarcity of ardent suitors in that neighborhood.

The sketch of **Mary Lewis Wyche** (1858-1936) in the recent volume, "Tar Heel Women," the write up of her by Lou Rogers published in "We The People" July, 1945, and the Introduction to "The History of Nursing in North Carolina" all relate briefly

these five outstanding public achievements of her distinguished career as a pioneer nurse in North Carolina.

(1) She set up and directed at Rex Hospital in Raleigh the first Training School for nurses in North Carolina, and organized the Raleigh Nurses Association.

(2) She was the organizer and the first president of the North Carolina Nurses Association.

(3) She helped to found near Black Mountain the sanatorium for tubercular nurses, called "Dunn-Wyche."

(4) She sponsored the writing of the bill, which when enacted into law in 1903, made North Carolina the first state to require the registration of nurses.

(5) She was the first person to ask for a school of nursing at Duke University.

The portrait of Mary Wyche which hangs in the foyer of the Nurses' Home of the new Rex Hospital bears eloquent testimony to the esteem with which she is held by the members of her own profession, but even those who knew her best were amazed over and over by this little woman's remarkable vitality, her quiet force, her clarity of vision, her oneness of purpose, her humility and her wisdom.

Mary's powers of leadership were evident from childhood. Her mother's death left her, at the age of thirteen, the manager of a home in which she helped her father care for and train six younger brothers and sisters. She was graduated from Henderson College (later moved again to Littleton), and taught in Chapel Hill where she also kept a boarding house in order to help send her three younger brothers through the University.

At the age of thirty-six, she was graduated from Philadelphia General Hospital and came home to North Carolina as the first graduate nurse in the state. Her career as a nurse, as Superintendent of Nurses, as a member of the State Board of Examiners for Trained Nurses, and as President of North Carolina Nurses Association was outstanding and her influence far-reaching.

At sixty-seven, she retired from active nursing to devote her time to writing "The History of Nursing in North Carolina," and to further encourage the improvement of nurses' training. Throughout her years of active service, and until her death at the age of seventy-eight, she was the family's adviser, and its counselor in matters of health, sanitation, nutrition, and vocational guidance.

Mary Wyche was a pioneer, a crusader, and an advocate of occupational therapy and the psychological approach long before the days of the so-called miracle drugs. Her benign spirit was indeed an inspiration, her poise a source of strength, and her presence a benediction to all who knew her.

Pearl Eugenia Wyche (1878-1954), W.C.U.N.C. 1903, Oread Institute, Mass., set up the first Industrial Welfare Department in North Carolina. From 1903 to 1950 she was Director of Welfare of Cone Mills, Greensboro, North Carolina, serving as an organizer, teacher, nutritionist, counsellor, promoter of camps, clubs and fairs and as an encourager of women. Among her hobbies were world travel, her nieces and nephews, and their children.

Special tribute is paid also to:

Lundy Wyche Lawson of South Boston, Virginia, graduate of Greensboro College, teacher, florist, first president of South Boston Parent Teacher Association, State President of U.D.C., first president of local Woman's Club, Bible teacher and president of Woman's Society for Christian Service (Methodist Church), organizer of local garden club and regent of local D.A.R. Chapter, and to

Ethel Cheshire Deaver Wyche of Charlotte, wife of Benj. Wyche II, leader in local, state and national D.A.R. circles, officer and leader in Daughters of American Colonists and in Daughters of Colonial Wars.

There has been no lack of good looks and distinction among the Wyche women. **Jeannette Tillett Allison** could well have worn a beauty crown. The charm and beauty of **Mary Wyche Traynham**, daughter of Parry Wyche, lives on in her niece and namesake, **Mary Traynham Wyche Clark** whose genuine interest in her church, in the community, and in all of her kin is plainly visible in her part in getting up the family reunions, in the sharing of her father's valuable papers, and in her contribution to the writing of the history.

Martha and **Sallie Wyche**, daughters of Benjamin, were other beautiful women of the same generation. The queenly Martha stood out in any group, but never more so than when presiding over her charming Virginia home, for to all of her many accomplishments she had added that of homemaker. Both sisters gave abundantly of their time and talents to their churches and communities. Sallie served West Market Street Methodist Church, Greensboro, as a Sunday School teacher of adult women,

and was elected a steward in the first year that women were admitted to the official board.

Three daughters of Lucy Noell and James Wyche Tillett stand tall in the ranks of North Carolina's public school and college teachers: They are:

Annie Tillett (1887-1920), graduate of Trinity College, Phi Beta Kappa, teacher of English, Durham High School, first Dean of Girls in a North Carolina high school.

Nettie Sue Tillett, summa cum laude, Trinity College. In 1954 Professor of English, W. C. U. N. C., Greensboro, North Carolina, a Phi Beta Kappa.

Laura Tillett, magna cum laude, Trinity College. In 1954 Professor of English at Queens College, Charlotte, North Carolina.

Midway of the twentieth century, Wyche women and women of Wyche ancestry are carrying on the family's traditions. To mention only a few of the younger group, for it is impossible to name them all, we can point with pride to:

Jane Wyche of Waynesville, of the Ira Thomas Wyche branch of the family who in the 1940's was selected as the best girl citizen of the senior class of the Waynesville High School, and followed that honor with the State D.A.R. award for making the best scrapbook covering her activities in school, church and community.

It hardly seems possible that so many honors could come to one girl as did to **Pamela Cherry**, of the Dr. Robert Henry Wyche line, who climaxed the long list by winning, along with a Duke University diploma in 1952, an Algernon Sydney Sullivan Award.

Talented **Mary Holmes Stephens** (Mrs. McDonald L.) has from babyhood been the pride and joy of the Benjamin Wyche line. A graduate of St. Mary's, Raleigh, North Carolina, and of Sophie Newcomb, Mary, her husband, and two small daughters divide their time between New Orleans, Louisiana and Irvington, Virginia.

Harriet Wyche, Petersburg, Virginia, daughter of Frank L. Wyche and great granddaughter of Parry Wyche, won highest honors in high school and attends Randolph Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia.

This tribute and these brief sketches of a few representative women of the Wyche clan are placed here in an effort to pay

honor to them and to help others learn the secret of their serene and purposeful lives.

The usual interests of most women in acquiring material possessions, in accumulating tangible riches, or in gaining social prestige seemed to be of little import in their lives compared to their persistent desire to acquire knowledge, to stimulate thought, to cultivate harmony, to enjoy beauty, to broaden horizons, and to understand people. The love of art, of music, of literature, of religion, and of home were their prized possessions—the humanities their field of endeavor.

But these Wyche women whom we admire (as did their contemporaries), and whose virtues we wish to emulate, were not creatures apart; they were the pivots around whom their homes rotated. They were of the earth, earthy; neither mundane nor ethereal; alive yet not spectacular; cheerful but not boisterous; reserved yet responsive to the needs of others. Their scale of values found ways to measure the transient beauty of the rapidly changing colors of a winter's sunset, the throaty call of a thrush, the quick smile of a child, while they also appreciated the enduring qualities of the beauty of a sturdy oak, a peaceful home, a quiet church, a live community. Their everyday deeds and the accumulated records of their years of living serve to beckon us on toward a greater degree of dedication to their sense of enduring values and to giving of ourselves to meeting the little everyday concerns of our own families. Those of these women who have lived, loved, served and passed away have left us the examples of their worthy lives, and we of the present have faith that the Wyche generations yet to come will hold high the same ideals and follow these same principles. So with pride in our young Wyches and with faith in their future we say,

“To you from falling hands we throw
the torch, be yours to hold it high.”

Contributed by

Martha Barksdale Craddock,
Granddaughter of Sarah Hunter
and Benjamin Wyche

Name Index

- Adams, Alice Poole (Mrs. Edward C.), 6, 7, 8, 33, 40, 41, 44, 141, 142
Adams, Edward C., 40, 41, 150, 152
Adams, Jane Wyche, 150
Ahearn, Mary Carol, 131
Ahearn, Walter, 131
Allen, C. C., 38
Allen, Dr. Joseph Augustus, 122, 124
Allen, Julia Wyche, 124
Allison, Carol Elizabeth, 109
Allison, Charles Walter, 7, 8, 32, 44, 99, 100, 101, 108, 142, 147
Allison, Charles Walter, Jr., 44, 109
Allison, Charles Walter, III, 109
Allison, David Kite, 109
Allison, George Barringer, 109
Allison, Graham Tillett, 109
Allison, Graham Tillett, Jr., 109
Allison, Henry Johnston, 109
Allison, Henry Johnston, Jr., 109
Allison, Henry Johnston, III, 109
Allison, Ida Williams, 108
Allison, James, 103
Allison, James Cumming, 108
Allison, James Robert, 110
Allison, James Robert, Jr., 110
Allison, James Walter, 109
Allison, Jeannette Tillett, 157
Allison, John Orr, 108
Allison, Julius Harlee, 109
Allison, Martha Katherine, 109
Allison, Mary Evelyn, 109
Allison, Mary LaRue, 110
Allison, Minnie Laura, 104, 107
Allison, Nettie Elizabeth, 108
Allison, Rebeccah Sue, 110
Allison, Rufus Kite, 109
Allison, Rev. Thomas J., 8, 103, 107
Allison, Thomas McWane, 108
Allison, Thomas Tillett, 108
Allison, Thomas Tillett, Jr., 108
Allison, Virginia Wright, 109
Allison, Wilbur Graham, 109
Allison, William Wright, 110
Ambrister, Maude, 145, 150
Anderson, Helen, 151
Asbury, Bishop, 28
Astrop, Mrs. Martha, 40
Autry, James L., 18
Autry, Micajah, 18
Avery, Gladys Love, 111
Avery, Judge, 111
Bagby, George, 38
Baldwin, Elizabeth, 18
Baldwin, Gertrude, 145, 148
Barnes, Virgie, 70
Beasley, Thomas H., Jr., 150, 152
Beeston, John, 16
Beeston, Mary, 16
Bennett, Ellen, 16, 19
Bennett, Ralph, 16, 19
Bethea, Osborne, 112
Blalock, Janie Sue, 106
Blanchard, Mary Bailey, 132
Bobbitt, Rosa T., 84
Bondurant, Miss, 72
Booth, George Wythe, 78, 80
Booth, George Wythe, Jr., 79, 80
Booth, George Wythe, III, 79, 80
Booth, Sara Wyche, 79, 80
Boothe, Thomas, 33
Boswell, John L., 38
Bottoms, Bessie, 70
Bowers, Dr. Jacob, 55
Boyle, Alice Forbes, 69
Boyle, Maxwell Forbes, 69
Bovle, Thomas B., Jr., 69
Boyle, Thomas M., III, 69
Bradford, Maybell, 88
Bradsher, Betty Ann, 106
Brett, Margery, 16
Brett, Richard, 16
Brooks, Margaret, 149
Brown, Evelyn, 79, 81
Brown, Hal Dixon, 138
Brown, Hal Dixon, Jr., 138
Brown, Hattie Douglass, 131
Brown, Louisa, 38
Brown, Lucile, 89
Brown, Rebecca Jane, 110
Brown, Verna, 138
Bryan, William Jennings, 64
Bryce, Donna Ida May, 131
Bryce, Helen, 131
Bryce, John, 131
Bryce, John, Jr., 131
Bryce, Martha Lou, 131
Bryce, Milton, 131
Bryce, Robert Wyche, 131
Bryce, Robert Wyche, Jr., 131
Bryce, Roberta Thada, 131
Buchanan, President, 127
Bunn, Blonnie Dale, 134
Burgess, Alfred Franklin, 65, 66
Burgess, Alfred Franklin, Jr., 66
Burgess, Caroline Cunningham, 66
Burgess, Granville Wyche, 66
Burgess, Mary Wyche, 66
Burgess, Victoria Wheeler, 66
Burney, Alvah Jean Wagner, 95
Burney, Elinor Sue, 94
Burney, Hal Wyche, 94
Burney, Nancy Evans, 95
Burney, Neill J., 94
Burney, Thomas Andrew, 94
Burris, Margaret Eliz., 149
Burrus, Sibyl, 85
Bynum, Capt., 40
Byrd, Rev. W. C., 93
Byrnes, Gov. James F., 57, 66
Byrnes, William Addison, Jr., 90
Calder, Elizabeth McClintock, 132
Calva, Ann, 19

- Calva, John, 19
 Calvin, John, 5
 Campbell, John McKenne, 124
 Campbell, John Patrick, 124
 Cannon, Bishop, 93
 Capps, Cecil Wyche, 70
 Capps, Eunice Wrenn, 70
 Capps, Gilbert Maurice, 70
 Capps, Hubert Marshall, 70
 Capps, James Conly, 70
 Capps, James Gilbert, 70
 Capps, James M., 70
 Capps, Jerry Brooks, 70
 Capps, John Landon, 70
 Capps, Julian M., 70
 Capps, Louise, 70
 Capps, Lynda Faye, 70
 Capps, Nancy Gayla, 70
 Capps, Ruth Marie, 70
 Capps, Sara Edna, 70
 Carpenter, Mary Evelyn, 109
 Carson, Rev. R. J., 83
 Cartland, Carol Anne, 150
 Cartland, Herbert, 150, 151
 Cartland, Mrs. Herbert, 33
 Cartland, James Poole, 150
 Cartland, Laura Lee, 150
 Cartland, Richard Wyche, 147, 150, 152
 Cartland, William Houston, 146, 150, 152
 Casper, Sara Bredgis Wyche, 70
 Caton, Gloria, 92
 Caviness, Wesley Russell, 92
 Chadbourn, Arthur Stanley, 149
 Chadbourn, Miriam, 149
 Chaffin, Ann, 150
 Chamberlain, Alfred Cookman, 136
 Chamberlain, Marjorie Ann, 136
 Chamberlain, Richard Alfred, 136
 Chamberlain, Richard Alfred, Jr., 136
 Chamberlain, Susan Patricia, 136
 Chapman, Judson W., 62
 Chapman, Lynn Ora, 136
 Chapman, Mary Neal, 136
 Chapman, Otis, 136
 Chapman, Otis, Jr., 136
 Cherry, Julia Pamela, 124, 158
 Cherry, William Hix, 124
 Cherry, William Hix, Jr., 124
 Chiles, Martha Alice, 113
 Claps, Rev. Wm., 84
 Clark, Clarence Wyche, 79, 81
 Clark, David Crockett, 79, 81
 Clark, David Crockett, Jr., 79, 81
 Clark, Mary Traynham Wyche (Mrs. David C.), 6, 14, 44, 73, 157
 Clark, Olive McBryde, 133
 Cobb, Mary, 38
 Coddington, Charles Campbell, III, 111
 Coddington, Gladys Tillett, 111
 Coddington, Henry Victor, 111
 Coddington, William Inslee, 111
 Coddington, William Inslee, Jr., 111
 Coke, Dr., 28, 29
 Collins, Charles, 118
 Compton, Rev. W., 31
 Connoway, Gereave, 136
 Corbett, Florine, 151
 Cothran, W. C., 64
 Covington, Emma Alice, 113
 Cowles, Frances, 13
 Craddock, Elizabeth, 149
 Craddock, Gertrude, 79, 81
 Craddock, Granville, 145, 149
 Craddock, Henry Granville, 149, 152
 Craddock, John Wyche, 149
 Craddock, Martha Barksdale, 6, 149, 151, 159
 Craddock, Richard Granville, 149
 Craddock, Richard Granville, Jr., 149, 152
 Craft, Archibald Charles, Jr., 91
 Craft, Archibald Charles, III, 91
 Crawford, Evelyn, 56
 Creitzberg, Anna C., 97
 Creitzberg, Rev., 97
 Crosby, Miriam, 145, 150
 Crosby, Rear-Admiral, 145
 Culberson, G. C., 118
 Cunningham, Elizabeth Ann, 139
 Dalzell, John, 87
 Daniels, Joe, 94
 Daucote, Elinore, 18
 Daucote, Sir Jno., 18
 Davis, Rebecca Smith, 91
 Dawson, Bonnie, 148
 Dawson, George M., 148, 152
 Dawson, James, 148
 Dean, Alvin H., 64, 65
 Deans, Kathleen, 150
 Deaver, Ethel Cheshire, 145, 150
 DeJarnette, Martha, 151
 Deming, Betty, 150
 Denegre, Mary, 44
 Denny, Z. R., 77
 Dickson, Rev. Peard, 33
 Dixon, Caroline Wyche, 62
 Dixon, Joseph Edward, 62
 Dixon, Joseph Edward, Jr., 62
 Dixon, Royal Wesley, 70
 Dumay, C. F., 89
 Dunn, Ernest Lloyd, 105
 Dunn, Colonel George M., 87
 Dunn, Mrs. George M., 87
 Dunn, Mary Louise, 87
 Dunn, Rev. Millard Charles, 105
 Dunn, Millard Charles, Jr., 105
 Dunn, Thomas Philip, 105
 Dunn, General William McKee, 87
 Durrer, Mrs. Wm. P., 131
 Eason, Paul H., 95
 Eastland, Elizabeth, 149

- Eder, Margaret, 148
Edmunds, Lucy G., 21, 41
Ellinor, Elizabeth Mae, 138
Ellinor, Margaret Louise, 138
Ellinor, Samuel Fleming, 138
Ellis, John, 28
Ely, Warren S., 38
Enmunds, Lucy G., 21, 41
Entzminger, Charles Waits, 139
Entzminger, Doris Elizabeth, 139
Estridge, Wilma, 111
Evans, America Hendrick, 38
Evans, Catherine Susan, 38
Evans, David L., 21, 26, 38, 39, 41, 72
Evans, David L., Jr., 39
Evans, Elizabeth Humphreys, 38
Evans, George, 39
Evans, James Hendrick, 37, 38
Evans, Gov. John Gary, 57
Evans, Lewis, 37
Evans, Louisiana, 38
Evans, Martha Asbury, 38
Evans, Mary I., 26
Evans, Mary Julia, 38
Evans, Pamela, see Pamela Evans Wyche
Evans, Sarah, 38
Evans, Thomas Wyche, 39
Evans, Virginia Young, 38
Evans, W. H., 21
Evans, Lt. William, 17, 33, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 47, 50
Evans, William McKendree, 37, 38, 39
Evelyn, Mary, 20
Farrow, James Thomas, 70
Feaster, Mary Lelia, 130, 137
Fitzpatrick, Andrew Gordon, 131
Fitzpatrick, James, 131
Fitzpatrick, James Cyril, 131
Fletcher, Rev. John, 33
Flory, Dr. Cyril H., 88
Flory, Henry C., 88
Flournoy, Miss, 38
Folger, Spencer A., 111
Forbes, Alice, 69
Forbes, Caro (Peggy), 68
Forbes, Caro Wyche (Mrs. Maxwell H.), 53, 67, 68
Forbes, Maxine, 68
Forbes, Maxwell H., 67, 68
Foster, Miller C., 57
Freeze, Alice Elizabeth, 150
Gaither, Lillian Ena, 123
Gaither, Mona Elizabeth, 122, 124
Gaither, Robert Franklin, 122, 123
Gaither, Robert Franklin, Jr., 124
Gaither, Ruth, 122, 123
Galvin, Hoyt R., 8
Gamaway, John, 38
Gary, Senator Frank B., 57
Gaskins, Patsy, 86
Gillespie, Carrie Pierce, 84
Gillespie, Hector Eugene, 84
Gillespie, Ira Thomas, 84
Gillespie, Lueco M., 84
Gillespie, Lueco Olin, 84
Gillespie, Mary Hemans, 84
Gillespie, Minnie, 84
Gillespie, Wyche, 84
Gilliam, Leslie, 26
Glascock, Charles, 151, 152
Glascock, Susan, 151
Glover, Albert Kent, Jr., 108
Glover, Edmund, 38
Goggans, Isoline Wyche, 61
Goggans, James Furman, 61
Goggans, Mrs. James Furman, 53
Goggans, James Furman, Jr., 61
Goggans, Linda Caroline, 61, 62
Goggans, Robert Wyche, 62
Goggans, Thomas Wyche, 62
Gordon, Everett Clayton, Jr., 139
Gordon, Patricia Lee, 139
Gower-Levenson, 16
Grant, Martha Elizabeth, 135
Grant, Paul Kenneth, 135
Grant, Ralph Fred, 135
Grant, Ralph Fred, Jr., 135
Granville, Earl of, 16
Granville, Sir John, 20
Greene, General, 41
Haney, Barbara Louise, 79, 80
Haney, David, 79, 80
Haney, David Booth, 79, 80
Haney, Herschel Hines, 79, 80
Hardee, Noble, 132
Hargrave, Bertha, 96, 97
Harper, Josephine, 151
Harris, Arthur, 146, 151
Harris, Barbara, 151
Harris, Bruce, 151
Harris, Dr. Clark, 144
Harris, Mrs. Clark, 144
Harris, Edward, 151
Harris, Eugene, 151
Harris, Eugenia, 151
Harris, Margaret, 151
Harris, Nancy Lee, 151
Harris, Patricia Jane, 151
Harris, Robert, 151
Harris, Ronald Westley, 151
Harris, Ruby Wyche (Mrs. Arthur), 22, 33, 147, 152
Harrison, Mrs. John H., 44
Harrison, Stephen Michael, 138
Harrison, William Carter, 138
Harrison, William Carter, Jr., 138
Haynes, Mortie, 130, 134
Haynie, Hiram Garwood, 113
Haynie, Mary Cassandra, 113
Haywood, Dr., 31
Hedrick, Jeannette, 113
Hedrick, Mary, 113

- Hedrick, Dr. T. Wade, 113
 Heflin, Opie Reid, 92
 Henderson, Elizabeth, 124
 Henderson, Judge Leonard, 21
 Hendrick, Martha, 38, 41, 72
 Hendricks, William, 72
 Higginbotham, Ernie, 132
 Higgins, John Ward, 67
 Higgins, Julia Wheeler, 67
 Higgins, Katherine, 67
 Higgins, Thomas Michael, 67
 Higgins, Thomas Michael, Jr., 67
 Higgins, Virginia Wyche, 67
 Hillie, Rev. L. K., 96
 Hobbs, Polly, 40
 Hobson, John, 38
 Holden, Charles E., 134
 Holden, Charles E., Jr., 134
 Holden, Nancy Clark, 134
 Holmes, Martha Wyche, 150
 Holmes, Mary Elizabeth, 150
 Holmes, Nicholas S., 150, 151
 Holmes, Sarah Poole, 147, 150
 Holmgreen, Allison, 108
 Holmgreen, Eugene Adolph, Jr., 108
 Holmgreen, Eugene Adolph, III, 108
 Hood, Emma, 44
 Hopkins, Johns, 38
 Hopkins, Philip, 37, 38
 Houghton, James, 16
 Houghton, Margaret, 16
 Howard, Lorena, 84
 Howard, Rose Marie, 105
 Howard, Samuel Lee, 105
 Howard, Virginia Ann, 105
 Howard, Zilphia Williams, 85
 Howell, Diana Evelyn, 124
 Howell, Eli Hoyle, 124
 Howell, Lillian Wyche (Mrs. S. H.), 6, 116, 124
 Howell, Pamela Alvarene, 125
 Howell, Pamela Wyche, 125
 Howell, Robert Wyche, 124
 Howell, Samuel Hoyle, 124, 125
 Hudson, Hazel, 85
 Hudson, Lillian, 151
 Hughes, Frances, 145, 148
 Hunt, J. G., 27
 Hunter, Olin Reid, 124
 Hunter, Olin Wilson, 124
 Hunter, Mrs. Olin Wilson, 44
 Hunter, Sarah Elizabeth, 40, 41, 141, 148
 Hunter, Thomas C., 143, 148
 Huntington, Georgia Rogers, 132
 Jackson, Andrew, 18
 Jenkins, Elizabeth, see Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche (Mrs. Peter, Brunswick Co. Va.)
 Jenkins, John, 42
 Jenkins, Thelma, 149
 Jenkins, Dr. Thomas, 42
 Jernigan, Opal, 136
 Jones, Nancy, 34
 Jones, Rev. T. M., 84
 Jordan, Frances Lewis, 76
 Jordan, Lemme McKenzie, 76, 81
 Jordan, Lemuel Peebles, 76
 Jordan, Wilma, 151
 Julian, Dr. A. J. P., 50, 54
 Kenney, Katherine, 149
 Kenney, Philip, 149
 Kite, Mary, 109
 Kosloff, Alexis, 67
 Lambeth, C. S., 79, 81
 Lambeth, Katharine Craddock, II, 79, 81
 Lambeth, Lynlee Ann, 79, 81
 Lanier, J. F. D., 87
 Lawson, Benjamin Wyche, 151
 Lawson, Betty Sue, 151
 Lawson, Eugenia Phipps, 151
 Lawson, Lundy Wyche (Mrs. Wm. H.), 33, 157
 Lawson, Thomas, 151
 Lawson, William H., 146, 150, 152
 Lawson, William H., Jr., 150
 Lee, Frances Diane, 70
 Lee, Herbert Martin Jr., 124
 Lee, Pamela Eliz., 124
 Lee, Robert, 70
 Lee, Robert Thomas, 70
 Leech, Dr., 119
 Lely, Sir Peter, 20
 Lemstrom, Barbara Virbeth, 137
 Lemstrom, Henery Gordon, 137
 Lemstrom, Jeffery Tyson, 137
 Lemstrom, Norman, 137
 Lemstrom, Roger Douglas, 137
 Lentz, Clay Parker, 95
 Lentz, Henry C., III, 95
 Lentz, Thomas Neil, 95
 Levenson-Gower, 16
 Lewis, Exum, 40
 Lewis, Mary Ann, 143
 Littlejohn, Joseph B., 33
 Long, Caroline, 112
 Love, Rev. T. G., 93
 Mackey, Joyce, 137
 Major, Elizabeth, 42
 Manier, John B., 21, 26, 41
 Manier, Mary Jane Wyche (Aunt Polly), 21, 26, 38
 Manning, Charles Stevens, 68, 69
 Manning, Charles Stevens, Jr., 69
 Manning, Maxine, 69
 Manning, Maxine Forbes, 69
 Marshall, Margaret, 79, 80
 Martin, Hazel, 112
 Maultsby, John, 149
 Maultsby, John, Jr., 149
 Maultsby, Mary Matilda, 130, 132
 May, Mary Webb, 139

- Mayer, Louise, 88
 McAllister, Margaret Stanford, 107
 McAllister, Michael Tillett, 107
 McAllister, Wm. Howard, Jr., 107
 McAllister, Wm. Howard, III, 107
 McCleney, Meredith, 133
 McCullom, Ester Gertrude, 105
 McDowell, Dorothy Dunn, 106
 McDowell, Harry Lee, 105
 McDowell, Susan Reade, 106
 McEathern, Marilyn Virginia, 92
 McEathern, Pamela Jane, 92
 McEathern, William Demar, 92
 McGowan, Lelia, 131
 McIntire, Annie Laurie, 138
 McIntosh, Marion, 95
 McIver, Mary Juliet, 67
 McIver, William Wilds, 67
 McKendree, Bishop Wm., 28, 29
 McKinney, Jos., 131
 McLeod, Martin Clifton, 123
 McLeod, Martin Clifton, Jr., 124
 McLeod, Nancy Elizabeth, 123
 McLeod, Ruth Gaither, 123
 McLoud, Laura, 104, 110
 McNeill, W. C., 83
 McSweeny, Governor, 52
 McWane, Helen Whaling, 108
 Means, Louise Morrison, 109
 Mel, John Michael, 106
 Mel, Linda Dianne, 106
 Mel, Michael Reade, 106
 Mel, Peter John, 106
 Meredith, Jane, 20, 151
 Meroney, Mr., 84
 Mintz, Graham Wyche, 133
 Mintz, Harry L., 133
 Mintz, Mary McBryde, 134
 Mitchell, Barbara Lorine, 135
 Mitchell, Jackson, Jr., 135
 Mitchell, Thomas Jackson, 135
 Mobley, Clay Norman, 108
 Mobley, Jane Barry, 108
 Mobley, John Warren, 108
 Montague, May, 108
 Montana, Dr. Grace, 111
 Moore, Arabella, 102
 Moore, David Wyatt, 150, 152
 Moore, David Wyche, 150, 152
 Moore, Jane Wyatt, 150
 Moore, LaRue Allison, 110
 Moore, Melanie Marion, 110
 Moore, Rev. Oren, Jr., 110
 Moore, Oren, III, 110
 Moore, Rebeccah Melinda, 110
 Moore, Gen. Stephen A., 102
 Morgan, James Clarence, Jr., 139
 Morgan, James Clarence, III, 139
 Morgan, Marilyn Olive, 139
 Morgan, Melissa, 139
 Nelson, Anna, 114
 Nicholls, Judge George W., 57
 Nicholls, Sam J., 57
 Nichols, D. B., 84
 Noell, Lucy Rachel, 104
 Noell, William T., 102
 Norwood, Marion, 106
 O'Neal, Benjamin, 88
 O'Neal, Delmar, 135
 O'Neal, Douglas Ray, 88
 O'Neal, Martha Deanna, 135
 O'Neal, Michael Delmar, 135
 Ordway, Clarence Parlin, 138
 Ordway, Joan Elizabeth, 138
 Ordway, Joyce Brenda, 138
 Orr, Harriet Bussey, 108
 Owen, Mary Alma, 149
 Parent, Lydia M., 136
 Parham, David Wyche, 71
 Parham, Edna Geneva, 69
 Parham, Samuel Oliver, 71
 Parker, Charles, 95
 Parker, Charles Robert, 95
 Parker, Charles Wyche, 95
 Parker, Margaret, 95
 Parker, Mary Carol, 95
 Parker, Mary Wyche (Mrs. Charles), 7, 33, 82, 83
 Parker, Nancy Patricia, 95
 Parker, Rebecca Susan, 95
 Parramore, Annie Elaine, 137
 Parramore, Dennis T., 137
 Parramore, Douglas E., 137
 Parramore, Henry Wyche, 137
 Parramore, Norma Chloe, 137
 Parramore, Sandra Gay, 137
 Parramore, Dr. T. E., 137
 Parramore, Victoria Elaine, 137
 Parrott, Archibald, 71
 Parrott, James Archibald, Jr., 71
 Parrott, Margaret Ann, 71
 Pate, Kathleen Melba, 133
 Patterson, Carrie McRae, 110
 Patterson, Dr. D. N., 110
 Payne, Annie Vera, 135
 Payne, Elizabeth, 135
 Payne, Guy, III, 135
 Payne, John Howard, 136
 Payne, Lucia Nell, 135
 Payne, Margaret Ann, 136
 Payne, Martha Helen, 136
 Payne, Mary Alice, 135
 Payne, Patricia Evelyn, 136
 Payne, Rebecca Lynn, 136
 Payne, Reuben, 135
 Payne, Reuben Guy, Jr., 135
 Payne, Richard Wyche, 136
 Payne, Samuel, 136
 Payne, Thomas Jefferson, 136
 Payne, Thomas Jefferson, Jr., 136
 Peace, Margaret Edna, 150
 Peace, S. T. 35
 Peck, Rev. Francis, 14
 Peel, Bishop Walter W., 96
 Penn, William, 37

- Pepys, Samuel, 15
 Perry, Mary Virgie, 130, 135
 Peters, Sarah, 17
 Pharr, Isabel, 131
 Pierce, Martha, 44, 82, 83
 Pierce, Capt. Rice Bolton, 82, 83
 Pierce, Capt. William, 83
 Pinkston, Alva, 137
 Plyler, Robert Riley, 150, 152
 Plyler, Robert Sherrill, 150, 152
 Plyler, Wm. Wyche, 150
 Poole, Alice Hunter, 150
 Poole, Ezekiel, 40, 41, 145, 150
 Poole, James Wyche, 146, 150, 151
 Poole, Mary, 150
 Poole, Sallie Wyche, 155
 Poole, Sarah Eugenia, 150
 Poole, Sarah Wyche, 142
 Pope, Harriet Field, 79, 81
 Powell, Allen Albert, 85
 Poyntz, Henry, 18
 Poyntz, John, 18
 Poyntz, Sussana, 19
 Poyntz, Thomas, 19
 Poyntz, William, 18
 Pronobis, Beverly Jean, 88
 Pronobis, Edward T., 88
 Pronobis, Florence Rose, 88
 Putney, Martha Wyche, 18
 Quakerbush, Prof., 96
 Rankin, Louie Boyd, 112
 Reade, Benjamin Wyche, 149, 151
 Reade, Benjamin Wyche, Jr., 149
 Reade, Frank H., 149, 151
 Reade, Frank H., Jr., 149
 Reade, Jacqueline Ann, 149
 Reade, Katherine, 149, 151
 Reade, Laura Jane, 149
 Reade, Mary Winn, 149
 Reade, Pamela, 149
 Reade, Pamela, II, 149
 Reade, Robert, 149, 151
 Reade, Ruth, 149
 Reade, Sallie, 149
 Reade, W. F., 145, 149
 Reade, William A., 149
 Reade, William R., 149, 151
 Reavis, Beatrice, 6, 21, 32, 33, 35
 Reavis, Edward, 34
 Reavis, Elmo, 35
 Reavis, Mrs. Elmo, 35
 Reavis, Lewis, 21, 25, 26, 34, 40, 46, 47
 Reavis, Nancy Jones, 34
 Reavis, Sallie Thomas, 46
 Reavis, Sallie Wyche, 33
 Reavis, Samuel, 21, 34
 Reavis, Sarah Thomas, 47, 48
 Reid, J. William, 123
 Reid, Rev. James, 84
 Reid, Ruth Elizabeth, 123
 Reiser, William E., 107
 Resendes, Anne, 150
 Resendes, Daniel F., 150
 Resendes, Mary Wyche, 152
 Richardson, Sallie, 145, 148
 Riley, Alice, 69
 Riley, Caro, 69
 Riley, Caro Forbes, 69
 Riley, Flora, 69
 Riley, James McIver, 68, 69
 Robinson, Bethea, 86
 Robinson, Reid Wm., 86
 Robinson, Wilbur R., 85
 Rogers, Lou, 155
 Rook, Mabel Lee, 70
 Roosevelt, Pres. Franklin D., 59, 64, 65, 66
 Ross, Daniel, 21, 41
 Ross, Wyche, 21
 Rouse, Capt. John Wyatt, 127
 Rouse, Mary Elizabeth, 126, 127
 Rouse, Sarah Sutton, 127
 Russell, Donald S., 57
 Sahlberg, Deborah Ann, 139
 Sahlberg, Eric, 138
 Sahlberg, Harold, 138
 Sahlberg, John James, 138
 Sahlberg, Peggy Dianne, 139
 Saltonstall, Elizabeth, 16, 19
 Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 16, 19
 Sample, Elizabeth Louise, 107
 Sanders, Charles Capps, 70
 Sanders, Charles V., 70
 Sanders, David Crit, 70
 Sanders, Rebecca Ann, 70
 Sapp, Irene, 49
 Schoolfield, Kate Ormond, 104, 110
 Schulken, Martin Henry, Jr., 133
 Schulken, Martin Henry, III, 133
 Schulken, Mary Anne, 133
 Sease, Carrie Varina, 53, 56, 63
 Sease, Dr. "Jack", 55
 Sease, John Leonard, 50, 53, 56
 Sease, Martha Fike, 53
 Sease, Judge Thomas S., 53, 57
 Sessions, Francis Perry, 56
 Shaa, Elizabeth, 18
 Shaw, Elizabeth, 18
 Shaw, John, 19
 Shaw, Maude Rose, 134
 Sherwood, Geo. F. Tudor, 14
 Shirley, Debra Marie, 138
 Shirley, Robert E., 138
 Simpson, Archie Leroy, 88
 Simpson, Beverly Jean, 89
 Simpson, Edward Lloyd, 85
 Simpson, Elsie Mary, 88
 Simpson, Elsie Wyche, 86
 Simpson, F. E., 85
 Simpson, Lawrence Olin, 85, 86
 Simpson, Lois Ann, 85
 Simpson, Naomi, 88
 Simpson, Needham, 88
 Simpson, Sandra Lee, 89
 Simpson, Stacy N., 88

- Simpson, Vivian Lynn, 89
 Simpson, Wanda Reid, 85
 Smith, Gov. Alfred E., 65
 Smith, Ara Wyche, 131
 Smith, Augustus, 132
 Smith, Cyril Granville, 131
 Smith, Elizabeth Geraldine, 131
 Smith, Frances Emma, 131
 Smith, Frederick Vernon H., 131
 Smith, Frederick Vernon H., Jr., 131
 Smith, Harriett Durham, 67
 Smith, Ida May, 131, 132
 Smith, James Alexander, 132
 Smith, James Alexander, Jr., 132
 Smith, John, 34
 Smith, John Henry, 110
 Smith, Joy, 131
 Smith, Julia, 132
 Smith, Kate Schoolfield Tillett, 5, 6
 Smith, Letitia, 131
 Smith, Margaret Evelyn, 131
 Smith, Mary Benjamin, 112, 113
 Smith, Mary Earle, 93
 Smith, Mary Lee, 132
 Smith, Mary Rose, 132
 Smith, Rev. Matthew, 18
 Smith, P. G., 91
 Smith, Mrs. P. G., 91
 Smith, Robert, 132
 Smith, Thomas B., 132
 Smith, William, 18
 Smith, William Burrell, 130, 131
 Snowden, Dr. Yates, 56
 Snyder, Mrs. John, 32
 Southall, Norbourne Nicholas, 74
 Southall, Rebecca James (Miss Tip), 73, 74, 75, 80
 Southerland, Duke of, 20
 Speed, D. S., 121
 Speed, David, 26, 75, 114
 Speed, Dr. David, 114
 Speed, Mrs. Louisa Wyche, 23, 114
 Speed, Parry Wayne, 114
 Speed, Rebecca, 114
 Speed, Roberta, 114
 Spencer, M. Eunice, 109
 Spohrer, Mary Frances, 150
 Spohrer, Raymond, 150, 152
 Springstead, Elizabeth Ann, 138
 Springstead, Henry W., 137
 Springstead, John Warren, 138
 Stanford, Margaret, 107
 Stanton, Widow (nee Morris), 74
 Staples, Frances Drake, 56
 Steed, Mrs. Eugenia Phipps, 141, 144, 148
 Steed, Henry, 144
 Stell, Dr. Lawrence, 44
 Stell, Mrs. Lawrence, 44
 Stephens, Ann Lee, 150
 Stephens, Elizabeth Holmes, 150
 Stephens, Mary Holmes (Mrs. McDonald L.), 158
 Stephens, McDonald L., 150, 152
 Stockbridge, Dorothy, 112
 Stokes, Holder, 137
 Straney, James C., 70
 Suggs, Athada, 131
 Tatum, Anna, 104
 Taylor, Lewis, 33
 Taylor, Nathaniel, 33
 Temple, James Pettigrew, 105
 Thomas, Charles Walter Tillett, 111
 Thomas, Wm. Wayt, Jr., 111
 Thomas, Wm. Wayt, III, 111
 Tillett, Adeline, 105, 106
 Tillett, Anne, 113
 Tillett, Anne Parker, 107
 Tillett, Annie Eliza (Nancy), 106
 Tillett, Annie Elizabeth, 102, 105, 158
 Tillett, Arthur Hadley, 106
 Tillett, Arthur Hadley, Jr., 106
 Tillett, Augustus, 103
 Tillett, Belle, 103
 Tillett, Benjamin Wyche, 106
 Tillett, Benjamin Wyche, Jr., 106
 Tillett, Betty Sue, 107
 Tillett, Bobby Ann, 105
 Tillett, Caroline McRae, 112
 Tillett, Carrie McRae, 112
 Tillett, Carrie McRae Patterson, 4, 110, 122, 123
 Tillett, Cassandra Shepard, 113
 Tillett, Charles Walter, 4, 20, 100, 103, 104, 105, 110, 122, 147
 Tillett, Charles Walter, Jr., 111
 Tillett, Charles Walter, III, 111
 Tillett, Dorothy Fisk, 107
 Tillett, Dorsey Martin, 112
 Tillett, Duncan Patterson, 111
 Tillett, Eleanor Grace, 105
 Tillett, Elizabeth Jenkins Wyche, 23, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 155
 Tillett, Elizabeth Reade, 105
 Tillett, Ernest Noell, 104, 105
 Tillett, Franklin Noell, 106
 Tillett, Gladys Avery, 111
 Tillett, Grace Mangum, 105
 Tillett, Gus, 103
 Tillett, Henry Augustus, 104, 112, 113
 Tillett, Henry Augustus, Jr., 113
 Tillett, Henry Augustus, III, 113
 Tillett, Hugh Martin, 112
 Tillett, Hugh Martin, Jr., 112
 Tillett, Isaac, 104
 Tillett, Isaac Thomas, 107
 Tillett, James Thomas, 105, 121
 Tillett, James Thomas, Jr., 105
 Tillett, James Wyche, 102, 104, 158
 Tillett, Jeanette, 103, 107

- Tillett, Jeannette (Nettie Laura), 113
 Tillett, Jimmie, 103, 119, 145
 Tillett, John, 112
 Tillett, Mrs. John, 44
 Tillett, John, Jr., 112
 Tillett, Rev. John, 23, 31, 84, 96, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 114, 119, 121, 122, 155
 Tillett, John Leigh, 110
 Tillett, Kate Schoolfield, 104, 110
 Tillett, Laura, 112
 Tillett, Laura Augusta, 102, 105, 158
 Tillett, Laura Elizabeth, 103, 107, 119, 120, 123
 Tillett, Lizzie Jones, 105
 Tillett, Louis de, 5
 Tillett, Louisa Olin, 110
 Tillett, Louise Elizabeth, 112
 Tillett, Lucy Noell, 104, 105, 158
 Tillett, Mamie Augusta (Mrs. T. Wade Hedrick), 113
 Tillett, Margaret Stanford, 107
 Tillett, Margaret Woods, 112
 Tillett, Mary Belle, 105
 Tillett, Mary Ione, 113
 Tillett, Nettie Allison, 121
 Tillett, Nettie Sue, 6, 102, 105, 119, 158
 Tillett, Sarah Avery, 111
 Tillett, Smith James, 113
 Tillett, Steven Bradsher, 106
 Tillett, Sue B. Reade, 105
 Tillett, Thomas Mason, 112
 Tillett, Thomas Reade, 106
 Tillett, Wilbur Covington, 113
 Tillett, Wilbur Fisk, 5, 8, 72, 89, 103, 104, 107, 110
 Tillett, William Franklin, 106
 Tillett, William Smith, 112
 Tillett, Wilma, 111
 Tillman, Senator Ben R., 52, 64
 Tillman, Henry, 64
 Tolson, Murray, 86
 Tomlin, Jennie Vaughn, 94
 Traynham, David Lawson, 78, 79, 80, 81
 Traynham, David Lawson, Jr., 78
 Traynham, Katharine Craddock, 79, 81
 Traynham, Louise Southall, 78, 80
 Traynham, Mary Wyche, 157
 Trogdon, Jane, 149
 Troy, Etta Mae, 89
 Troy, Major W. C., 89
 Turell, Dorothy, 106
 Turnbull, Judge N. S., 14, 42
 Turner, Dorces Tomlinson, 123
 Turner, Julia Louise, 116, 119, 120, 123
 Turner, William Edward, 107
 Turner, Winfred, 123
 Tyler, Don, 149, 152
 Tyler, Gerald Stanley, 149
 Tyler, Pres. John, 74
 Tyler, Dr. Lyon G., 14, 18, 77
 Tyler, Michael Scott, 149
 Umstead, Anne, 149
 Umstead, Frank Graham, 146, 149
 Umstead, John W., Jr., 146, 149, 151
 Umstead, John W., III, 149
 Umstead, John W., IV, 149
 Umstead, Margaret Eliz., 149
 Umstead, Sarah, 146, 149
 Vass, W. W., 31
 Vaughn, Peggy Parker, 70
 Venable, A. W., 26
 Waddell, Hugh, 26
 Wade, Ethel, 94
 Waits, Adrienne Cornelia, 139
 Waits, Edna Evelyn, 138
 Waits, James Mumford, 130, 138
 Waits, Lillian Elizabeth, 139
 Waits, Mary Zadie, 138
 Waits, Olin, 139
 Waits, Olive Leona, 139
 Waits, Sylvia, 139
 Waits, Victoria, 139
 Waits, Wilbur Tillett, 139
 Walker, Cameron, Jr., 135
 Walker, Catherine Alice, 135
 Walker, Mary Constance, 135
 Wall, Miss, 41
 Washington, Mary, 42
 Washington, Thomas, 42
 Wayne, General Anthony, 38
 Wayne, Col. Parry, 38
 Weathers, Margie, 136
 Weisner, John, 132
 West, Benjamin, 37
 West, Helen, 151
 Westerfield, Frank, 149, 152
 Westmoreland, Geraldine, 91
 Wheeler, James, 85
 Wheeler, John Pettus, 65
 Wheeler, Juliet Boozer, 65
 Wheeler, Mary, 65, 66
 White, John, 26
 Wiggins, Elizabeth (Betsy) Byrum, 105
 Wiggins, Grace, 105
 Wiggins, James M., 27
 Wiggins, John Bowers, 105
 Williams, Nancy Alvarene, 125
 Williams, William Leslie, 125
 Williams, William Leslie, Jr., 125
 Winn, Mary, 149
 Wofford, Azile Pamela, 67
 Wofford, Charles Cecil, 67
 Wofford, Cleo Cunningham, 67
 Wofford, Kate Wyche, 66
 Wofford, Marcia Wyche, 67
 Wofford, Thomas Albert, 66
 Wolfe, Donald Michael, 136

- Wolfe, Glenn Carol, 71
 Wolfe, Leon Douglas, Jr., 136
 Wolfe, Linda Diana, 136
 Wood, Eugene, 149, 151
 Wood, Eugene, Jr., 149
 Wood, Lottie, 65, 67
 Woods, Margaret Dorsey, 112
 Woodward, Knowton, 145, 150
 Wooten, Rev. Ed, 96
 Wrenn, Frances, 70
 Wright, Anne Wyche, 70
 Wright, Lyman Page, 70
 Wright, Michael, 20
 Wright, Virginia Dare, 109
 Wych, Richard, 16
 Wych, Saint Richard de, 13, 15
 Wych, Richard of London, 16, 19
 Wych, Robert, 16
 Wych, William, 16
 Wyche, Adrian, 147
 Wyche, Albert, 147, 148
 Wyche, Alexander James, 130, 137
 Wyche, Alexander James, Jr., 138
 Wyche, Alexander Thomas, 133
 Wyche, Alice Mae, 136
 Wyche, Allen, 147
 Wyche, Amy McBryde, 134
 Wyche, Anna C., 98
 Wyche, Anna Vera, 135
 Wyche, Anne Munro, 132
 Wyche, Annie Leila, 137
 Wyche, Barbara Watson, 150
 Wyche, Benjamin (1829-1887), 11, 14, 36, 40, 41, 72, 117, 118, 120, 123, 141, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 155, 158, 159
 Wyche, Benjamin (Sussex Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, Mrs. Benjamin, 6, 39, 72
 Wyche, Benjamin, II, 145, 150
 Wyche, Mrs. Benjamin, II, 33, 143
 Wyche, Benjamin, III, 146, 150
 Wyche, Benjamin, IV, 150
 Wyche, Benjamin Neal, 133
 Wyche, Bertha, 119, 120, 121, 123
 Wyche, Bessie Mae, 137
 Wyche, Beverly Granville, 21, 41
 Wyche, Bevil Granville, 17, 117, 140
 Wyche, Bradford Wheeler, 67
 Wyche, Brooks Parham, 70
 Wyche, Byron, 126, 129
 Wyche, Byron Calder, 133
 Wyche, Caro (Mrs. Maxwell H. Forbes), 53, 67, 68
 Wyche, Caro (Mrs. T. A. Wofford), 65, 66
 Wyche, Carolyn Sue, 138
 Wyche, Catherine, 71
 Wyche, Charles Cecil, 6, 21, 32, 34, 44, 46, 49, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60
 Wyche, Charles Cecil, II, 65, 67
 Wyche, Charles Crosby, 150
 Wyche, Dr. Charles David, 32, 34, 47, 48, 49, 55, 69, 70
 Wyche, Charles Humphreys, 96, 117, 118, 153
 Wyche, Dr. Charles Ira, 11, 14, 20, 77, 144, 145, 146, 147
 Wyche, Mrs. Charles Ira, 152
 Wyche, Charles Raymond, 70
 Wyche, Charlotte Calder, 133
 Wyche, Clara Geneva, 70
 Wyche, Clarence A., 6, 7, 11, 14, 15, 17, 18, 37, 39, 42, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81
 Wyche, Mrs. Clarence A., 44
 Wyche, Connie, 148
 Wyche, Crosby, 146
 Wyche, Cyril (Greensville Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, Sir Cyril, 14, 15, 16, 20, 78
 Wyche, Dr. Cyril Granville (1825-1910), 38, 42, 44, 121, 117, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130
 Wyche, Cyril Granville (1890-), 44, 49, 53, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67
 Wyche, Cyril Granville (1952-), 134
 Wyche, Cyril James, 134
 Wyche, Cyril Julian, 70
 Wyche, Dr. Cyril Thomas (1857-1930), 23, 32, 39, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 63
 Wyche, Cyril Thomas (1926-), 65, 67
 Wyche, David Cheshire, 150
 Wyche, David James, 134
 Wyche, Donald Brett, 134
 Wyche, Edythe, 96
 Wyche, Elizabeth (Mrs. Daniel Ross), 21, 41
 Wyche, Elizabeth (1919-), 87, 88
 Wyche, Elizabeth Farnum, 148
 Wyche, Elizabeth Jenkins (Mrs. Peter, Brunswick Co. Va.), 17, 21, 22, 40, 41, 42, 72, 155
 Wyche, Elizabeth Jenkins (Tillett, 1818-1862), 42, 99, 101, 102, 104, 117
 Wyche, Elizabeth Jenkins (1843-1916), 47, 49
 Wyche, Elizabeth Lundy, 150
 Wyche, Elizabeth Saltonstall, 154
 Wyche, Elsie Marvin, 85, 86
 Wyche, Ernest Huges, 148, 152
 Wyche, Ethel Cheshire Deaver, 157
 Wyche, Etta, 85
 Wyche, Eugene, 122
 Wyche, Eugenia Phipps, 144, 147, 150, 155

- Wyche, Evelyn Crawford, 56
 Wyche, Flora Earl, 95
 Wyche, Francis Lewis, 14, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 158
 Wyche, Francis Lewis, Jr., 80, 81
 Wyche, Frank Hunter, 133
 Wyche, Frank Pierce, 86, 96, 97
 Wyche, Frieda, 91
 Wyche, Geneva Parham, 70
 Wyche, George (Brunswick Co. Va.), 17, 21, 41
 Wyche, George (Greensville Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, George (Sussex Co. Va.), 17, 49
 Wyche, George Edward, 25, 115, 117
 Wyche, George Evans, 47
 Wyche, Graham Clark, 134
 Wyche, Harriet McDowell, 80, 81, 158
 Wyche, Helen, 93
 Wyche, Rev. Henry (1604-1678), 16, 19
 Wyche, Henry (the emigrant), 5, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 49, 56, 77, 80, 155
 Wyche, Henry (1859-1904), 129, 130, 132
 Wyche, Henry Blanchard, 132
 Wyche, Henry Blanchard, Jr., 132
 Wyche, Herbert Augustus, 119, 124
 Wyche, Horace Alexander, 89
 Wyche, Horace Alexander, Jr., 91
 Wyche, Sir Hugh, 15
 Wyche, Hugh Thomas, 94
 Wyche, Ida Evelyn, 136
 Wyche, Ione, 137
 Wyche, Rev. Ira Thomas (1816-1880), 25, 26, 27, 31, 34, 36, 38, 44, 82, 83, 85, 101, 117, 119, 121, 122, 158
 Wyche, Maj. Gen. Ira Thomas (1887-), 7, 15, 44, 82, 83, 86, 87, 96
 Wyche, Isoline, 61
 Wyche, Iva LeNell, 136
 Wyche, Jacob Feaster, 137
 Wyche, James (Surry Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, James (Granville Co. N. C.), 6, 7, 14, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 56, 74, 77, 78, 80, 83, 101, 102, 104, 117, 118, 123, 127, 142, 143, 147, 151, 153, 155
 Wyche, James (son, Wm. Evans W.), 47, 48
 Wyche, James Avery, 33
 Wyche, James Edward, 136
 Wyche, James Elmer, 136
 Wyche, James Ernest, 144, 148
 Wyche, James Eugene, 84
 Wyche, Lady Jane, 20, 78
 Wyche, Jane Troy, 90, 158
 Wyche, John (Brunswick Co. Va.), 17, 21, 40, 42
 Wyche, John (Greensville Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, John Jenkins, 25, 42, 44, 72, 117
 Wyche, John Lewis, 47, 48
 Wyche, John M., 80
 Wyche, John William, 70
 Wyche, Joseph, 130, 136
 Wyche, Joseph Byron, 6, 128, 132
 Wyche, Joseph Thomas, 132
 Wyche, Julia Lillian, 120, 121, 122, 124
 Wyche, Kathleen Baily (Kay), 133
 Wyche, Katie, 19
 Wyche, Lawrence Olin, 84, 85, 93
 Wyche, Letha Jane, 133
 Wyche, Lillian, 95
 Wyche, Lorena Howard, 85
 Wyche, Louis Henry Napoleon Bonaparte, 148
 Wyche, Louisa Ruth, 91
 Wyche, Louisa Young, 114, 117, 121, 129, 130, 138
 Wyche, Lucy Wade, 94
 Wyche, Lundy, 146
 Wyche, Mabel, 135, 148
 Wyche, Marcia (Mrs. W. W. McIver), 65, 67
 Wyche, Marcia Dean, 136
 Wyche, Martha Ella, 83
 Wyche, Martha Hendrick, 36, 45, 101, 117, 130, 131
 Wyche, Martha Hunter, 144, 145, 149, 157
 Wyche, Martha Isoline, 70
 Wyche, Martha Mae, 90
 Wyche, Martha Pierce, 88, 121, 122
 Wyche, Martha Rosa, 94
 Wyche, Mary (Mrs. A. F. Burgess), 65, 66
 Wyche, Mary (Mrs. Chas. Parker), 95
 Wyche, Mary Ann, 148
 Wyche, Mary Clayton, 133
 Wyche, Mary E. Rouse, 130
 Wyche, Mary Hemans, 84
 Wyche, Mary Isobel, 70
 Wyche, Mary Jane, 21, 22, 41, 120
 Wyche, Mary Lewis, 144, 145, 146, 148, 150, 155, 156, 157
 Wyche, Mary Mable (Mamie), 75, 76, 78, 79, 80
 Wyche, Mary Retha, 136
 Wyche, Mary Traynham, 76, 79, 81
 Wyche, Maude Shaw, 134
 Wyche, Mildred Lee, 133
 Wyche, Mildred Marie, 138
 Wyche, Minnie, 19

- Wyche, Nathanael, 130
 Wyche, Nathaniel, 15, 16, 20
 Wyche, Neal Thomas, 133
 Wyche, Neil, 134
 Wyche, Norman Hunter, 148, 151
 Wyche, Norman Hunter, Jr., 148
 Wyche, Pamela (Mrs. J. A. Allen), 120, 121, 122, 124
 Wyche, Pamela (Mrs. W. F. Reade), 145, 149
 Wyche, Pamela Ellen, 47
 Wyche, Pamela Evans, 7, 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 47, 49, 50, 74, 78, 80, 83, 101, 102, 104, 110, 114, 117, 123, 127, 142, 143, 144, 151, 153, 155
 Wyche, Parry Wayne, 14, 26, 27, 34, 38, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 114, 117, 128, 153, 157, 158
 Wyche, Parry Wayne, Jr., 75, 80
 Wyche, Patricia Ruth, 138
 Wyche, Patsy, 148
 Wyche, Paul Byron, 134
 Wyche, Paul Byron, Jr., 134
 Wyche, Paul Early, 94
 Wyche, Paul Early, Jr., 94
 Wyche, Pearle, 146
 Wyche, Pearl Eugenia, 151, 157
 Wyche, Sir Peter, 15, 16, 20, 154, 155
 Wyche, Peter (Brunswick Co. Va.), 17, 21, 22, 40, 42, 72
 Wyche, Peter (Prince George Co. Va.), 18
 Wyche, Peter (Sussex Co. Va.), 17, 49
 Wyche, Peter Peters, 25, 33, 72, 117, 144
 Wyche, Dr. Peter Peters, 17, 21, 33, 41, 42, 72
 Wyche, Phyllis, 148
 Wyche, Pierce, 97
 Wyche, Ray Byron, 7, 133
 Wyche, Richard (1862-1933), 130, 135
 Wyche, Richard Alexander, 136
 Wyche, Richard Cyril, 143, 150
 Wyche, Richard McClintock, 133
 Wyche, Richard Thomas, 145, 146, 150
 Wyche, Richard Thomas, Jr., 146, 150, 152
 Wyche, Dr. Robert Henry, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 144, 158
 Wyche, Robert Pierce, 91, 92
 Wyche, Robert Pierce, Jr., 92
 Wyche, Ruby Royster, 146, 151
 Wyche, Ruth, 22
 Wyche, Ruth Elizabeth, 92, 93
 Wyche, Sallie, 120, 144, 145, 157
 Wyche, Sallie Marie, 70
 Wyche, Sally, 21, 25, 35, 40, 47
 Wyche, Sara (Mrs. T. M. Higgins), 65, 67
 Wyche, Sara McCall, 67
 Wyche, Sarah, 17
 Wyche, Sarah Elizabeth (Sallie), 40, 41, 150
 Wyche, Sarah Hunter, 143, 144, 155, 159
 Wyche, Sarah Louise, 47
 Wyche, Sarah Reavis, 49
 Wyche, Susan, 18, 78
 Wyche, Susan Anderson, 81
 Wyche, T. E. of London, 20
 Wyche, Thomas (Greensville Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, Thomas (1860-1939), 130, 134
 Wyche, Thomas Eldridge, 137
 Wyche, Thomas Evans, 76, 93
 Wyche, Thomas Evans, Jr., 94
 Wyche, Thomas Ira, 17, 21, 41
 Wyche, Thomas Jenkins, 17
 Wyche, Thomas Troy, 89
 Wyche, Traynham, 6
 Wyche, Virginia Lee, 92
 Wyche, Wheeler, 65, 67
 Wyche, Wilfred Edgar, 119, 123
 Wyche, William (Surry Co. Va.), 17
 Wyche, William Evans, 25, 26, 34, 46, 47, 48, 49, 94, 117
 Wyche, William Evans, Jr., 94
 Wyche, William Henry, 47, 48
 Wyche, William James, 134
 Wyche, William Spencer, 65, 67
 Wyche, Zana, 91
 York, Nannie, 148
 Young, Mary, 134
 Zapt, Barbara Louise, 151
 Zapt, Edward, 151
 Zapt, Richard, 151







